











Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2014

<https://archive.org/details/historyofaudleye00bray>



THE HISTORY  
OF  
AUDLEY END.









Designed by J. G. Smith

Engraved by W. Wilson

Front of the Hall



THE  
HISTORY  
OF  
**AUDLEY END.**

TO WHICH ARE APPENDED  
NOTICES OF THE TOWN AND PARISH OF  
**SAFFRON WALDEN**

IN THE COUNTY OF ESSEX.

BY  
RICHARD LORD BRAYBROOKE.



QUIN IPSE VERE DICAM SUM ILLI VILLÆ AMICIOR. MODO FACTUS ATQUE HUIC OMNI SOLO;  
MOVEMUR ENIM, NESCIO QUO PACTO, LOCIS IPSIS IN QUIBUS EORUM QUOS DILIGIMUS, AUT ADMI-  
RAMUR, ADSUNT VESTIGIA. CICERO DE LEG. LIB. II.



**LONDON:**  
PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY SAMUEL BENTLEY, DORSET STREET.  
MDCCCXXXVI.









*J. Jackson Pinxt*

*E. Scriven Sculp*

*Richard Griffin 3<sup>rd</sup> Lord Braybrooke*



## P R E F A C E.

---

TOPOGRAPHICAL works have multiplied so much of late years that very few parishes possessing any remarkable features remain unnoticed; still, every attempt to render these local histories more complete ought to be sanctioned by those who feel an interest in such subjects. Not that the researches which ultimately led to the compilation of these pages were originally commenced with any view to publication, the task having been resorted to as an occupation during recovery from severe illness in 1822, and abandoned as soon as returning health admitted of more active and congenial pursuits. But a habit of noting down every thing connected with the history of Audley End had been acquired, encouraged by a growing predilection for topography, so that the materials had accumulated long before any idea of making use of them was entertained. The collections having, however, been looked over by my friend Mr. John Gage, Director to the Society of Antiquaries, he urged me strongly to prepare them for the press, and most kindly offered me his assistance, which decided the question. From this time the work made some progress, though subjected to frequent delays and interruptions from various other avocations, as well as the difficulties experienced in obtaining information. No original documents had in fact been preserved at Audley End, with the exception of

deeds and court rolls, nor could Lord Suffolk or any of the Howard family supply the deficiency from their own archives. A diligent search in the British Museum, and other public libraries, indeed, proved more successful, and some important facts were elicited; but I was disappointed in not meeting with more original papers, considering that many of the earlier possessors of Audley End rose to eminence in the state, and are otherwise associated with our historical recollections.

No one, then, can doubt that the task would have been better performed if undertaken at an earlier period; and as this seemed a decisive argument against further delay, I determined, when once the materials were prepared, not to wait any longer for the remote chance of discovering fresh information, but to send forth my book "with all its imperfections on its head,"

*"Dum res et ætas et sororum  
Fila trium patiuntur atra."*

And in adopting this resolution I at least hope to escape the fate of so many industrious topographers, who died before their labours were completed. Johnson,\* indeed, reminds us how much Hearne, the antiquary, regretted that a general forgetfulness of the fragility of life has remarkably infected the students of monuments and records; "for," says he, "as their employment consists, first in collecting, and afterwards in arranging or abstracting what libraries could afford them, they ought to amass no more than they can digest; but when they have undertaken a work, they go on searching and transcribing, call for new supplies when they are already overburthened, and at last leave their task unfinished." And he adds, "it is the business of a good antiquary, as of a

\* Rambler, No. 71.

good man, to have mortality always before him." And yet Cole, who quotes this passage,\* fell into the same error, and, after a long life devoted to topographical pursuits, had the mortification of being obliged to admit that his vast collections would be of little avail unless some future antiquary should complete the materials, which it had cost him so much time and trouble to prepare, and even this expectation has not hitherto been realised.

A few observations upon the arrangement of the following pages may be necessary, though no uniform plan in this respect is prescribed to topographers. The reader, then, should bear in mind, that the History of Audley End was originally my only object, some of the sheets having been printed off before I had contemplated extending the work to the remainder of the parish of Walden, and even at a later period it was supposed that a few supplementary notices would be sufficient for the purpose. But the church requiring a very minute description, and much new matter being obtained, the parochial details were found to occupy nearly as much space as the preceding portion of the book. To alter the plan, however, seemed impossible, without entirely remodelling every chapter, and such an attempt would probably have led to the abandonment of the undertaking ; I determined therefore not to disturb the form at first adopted, but to avoid repetition as much as possible, and to enable the reader, by means of a copious index, to refer without trouble to such matters as have been necessarily treated of in more than one place.

After all, the merit of topographical productions depends entirely upon the degree of authenticity attached to the materials from which

\* Preface to MSS. Athenæ Cant.

they are compiled ; and under this impression I have omitted no opportunity of consulting original documents, taking care to reject such statements as appeared not to rest upon a sufficient foundation, and to make a due distinction between matters of fact and tradition ; and in almost every instance a reference to the authority cited will be found in the note. Still, I dare not hope that a work of this sort can be free from error, so frequently are even the idlest tales copied by one writer from another, and so difficult is it accurately to trace the source from which they have in the first instance been derived.

But for errors of another sort, arising from my own inexperience in all matters requisite for the due performance of such a task, I must be held responsible, and entreat the reader's indulgence. I flatter myself at the same time, that the names of the distinguished individuals by whose advice and assistance I had the good fortune to profit during the progress of the work, will in some degree guard me from too severe criticism, though I regret that the subject was not more worthy of the pains which they bestowed upon it.

Amongst these kind friends, Mr. John Gage is entitled to the first notice, having spared neither time nor trouble in furthering the undertaking. Nor was it a slight advantage to have the benefit of the experience of a person whose love for antiquity and topographical pursuits, and general legal knowledge, are only equalled by the zeal which he evinces in the cause of literature, and the readiness with which he imparts his information. To him, then, I am obliged for many curious original documents, as well as for directing my attention to the Chartularies of Walden Abbey, and other monastic records ; and he also took the pains to decypher the early Court Rolls and ancient writings,



without which the descent of property would have been imperfectly made out; and revised many of the sheets while passing through the press.

My best acknowledgements are also due to the Rev. William Whewell, to whom I am indebted for the architectural details of the house at Audley End, and Walden Church; nor can I regret my own incompetence to the performance of this task, when I see how admirably it has been executed, not to mention the gratification which I feel that his name should in any degree be identified with my book.

With the same kind feeling my friend the Rev. J. S. Henslow, Professor of Botany at Cambridge, undertook to define for me the geology of Walden parish, though it unfortunately presents no uncommon or curious formations. He at the same time revised the list of the rarer birds and plants found in the neighbourhood.

The good offices of Mr. C. G. Young, York Herald, must also be thankfully remembered, as he, in the most disinterested manner, opened to me the stores of the College of Arms, and corrected many mistakes occurring in the different pedigrees. He likewise furnished a transcript of the curious Funeral Ceremonial of Margaret Duchess of Norfolk, given in the Appendix.

I have further gratefully to record the obliging assistance which I received from Sir Henry Ellis and Dr. Bandinel, and the different officers of the British Museum and Bodleian Library.

Of the embellishments introduced in almost every part of the volume, and without which the most minute descriptions would be of little use to the generality of readers, I can speak in terms of the

highest satisfaction. I am proud, indeed, to record that my friend Sir Francis Chantrey was so obliging as to make two drawings, which he presented to me, expressly that they might be engraved for this work ; and I gladly availed myself of a similar act of kindness on the part of Mr. Edward Blore.

I feel also extremely grateful to the Honourable Emily Townshend for the spirited sketches from which many of the woodcuts at the beginning and end of the different chapters have been made ; and I doubt not that they will be duly appreciated.

Mr. J. C. Buckler's merits as an artist are too well established to require from me any encomium, and his reputation will not suffer from his exertions to enhance the interest of the following pages. I am at the same time bound to bear testimony to the uniform patience, readiness, and good-humour with which he acceded to my wishes on all occasions. And indeed a kind and obliging disposition such as he possesses, never appears more enviable than when combined with high talents, and an anxious desire to render them useful.

And further, I wish to express the sense which I entertain of the care and attention evinced by Mr. Samuel Bentley in superintending the printing of the work ; nor could his part of the task have been undertaken with more zeal, or more satisfactorily performed.

In conclusion I must remark, that notwithstanding the exertions of Morant, and others who have followed in the same track, and like him paid no attention to biography or architecture, a good parochial history of Essex is still a desideratum ; nor am I aware that many of the churches in the county have been properly described.

If, then, this attempt to illustrate a single parish should awaken the spirit of topographical research in the neighbourhood, and lead to the extension of the plan which I have commenced, my labours will be amply compensated. And much should I rejoice to witness the completion of such an undertaking before the remaining antiquities shall have disappeared, and every tradition connected with them be forgotten.







## CONTENTS.

---

### HISTORY OF AUDLEY END.

#### CHAPTER I.—p. 1 to 56.

Situation and etymology of Audley End.—Descent of the Property.—Earls of Essex and Hereford.—Memoirs and Letters of Lord Audley.—Notices of his Successors, owners of Audley End.

#### CHAPTER II.—p. 57 to 71.

Foundation of Walden Monastery.—Its endowments and history till the Dissolution.—List of the Priors and Abbots, and valuation of the estates belonging to it.

#### CHAPTER III.—p. 72 to 79.

The Abbey granted to Sir Thomas Audley, who resides there.—Queen Elizabeth visits it in 1571 and 1578.

#### CHAPTER IV.—p. 80 to 97.

Audley End erected by Thomas Earl of Suffolk.—Account of the building.—The House described by Evelyn, Cosmo III, Pepys, and Cole.—Sold to Charles II, who occasionally resided there.—Repurchased by the Earl of Suffolk.—Reduced in size at different times, and the Gallery taken down.—Architectural Details.

#### CHAPTER V.—p. 98 to 138.

Description of the House in its present state.—Pictures.—Stables.—Lodges.—Gardens.—Grounds.—Ancient Almshouse in the village of Audley End.

## HISTORY OF WALDEN.

## CHAPTER VI.—p. 141 to 162.

Situation of Saffron Walden.—Its Geology.—Fossil Remains; and rarer objects of Natural History.—Saffron Culture.—Etymology.—Battle Ditches.—Tournament.—Royal Visits.—Fairfax's Convention.—Town and Castle described.—Ancient Mantelpiece and Doorway.—Dissenting Meetings.—Population.—Malting Trade.—Poor Law Union.—Fairs.—Agricultural and other Societies.—Museum.—Poor Allotments.

## CHAPTER VII.—p. 163 to 179.

Descent and Customs of the Manors of Walden.—Subordinate Manors.—Extracts from the Court Rolls.—St. Aylott's and other Farms described.—Woodlands and Hamlets within the Parish.

## CHAPTER VIII.—p. 180—230.

History of the Church.—Great and small Tithes.—List of Vicars.—Extracts from the Registers.—Church described.—Monumental Inscriptions.—Churchwardens' Accounts.—Inventory of Church Goods.

## CHAPTER IX.—p. 231 to 249.

Origin of Edward the Sixth's Almshouse.—It is taken down and rebuilt.—Book of Accounts and other ancient Records.—Grammar and Charity Schools.—Benefactions and other Charities belonging to the Parish.

## CHAPTER X.—p. 250 to 270.

The Guild of the Holy Trinity instituted at Walden; its dissolution, and the town incorporated.—History of the Corporation, brought down to December 1835.—Town Hall.—Corporation Accounts.—Mace described.

## CHAPTER XI.—p. 271 to 295.

Eminent Natives of Walden.—Humphrey de Waleden.—Roger Walden.—Thomas Waldensis.—Sir Thomas Smýth.—Gabriel, Richard, and John Harvey.—Peter Ward.—Publications relating to Walden.—Ancient Seals discovered there.

## APPENDIX.

Funeral Ceremonial of Margaret Duchess of Norfolk . . . . .	296
Ordinances of Walden Almshouse . . . . .	301

# CONTENTS.

xiii

Benefactors to the Guild . . . . .	304
Present Charter of Walden . . . . .	306
List of the Treasurers and Chamberlains of Walden . . . . .	315
Officers of the Corporation under the existing Charter, from 1694 to 1835 . . . . .	316
Dimensions of Trees at Audley End . . . . .	320
Ages of Inmates of Audley End Almshouse . . . . .	<i>ibid.</i>
INDEX . . . . .	321

## EMBELLISHMENTS.

Engraved Title, representing the Screen in the Hall at Audley End.— <i>Sir F. Chantrey f. Wilkinson sc.</i>	
Portrait of Richard third Lord Braybrooke.— <i>J. Jackson p. Scriven sc.</i> . . . . .	To face p. i. of <i>Preface.</i>
South-east View of Audley End.— <i>Sir F. Chantrey f. Wilkinson sc.</i> . . . . .	1
Portrait of Thomas Lord Audley.— <i>Holbein p. Tomkins sc.</i> . . . . .	8
Portrait of Margaret Duchess of Norfolk.— <i>Lucas de Heere p. Tomkins sc.</i> . . . . .	30
View of Audley End, copied from <i>Winstanley, Hollis sc.</i> . . . . .	84
Ground Plan of Audley End in 1670 . . . . .	86
Entrance Porch in the West Front of Audley End, etched and engraved by <i>H. Shaw</i> . . . . .	96
West View of Audley End.— <i>E. Blore Esq. f. Wilkinson sc.</i> . . . . .	98
Plan of the First Floor of Audley End, 1830 . . . . .	100
Portrait of Sir Henry Nevill, 1599.— <i>W. N. Gardiner sc.</i> . . . . .	103
Portrait of R. Neville Neville, Esq.— <i>Zoffani p. Tomkins sc.</i> . . . . .	105
Portrait of Sir Thomas Lunsford.— <i>W. N. Gardiner sc.</i> . . . . .	113
Map of the Parish of Saffron Walden, by <i>J. King</i> , 1835 . . . . .	139
Old Houses in Church Street, Walden.— <i>J. C. Buckler del. Hollis sc.</i> . . . . .	153
Plan of the Town of Saffron Walden, by <i>J. King</i> , 1835 . . . . .	154
South-west View of Saffron Walden Church.— <i>J. C. Buckler del. Wilkinson sc.</i> . . . . .	198
North Front of Edward the Sixth's Almshouse at Walden.— <i>E. Blore Esq. del. H. Shaw sc.</i> . . . . .	232
New Almshouses in the Abbey Lane.— <i>J. C. Buckler del. Hollis sc.</i> . . . . .	235



## WOODCUTS.

*(Principally engraved by John Byfield.)*

View of the Bridge in the London Approach.— <i>Hon. E. Townshend f.</i>	ix
View of the Lodge at the London Entrance.— <i>Hon. E. Townshend f.</i>	1
Ancient Heads, supporting the Cornice of the Saloon Mantelpiece.— <i>J. C. Buckler f.</i>	36
Finial dug up in the Foundations of Walden Abbey.— <i>Hon. E. Townshend f.</i>	37
Pipe Head on the West Front of Audley End.— <i>J. C. Buckler f.</i>	72
Pendent in the Saloon Ceiling.— <i>J. C. Buckler f.</i>	79
Bow Windows in the demolished Front of Audley End.— <i>J. C. Buckler f.</i>	80
Portion of an old Wall in the Wood Yard at Audley End.— <i>J. C. Buckler f.</i>	97
View of the Ice-house Lodge.— <i>Hon. E. Townshend f.</i>	98
North Front of the Stables at Audley End.— <i>Hon. E. Townshend f.</i>	133
Ancient Tower, formerly on Ring Hill; from Stukeley's <i>Itinerarium</i> .— <i>Hon. E. Townshend f.</i>	136
West Front of Audley End Almshouse.— <i>Hon. E. Townshend f.</i>	138
Ruins of Walden Castle.— <i>J. C. Buckler f.</i>	141
Ancient Doorway in Horn Lane, Walden.— <i>J. C. Buckler f.</i>	162
View of St. Aylott's Manor House.— <i>J. C. Buckler f.</i>	179
Cross on the North Porch of Walden Church.— <i>J. C. Buckler f.</i>	180
Ground Plan of Walden Church.— <i>J. C. Buckler f.</i>	206
Monument of Thomas Lord Audley in Walden Church.— <i>J. C. Buckler f.</i>	230
Stalls in the north aisle of Walden Church.— <i>H. Shaw f.</i>	231, 249
Mace belonging to the Corporation of Walden.— <i>Hon. E. Townshend f.</i>	270
Monument of Sir Thomas Smÿth in the church of Theydon Mount, Essex.— <i>J. C. Buckler f.</i>	271
The Portraiture of Gabriel Harvey, copied from a rude cut in Nash's <i>Have with You to Saffron Walden</i>	289

## SEALS.

Seals of Walden Abbey, on copper.— <i>Storm f.</i>	71
Seal of William de Mandeville, on copper.— <i>Storm f.</i>	163
Seal of the Corporation of Walden	250
Seal of Louis Bourbon, on copper.— <i>Basire f.</i>	295
Seal of the Almshouse at Walden	305





W. E. Waller sculp

St. James's Palace





## THE HISTORY OF AUDLEY END.

---

### CHAPTER I.

AUDLEY END, in the hundred of Uttlesford and county of Essex, is situated in a narrow valley, at the western extremity of the parish of Saffron Walden, and distant one mile from the market-town bearing that name. The river Cam, which divides the lawns, forms a broad stream in front of the house, having been widened many years ago under the auspices of Brown, the landscape gardener. The earliest mention of Audley End occurs in an old book of accounts for the year 1547, belonging to the almshouse; and its appellation was evidently

derived from Sir Thomas Audley,\* to whom the Abbey of Walden and most of the lands at the west end of the parish had been granted at the Dissolution by Henry VIII, and who is supposed to have fixed his residence there, although the fact cannot now be established. Horace Walpole, notwithstanding, and after him Mr. Gough, assumed that *Audley Inn* was the original designation; but for this assertion no authority whatever is adduced; not to mention that many of the neighbouring hamlets are still distinguished by the names of North End, Sewer's End, Sparrow's End, &c. and that similar instances occur frequently in different parts of the county of Essex.

Having thus briefly described the situation and etymology of Audley End, it is necessary before we proceed any further, to advert to the arrangement proposed to be adopted in the following pages.

My first object will be to trace the descent of the property, and to enumerate the different families connected with the place and its history; and as genealogical details must of necessity be complicated and uninteresting, I shall introduce a short account of each of my predecessors, the owners of Audley End, together with such anecdotes and MS. letters bearing on the subject, as have fallen in my way; and I hope by taking this course to be enabled in some degree to indulge in those higher traits of history and biography by which amusement and instruction are not improperly combined. The Abbey of Walden will next claim some attention, after which I shall endeavour to give a description of the house, leaving such data as relate to the Parish and Town of Saffron Walden to be treated of in another part of the volume.

---

We learn from the General Survey, that Waledon, in the reign of Edward the Confessor, belonged to Ansgar, master of the horse to that monarch; and it rose into some notice shortly after the Norman conquest, having been granted by William the First to one of the bravest of his followers, Geoffrey de Mandeville, (who had assumed that name from the town of Magna Villa,) together with a hundred and seventeen other lordships, thirty-nine of which were in Essex, as a reward for his

\* *Audeley* was the original name, but the modern spelling has been adopted for the sake of uniformity.

eminent services at the battle of Hastings. He soon established himself at Walden; and making it the head of the barony and of the honor of Mandeville, began to erect the Castle, the ruins of which are still extant at the eastern extremity of the town. The field adjoining, called, from its commanding situation, the "Bury Hill," and still belonging to the Audley End estate, is said to have been the site of the mansion appertaining to the castle; but of this no traces remain.\*

Respecting Geoffrey de Mandeville there is little to add, excepting that he was Constable of the Tower of London (which office devolved to his son and grandson), and that he founded the Priory of Hurley, in Berkshire, for the soul's health of his first lady, Athelais, and the good estate of himself and his second wife, Leceline. The exact period of his death is unknown; but, according to Morant, it occurred after 1086.† He was succeeded by William, his eldest son by Athelais, who married Margaret, only daughter and heir of Eudo Dapifer, and was esteemed not inferior to his father in valour. They had issue, Beatrix, wife of William de Say, and Geoffrey, who was advanced by King Stephen to the Earldom of Essex, having previously, in 1139, obtained livery of his inheritance, on paying £886. 13s. 4d. He soon, however, forgot the benefits which he had received from his Sovereign; for the Empress Matilda contrived to win him over to her interest by a more ample charter, and she also gave him the hereditary sheriffalty of London, Middlesex, and Herts, and the lands of Eudo Dapifer in Normandy, with his stewardship. Nevertheless, he was not destined to profit long by these honours and dignities, shortly afterwards reaping the just reward of his treachery and mercenary conduct. Having been seized by the King, he was compelled to yield up his castles of Pleshy and Walden and the Tower of London, and actually soon degenerated into a common freebooter. He put himself at the head of a band of lawless ruffians, and after committing depredations on the demesnes of the Crown, he attacked the Abbey of Ramsay, expelled the monks, and sold their ornaments and other goods, to procure pay for his followers. It is

\* Probably this was the house at Walden which Humphrey de Bohun, seventh Earl of Hereford and Essex, obtained licence to embattle in 1348.—Pat. 21 Edw. III. p. 3, m. 4.

† Hist. of Essex, vol. ii.



difficult to reconcile this sacrilegious act, for which he was immediately excommunicated, with the circumstance of his having only a few years before founded the Priory of Walden; and it seems equally extraordinary, that a person of such high rank and consequence should have disgraced himself by making inroads upon the property of his Sovereign, and condescending to plunder a monastic establishment. His next and last enterprise was directed against the castle of Burwell in Cambridgeshire, (then belonging to Ramsay Abbey,) which he besieged, but incautiously exposing himself, with his head uncovered on account of the heat, he lost his life by a wound from an arrow before its walls, in October 1144. Some of the Knights Templars having carried away his corpse, it was placed in a leaden coffin, and suspended from a tree in the orchard of the Old Temple in London till the sentence of excommunication was annulled, after which the remains were deposited in the church-yard of the New Temple.\*

The Earl of Essex left issue by his wife, Rohesia, daughter of Alberic de Vere, Earl of Oxford, remarried to Payn de Beauchamp, Baron of Bedford, three sons, of whom Ernulph, the eldest, died in exile, s. r. Geoffrey, the second son, was restored to the earldom forfeited by his father, through the favour of Henry the Second, who regranted to him all the estates which had belonged to his ancestors; but leaving no children by his wife, Eustachia, a cousin of the King's, from whom he was divorced, his inheritance fell, in 1167, to William, his only surviving brother, the third Earl of Essex. This nobleman, by his marriage with Avis, only daughter and heir of the last Earl of Albemarle, obtained that title also, but he had not any issue by her; whereupon his death, which occurred in December 1189, caused much controversy amongst the remaining branches of the family.

Beatrix de Say, aunt to the deceased earl, certainly appeared to be the rightful heir, but owing to her advanced age and infirmities, could only send her eldest surviving son, Geoffrey de Say, to the King, to assert her claim. Meanwhile Geoffrey Fitz-Piers, Chief Justice of England, (who was seated at Ludgershall Castle, in Wilts,) insisted on his prior

\* The arms of Mandeville Earl of Essex, were, Quarterly Or and Gules. Geoffrey Fitz-Piers, the fourth Earl, charged them with an escarbuncle of eight staves, pomette and fleurie, Sable.—*Morant's Essex.*



right, Beatrix his wife having been the eldest daughter and coheir of the eldest son of Beatrix de Say, William, who had died before the question arose. Geoffrey de Say, however, having powerful friends at court, obtained an instrument from Richard the First, *jure matris*, for the whole inheritance, on condition of his paying 7000 marks to the King; which he failed to perform within the period assigned for the purpose. It was then that Geoffrey Fitz-Piers availed himself of the opportunity to urge his suit; and promising to procure the consideration money immediately (which in those times seemed to be a much stronger plea than any claim founded on actual right), his Sovereign granted to him livery of all the estates, and a confirmation of the title, though he is said to have paid only 3000 marks. About this time his wife, Beatrix, died in childbed with her infant. At the coronation of John, Fitz-Piers, who served the King at his table, was girt by him with the sword of the earldom of Essex, though he had previously assumed that dignity. He died October 2, 1213, at Shouldham in Norfolk, where he was buried, in the highest repute for his knowledge of the laws, and his generosity, and being then considered one of the wealthiest and most powerful subjects in the realm, for he was allied to all the great personages in England, either by blood or friendship.\*

By his second wife, named Aveline, he left a daughter, Maud, and John Fitz-Piers, Lord of Berkhamsted. Of the children of his first marriage, who all assumed the surname of Mandeville, Henry, the youngest, became Dean of Wolverhampton; and Geoffrey and William, successively Earls of Essex, left no issue. Geoffrey espoused Isabel of Gloucester the divorced wife of King John (to whom he was to have paid 20,000 marks for leave to marry her, with livery of her lands), and in 1216 received a mortal wound in a tournament near London, from a Frenchman, who accidentally pierced him with a spear. His widow remarried Hubert de Burgh Earl of Kent, Chief Justice of England. The youngest brother, William, is represented to have died in 1227, leaving Christian his wife, surviving him: she was daughter of Robert Fitz-Walter, Lord of Woodham Walter in Essex, and had dower assigned

\* It was he that ruled the reins of government, so that after his death the realm was like a ship in a tempest without a pilot.—*M. Paris*, p. 243.

her in the same year. He entailed all his estates, with the earldom of Essex, upon his sister Maud, wife of Henry de Bohun, who had been created Earl of Hereford and Lord High Constable of England in 1199, in right of his grandmother. Maud died in 1236, having survived her first husband sixteen years, and lived to marry, secondly, Roger Dantesey, from whom she was divorced.

Upon her decease, Humphrey de Bohun (surnamed *the Good*), second Earl of Hereford, inherited his mother's earldom also. He is represented as having been a strenuous advocate for the liberty of the subject; and espousing the part of the barons against the King, was taken prisoner at the battle of Evesham, but soon restored to the royal favour; and dying in 1275 was buried at Lanthony Abbey. Humphrey, the eldest son by his first lady,\* Maud, daughter of Ralph de Isseduno, died *vitâ patris*, leaving issue, by Eleanor, daughter of William de Braose Lord Brecknock (in whose right he obtained that barony), a son, Humphrey, who succeeded his grandfather, and like him, proved turbulent and overbearing, and an opposer of the court measures. He died in 1298. His wife, Maud, daughter of Ingelram de Fenys, or Fiennes, brought him issue his heir, Humphrey, the fourth earl; killed at Boroughbridge, where the rebels, whom he had joined in their attempt to compel Edward the Second to dismiss his favourites, were defeated by that King's forces in 1322.† He left six sons by Elizabeth, daughter of Edward I. widow of John Earl of Holland.

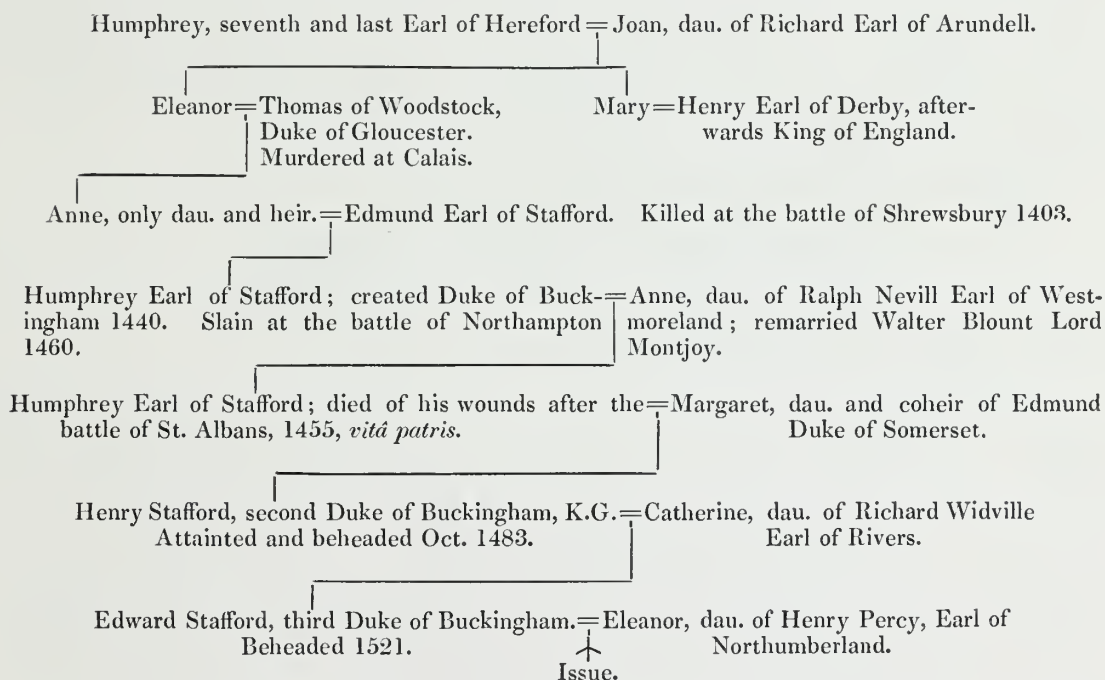
John, his eldest son, and successor, married, first, Alice, daughter of Edmund Earl of Arundel, who died in childbed, with her infant, and secondly, Margaret, daughter of Ralph Lord Basset; but he had continual ill health, and deceased in 1336, s.p. when his brother Humphrey, who survived him a short time, and was never married, became the sixth earl. The titles upon his death devolved to his nephew, Humphrey, as son and heir to William Earl of Northampton, then deceased, a younger brother of the fifth and sixth earls. With this promising young nobleman the accumulated honours of his illustrious

\* His second wife was Maud de Avenesbury, who died in Gascony 1273.

† He had been taken prisoner at the battle of Bannockburn in 1314, and exchanged for the Queen of Robert King of Scotland.

house became extinct in the male line at his death in 1372; but he left two daughters by his lady, Joan, daughter of Richard Earl of Arundel, Eleanor and Mary, who shared between them the vast estates of Hereford, Essex, Northampton, and Brecknock. Eleanor, the eldest sister, espoused Thomas of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester, sixth son to Edward III.; and from this marriage descended the Staffords Dukes of Buckingham.\* Mary, the youngest sister, became the wife of the Earl of Derby, eldest son of John of Gaunt Duke of Lancaster, afterwards King of England by the name of Henry IV.; and their son, Henry V. inherited the manor of Walden, then estimated at the yearly value of £72. 2s. 3d. with a park, as parcel of the moiety of the Hereford estates, which had been apportioned to his mother, and when he died formed part of the dower of his widow Katherine, daughter of Charles VI. King of France, who held her first court at Walden on the Saturday before the Feast of the Annunciation, in the 1st of Henry VI. when the tenants did fealty

\* DESCENT OF THE EARLS OF STAFFORD AND DUKES OF BUCKINGHAM.



The reader cannot fail to observe, that in six successive generations the head of the family perished by a violent death.



to her. Queen Katherine remarried Owen ap Meredith ap Tudor, a Welsh gentleman, and dying January 23, 1437, the manor of Walden descended to Henry VI. and upon his being dethroned, was retained by the Crown, under certain acts of Parliament. But upon Richard III.'s accession, Henry Duke of Buckingham (who was then seised of one moiety of the property inherited from his great-grandfather the last Earl of Hereford) put in his claim for the other half also, and obtained a grant from the King, in which it was recited—

“ That not only considering that our right truly and entirely beloved cousyn, Henry Duc of Bukyngham, was cousyn and heir of blode of Humphrey Bohun late Erle of Hereford, and rightful inheritour of such inheritaunces as were of the same late Erle; but also the true feithfull and laudable service the which our said cousyn hath in many sundry wise done unto Us, to our right sing'ler will and pleasur; considering also that the manors, lordships, lands, &c. which were parcel of the inheritaunce of the said Erle, comme into the hands of our late brother Edward IV. by virtue of certain Actes of Parliament made agenst Henry VI. who died without issue, so that our sayd cousyn shuld by his deth have inherited the forsaid manors, &c. if the sayd Actes had never been made: We do graunt unto our sayd cousyn, that in our next Parliament he shall be suerly and lawfully restored from the fest of Ester last past to all the forsaid manors, &c. specified in the cedula. Yoven at o<sup>r</sup> Manor of Grenewiche the xiii<sup>th</sup> day of Juyll, the first yere of o<sup>r</sup> reigne.”\*

The schedule contains in Essex—

Le Manoir de Walden	LXXII <sup>li</sup>	II <sup>s</sup>	III <sup>d</sup>	ob. un parc.
Le Manoir de Debden	XXXI	VI		ob. ung boys.
Le Manoir de Quendon	XI		XVI <sup>d</sup>	ob. ung boys.

besides other large possessions in different counties.

It seems doubtful, after all, whether Buckingham ever profited by the grant, because the Parliament by which it was to have been confirmed, did not meet till after his attainder and execution, and in fact, all these transactions took place in less than six months.† Some historians, however, attribute the Duke's defection to the King's breach of faith, and it is more than probable that the lines, in which Shakespeare makes

\* Abridged from Grants temp. Ric. III. Harl. MSS. n<sup>o</sup> 493. f. 107.

† At all events he held no court for the Manor of Walden.





Engraved by H. Hall

Printed by W. B. Whittaker

AUDLEY, LORD CHANCELLOR.

Thomas Audley *faint*



Buckingham remonstrate with his tyrannical master, may, *inter alia*, have had reference to the manor of Walden:—

My lord, I claim the gift, my due by promise,  
For which your honour and your faith is pawned,  
The Earldom of Hereford, and the moveables,  
Which you have promised I shall possess.—*Richard III.* act iv. scene ii.

Leaving the question, then, undecided, whether Buckingham ever gained possession of the manor of Walden, it was absolutely vested in the Crown after this period, and so remained till May 1538, when it was granted by Henry VIII. with the recently dissolved Abbey of Walden, and the greatest part of the advowsons and estates belonging to that foundation, to Sir Thomas Audley,\* from whom are descended the Earls of Suffolk and Berkshire, and Carlisle, the Earls and present Marquis of Bristol, and the Lords Howard de Walden, besides the Earls of Bindon and Lords Howard of Escrick, whose titles are extinct.

It seems extraordinary that neither Camden, who lived so much nearer those times, nor Dugdale, could, with all their industry, satisfy themselves as to the birth-place or extraction of Thomas Audley; for they state only in general terms, that he was of a good family, but that his arms differed entirely from those of the ancient lords of the same name, to whom in fact he was in no way related. All doubt upon the subject has, however, been removed by the discovery of the following entry, copied from the Burgesses' Oath Book at Colchester:—

“A.D. 1516. Tho<sup>s</sup> Audeley, Gen: natus in Colne Comitib: in com: Essex, Burgens.”

One of his ancestors indeed, Ralph Audley, appears to have been seated at Earls Colne as far back as the 28th of Henry VI, and in the 35th of that King became possessed of the Hay House, an ancient mansion, previously in the tenure of the Prior of Colne, in the same parish, demolished only a few years ago, and in which we may presume the chancellor was born. Geoffrey Audley, his father, subsequently made a further addition to his property at Earls Colne.

\* For these the King took in exchange the manors of Aspedon and Berkesdon, and lands in Buntingford, all in Herts.



Having thus shown that Sir Thomas was descended from an ancient and respectable family, and inherited a competent fortune, we cannot doubt that he was even more fortunate in the possession of excellent natural abilities, improved by a regular education, but whether at either of our universities is uncertain.\* According to Moreri, he was created a Doctor of Laws in 1529, and probably soon after appointed Town Clerk of Colchester. In 1526 he had become Autumn Reader at the Inner Temple, where he acquired great credit by the able manner in which he lectured upon the statute of privilege; and having obtained a seat in the House of Commons, though for what place cannot now be ascertained, his reputation was much increased by his speeches in defence of the prerogative of Parliament. These circumstances, aided by a strong recommendation from the Duke of Suffolk, to whom he was steward or chancellor, brought him into favour with the King, who caused him to be elected Speaker of the Long, or Black Parliament, which first sat in November 1529, and continuing, by prorogation, six years, effected the dissolution of all the religious houses whose revenues did not annually exceed £200.

To enable us justly to appreciate the importance of this measure, it must not be forgotten, that by this one act three hundred and seventy-six monasteries were simultaneously suppressed, and their revenues, of the yearly value of £32,000, placed at the King's disposal, together with their personal property, amounting to £100,000; and so absolute was the Monarch's authority, and so abject the servility of his Parliament, under the guidance of their Speaker, that no opposition was offered to the bill during its progress through the House of Commons. We may easily imagine, that Henry was not a little pleased with these proceedings; and Audley's services became so necessary to him, that he was in the ensuing year constituted Attorney General for the Duchy of Lancaster, and in November following made King's Serjeant; and so rapid was his promotion that on the 20th of May 1532 we find him, upon the resignation of Sir Thomas More, knighted, and appointed Keeper of the Great Seal, and on January 26, 1532-3, Lord Chancellor. In the exercise of his new functions, Audley proved as subservient to the

\* His name is not to be found among the records of Oxford or Cambridge.



wishes of his royal master as he had shewn himself upon all former occasions ; and having, while Speaker, gratified the King as well as the people by passing six bills to restrain the power of the clergy, and greatly forwarded the measure of dissolving the lesser religious establishments, he now undertook the arduous task of obtaining the surrender of the more wealthy foundations, and in this enterprise his endeavours were shortly crowned with complete success ; and before the expiration of two years the King found himself in possession of all the remaining monastic establishments, producing, with those already dissolved, an annual income, according to Hume, of £142,914.

Henry thus acquired ample funds for the remuneration of those ministers and favourites who had been the instruments of his tyranny, and who had ensured the consummation of his grand designs. Amongst these, Audley, as the principal actor, was not forgotten. He had, indeed, before he quitted the chair of the House of Commons, received from his Royal Master the grant of the Priory of Christ Church, Aldgate, with all the church plate and lands belonging to that house. This was esteemed the richest priory in England, and probably on that account might be selected as the first to be dissolved. “ Perhaps,” says Fuller,\* “ the King’s design was to make a discovery in people’s affections, how they resented the same ; and he despatched this convent first, as the forlorn hope is sent out before the body of the army, which, if meeting with unsuspected dangers, may give timely notice to the rest to advance no further.” Others fancy that the King had no such project, wishing merely to gratify Audley, whom he loved the better for hating Wolsey, then beginning to fall. At all events, the people, though they grumbled at the dissolution of the priory, made no open resistance to the measure, contenting themselves with refusing to assist in the work of demolition ; and Audley, after vainly offering the buildings to any one who would take them down, was obliged to hire workmen for the purpose, who beginning at the top, mutilated the stones by throwing them down, so that the materials did not defray the charges incurred. The same quaint writer† remarks, in addition,

\* Church History, b. vi. p. 306.

† Fuller, Worthies.

that this priory was “the first cut in the feast of abbey lands, and I assure you a dainty morsel;” and he elsewhere calls it\* an excellent receipt to clear the Speaker’s voice, and make him speak clear and well for his master.

Audley also obtained possession of many portions of the estates previously belonging to some of the lesser religious houses in Essex, with licences to alienate them, of which he duly availed himself. In 1536 the site of St. Botolph’s Priory at Colchester, with all its revenues, valued at £113. 12s. 8d. was bestowed upon him; and in 1538 we find him making a successful application to the King for the rich Abbey of Walden, with all the estates, manors, and advowsons thereunto attached. In 1542 the Priory of the Crouched Friars at Colchester, and Tiltey Abbey, near Thaxted, which had been dissolved in 1535, and, according to Speed, produced £177. 9s. 4d. yearly income, were added to the list of his monastic spoils. Nor is it improbable that, if Audley’s life had been further prolonged, Henry would have conferred upon him even greater rewards: so true is it, as Lingard remarks, that those who gained the most by the Dissolution were the individuals recently elevated to office and rank, whose importunities to the King never ceased, and whose rapacity could never be satisfied.†

On the 29th of November 1538 Sir Thomas Audley was created a baron, by the title of Lord Audley of Walden, and installed a Knight of the Garter shortly afterwards, which distinction (if Ashmole is to be relied upon) had been previously conferred upon those Chancellors only distinguished by eminent military services. Instead of Audley’s being contented with these repeated marks of the royal favour, we are compelled to admit, that every grant which he obtained encouraged him to importune the King for further recompense; and the following letters, selected from the originals among the Cottonian MSS. prove that in making these applications he was mean enough to plead poverty as an excuse, and even to assert that his character had suffered in consequence of the public services which he had been obliged to perform. We have also a practical illustration that Henry was consulted upon the minutest

\* Church History.

† History of England, vol. vi.

details connected with the exchanges or alienations of church property, and that he even interfered so much in the chancellor's domestic concerns as to command him to marry, and to bring about the match, and promise to endow him accordingly, which last part of the contract he does not appear to have fulfilled to Audley's satisfaction.

The letters are all without date or superscription, but must have been written between 1538 and 1540, and were undoubtedly addressed to Lord Cromwell, who had been appointed Vicegerent, a new office, by which an absolute power over the concerns of the church was delegated to him, and who was then occupied in arranging the sales and apportionments of the abbey lands, subject to the King's approval, though shortly afterwards he was disgraced, and perished on the scaffold.

After my right herty comendacion to your Lordshipp, beyng enformed by Master Pollard that the Kyng's Majeste myndeth to reteyne and kepe in his Grace's hands the late Monestry of Seynt John's of Colchester, I can not but therewith be satysfied, and in al thyngs that shalbe his Majesteez plesure. And yet your Lordshipp knoweth that fyrst havynge the howse and park at Seynt Oyses, by his Grace's owen assignment, duryng his Highnes' plesure, and after the house of Seynt John's, and the lands nere adjoynynge, by your meanes apoynted to me by his Highnes, and now to forgo al this shalbe no litell losse to my pore honeste and estymacion, consideryng this to be in the contree where I was borne and most part browt up, and also these to ly nere my pore howse and lands that I fyrst bylded and bowt. But his Grace's goodnes hath be so gretly shewyd to me that whatsoever his Highnes' plesure ys or shalbe, I am and ever will be therewith content for any other respects in the world, praying your good Lordshipp to helpe to ffurthre my sute to his Majeste for an exchange accordyng to a bill herin enclosyd. And if his Grace wold be my good lord therin, I will never hereafter trobel his Majeste for any sute to his Grace's charge, but to hold me full satisfied in all thyngs. And this exchange well ponderyd ys more profitable to his Highnes then to me, for I leve the revercion in his Highnes. And I do it not nor wold trobil his Highnes with yt, but that the thyngs that I desire ly so nere and myxt with my other lands. Sythen his Majeste made me baron, and sythen I maryed my wiff, I never axyd any thyng, and I am now abashed, but that I hope by your good meanys his Highnes will be so gracious lord to me to graunt this sute. The overplus of his Grace's lande passyth not xxi<sup>li</sup>, or litelmore above



myn, and for that his Highnes shal stil have the revercion of al that I have of his Grace, and if his Grace's plesure be to graunt me this, I will leve my sute for the howse of Seynt John's, and never trobil his Majeste for yt, nor non other thyng to his Highnes' charge hereafter. I maryed at his Majesteez comaundment, and his Grace sayd that he wold consider it, and what I shuld have had otherwise your Lordshipp knowith, for avauncement of myn heys; but yet I repent never a whytt my mariage, but have gret cause to thank the Kyng's Majeste for enduyng me to it, for assuredly I have happened of oon moche to my contentacion and honeste, and if God send us children, whiche I desire, the Kyng's Majeste hath made me a baron, and all my lands excedith not clerely viii<sup>ci</sup>, wherwith I am right wel content. Praying your good Lordshipp to-morrow or Monday to moove the Kyng's Majeste in this my pore sute, and to make myn excuse that I wayte not upon his Highnes accordyng to my most bounden duty; for I assure your Lordshipp I am so trobilled in my right foote that I cannot stepp nor goo. The payn is a litel slakyd, but the sorennes and styffnes remaynyth. And thus syttyng in my chayr with a sore foote, I trobil your Lordshipp with a longe letter, praying you eftsoones to assaye this my pore sute now oon of these ii dayes in my absens, beyng in good hoope that the Kyng's Majeste wyl graciously here yt. And al thoughe it be not any gret profitable thyng, yet it shalbe moche to my comfort, honeste, and estymacion, and also a full satisffection for ever. And thus fare your good Lordshipp as herteley well as I wold myselfe. Scribelid this Satyrday with a sore and akyng foote.

Your Lordshipp's assured to his power,

THOMAS AUDELEY, Chancelor.\*

William More, Suffragan Bishop of Colchester, was the commendatory mentioned in the following letter, so called because he held the Abbey of Walden "in commendam." We shall presently see Audley offering to purchase the archdeaconry of Leicester for him, in consideration of £80. to be paid to the Bishop of Hereford, who was probably to receive the money for the Bishop of Lincoln, in whom the appointment, which actually took place, was vested.

Plese it your good Lordshipp to understand that I have serched for the just value of Walden, and send to you the particulariteez thereof, assuring you it ys

\* MS. Cotton. Cleopatra, E. iv. fol. 193.



valued to the most, as all the monesteryes in Essex were. And also it ys treuth that all ys owt in lease by the predecessor of the now Commendatory for many yers. The Comendatory at the lest can have no lesse than cc marks pencion, viii monks, prests every of them, viii<sup>li</sup> at the lest; summa lxxiii<sup>li</sup>. The detts of the howse to the Kyng's Grace and Ex' amountyth to c<sup>li</sup> and above, as I am enformed. I beseche your good Lordshipp to be my good lord in this my sute; yf it shal plesse the Kyng's Majeste to be so good and gracious lord to me, it shal sett forth asmoche my po<sup>r</sup> estymacion as the value of the thyng. In the busy world I susteyned damage and infamy, and this shal restore me to honeste and comodyte. The Kyng's Majeste hath be so good lord to me that I can not of right crave any thyng but of his owen goodnes and liberalytie; and where I have promysed you to gif his Highnes v<sup>c</sup> marks redy mony, if you thynke it to litell, order me as his Grace may be best plesed, so that I may have deyes for the rest, for on my fayth I am in dett, besechyng your good Lordshipp to use this my sute as the Kyng's Highnes shall not thynke ne conceyve me to be importune, ffor I desire more his Grace's contentacyon then eny profight in the world. I have lost by capacitytez liberally and frely granted to religeous persons of al the howses suppressed of very ordynary feez anexed to my office above a m<sup>li</sup>, and have it\* no recompense for it. The charges of the rebellion and the occasion cost me xi<sup>c</sup> marks and above, but that mony was wel bestowed; and ffor my office that the Kyng's Highnes gave me of exchange, I can take no comodyte by it. I do not repete these thyngs but to your Lordshipp, not to be declaryd to the Kyng's Majeste as for eny consideration to restore me, ffor al this and al that I have done and shal do in servyce duryng my life, his Highnes hath recompensed with more then I can or may deserve. Remyttyng now al thyng to your Lordshippe's wisdom, to use this my po<sup>r</sup> sute as to your discrecion shal seme best and most convenient. And that which I promised your Lordshipp ye shal have with more and my hart and good wil during my liff. And thus fare your Lordshipp hartely well. Wryten this Saturday in the mornynge.

Your assuryd to his po<sup>r</sup>

THOMAS AUDELEY, K. Chauncelor.†

The revenues of the Priory of Saint Osyth, of which we hear a good deal in the next letters, had been valued at £677; it is not therefore surprising that Audley's attention had been directed to them as

\* *i.e.* yet.

† MS. Cotton. Cleop. E. iv. fol. 197.

well as to those of the Monastery of Saint John's at Colchester, which was an equally wealthy foundation, and one of the mitred abbeys. He had doubtless good reasons for wishing to change these fraternities "from religious into secular," as he terms it, probably with the intention of disposing of the patronage for his own benefit, as occasion might serve ; and to induce the King to sanction the plan, he first depreciates the value of Saint Osyth, and then boasts that he has no devotion to any particular sect. Cromwell had, however, obtained the promise of Saint Osyth for himself, and Saint John's Abbey was not dissolved till 1554, after Audley's death.

Henry, the second Marquis of Dorset, afterwards created by Edward VI. Duke of Suffolk, and beheaded in 1554, for proclaiming his daughter Lady Jane Grey, Queen, who is mentioned in the next letter, was the brother of Lady Audley. It is amusing to find the Chancellor speaking of his alliance with this illustrious family as *his pore mariage*, and endeavouring to make over the debt due to him from his brother-in-law to Henry, who had probably more power to enforce the payment.

Plese it your good Lordshipp to remember my sute. Ffyrst towchyng the translacion of Seynt Osyes and Seynt John's in to seculer Prests, accordyng to such ordynances as shal plese the Kyng's Majeste, and his Grace shal have of every of the said howses for the same oon m<sup>h</sup>. As for Seynt Ossyes, all though it be a great house in byldyng, I assure you it ys onholsum for dwellyng, by cause it ys nere the sea and mershes. This house also stondyth in the confyne of the realme nere the sees, and a howse kepyng gret hospitalyte for the releefe of dyvers smal townes abowt it. The steple also ys a comon marke for maryners upon the sees. And as I suppose, if it were suppressed, fewe of eny estimacion wilbe content contynually to dwel there and kepe hospitalyte. All the possessions go under vi<sup>ch</sup> certyfyed. Your Lordshipp knoweth this house as well as I. As for Seynt John's, ys nere the Kyng's towne of Colchester, and the possessions vi<sup>ch</sup> certyfyed. My good Lord, I saie not in this mater for eny synglar profite to my self (so God helpe me), ffor it hath plesed the Kyng's Majeste of his goodnes to gif me licens for certen exchanges for som parcells of ther londs for speciall . . . .

whyche I have fynyshed, and am therby satisfied, and they nothyng mynyshed. But I speke it as I thynke, for the comodyte of the contre. And yet I wil not sue nor attempt this mater otherwise then shal stand with the Kyng's Majesteez plesure, for I have no devocion to eny sects of religeon. For I thought ever that the dyversiteez of religeon hath caused moche supersticion and division. But I desire these to be changed from religious into seculer, with honest ordynaunces for the comen welth, yf it shal so stand with the Kyng's most gracious goodnes and plesure, praying you, as my good lord, so to use the sute.

As towchyng my secounde sute, the Kyng's Highnes hath be so good and graceous lord to me without meryte or deserte, that I am abashyd to move it, notwithstondyng I have movyd it to his Grace afore this tyme; and if your lordshipp shal thynke it honest and resonable, it may plesse you to move it ageyn. Ye know ther ys ix<sup>li</sup> owyng to me for my mariage mony, to be payd yerlly oon c<sup>li</sup> till all be payd; for payment wherof the Lord Marq<sup>s</sup> ys wel content to assigne me a c<sup>li</sup> lond yerly, till I be payd accordyng to his father's will; but I am sorry to tak it so owt of his lyvyng, if it mought plesse the Kyng's Majeste to be good lord to hym and me. That ys, where his Grace hath al redy londs assured to his Highnes of the inherytans of the Lord Marques, to the clere yerly value of v<sup>c</sup> marks, for the satisfaction of the detts of the Erle of Wiltshire decesed, which maryed his grandam, of which detts there remayneth yet onpayde abowt a m<sup>li</sup>, I am not certen therof. My pore desire ys, that it may plesse the Kyng's Majeste to take over to his dett my sum of ix<sup>c</sup> and putt his Grace's dett and myn togethir in oon masse. And for his Grace's suerte to be payd bothe of his owen dett and myn, to be plesed and certefyd of his goodnes to receyve it yerely of the said londs of v<sup>c</sup> marks al redy in his hands, wherby those londs the longer remayn for the satisfaction of the hoole. And by this meanes the Lord Marquess shal not be chargyd for my mony owt of such londs as he hath in possession towards his lyvyng, whyche, as your Lordshipp knowyth, ys very litell. And if it shal plesse the Kyng's Majeste thus to take my dett, I am contented, while I owe his Highnes for the ffruits of Walden and other ways cccc<sup>li</sup>, wherof my dayes be not yet com, that his Grace shal have for satisfaction of my dett ccc<sup>li</sup>, parcell of my said ix<sup>c</sup><sup>li</sup>. And v<sup>c</sup><sup>li</sup> residew, it may like his Majeste of his goodnes to gif me redy mony for it, or ells at his Grace's owen plesure to gif sum suppressed or atteynted londs to me and to my wif, and to our heys malez, suche and somoche as shal stand with his Grace's owen plesure for reparacion of my pour mariage, wherin his Majeste was the principall doer. My good Lord, I trobill you with a longe letter, desiryng

your Lordshipp to use these my suts as to your owen wysdom shal seme best. And thus fare you as hertely wel as I wold my self. This Sunday nyghte goynge to Bedward.

Your assured to his power,

THOMAS AUDELEY, K. Chancellor.\*

As this correspondence relates so much to the dissolution of the monastic establishments, it may not be irrelevant, before we proceed to the remaining letters, to explain shortly what proceedings took place upon the surrender of an abbey.

The Commissioners began by breaking the common seal, and assigning pensions to the members. The plate and jewels were reserved for the King, the furniture and goods were sold, and the money was paid into the Augmentation office, which had been established for that purpose. The abbot's lodgings, and the offices, were left standing for the convenience of the next occupant. The church, cloisters, and apartments of the monks, were stripped of the lead and every saleable article, and then left to fall in ruins.† The lands were by degrees alienated from the crown by gift, sale, or exchange: they appear, from a commission in Rymer's *Fœdera*,‡ to have sold at twenty, the buildings at fifteen years' purchase; the buyers holding of the crown, and paying a reserved rent equal to one tenth of the usual rent. The annual revenue of the suppressed houses has been estimated at the one twentieth part of the whole rental of the kingdom, and there seems the strongest reason to suppose that it was very much underrated. The Lord of St. John's, mentioned in the next letter, was John Beche, the last abbot, who, persisting in his refusal to acknowledge the King's supremacy, or to surrender his abbey, was attainted of high treason, and executed December 1, 1539. Probably his brother of Saint Osyth's received a strong hint from Audley as to the consequences of his not conforming himself as "*a humble subject, without murmour or grugge.*"

After my right herty comendacions to your good Lordshipp, I send to you a true copy of the value of the goods of St. Osies, and of the particulariteez therof,

\* MS. Cotton. Cleop. E. iv. fol. 199.

† Burnet.

‡ Vol. xiv. p. 653.



delyvered to me by Myldmay, the auditor, oon of the comyssoners, wherby your Lordshipp may perceyve the contents of al the same goods, with the estymate of leade and bells. I was not at the dissolucyon of the howse, nor have eny peny-worth of the goods, but I thynke the comyssoners have servyd the Kyng's Majeste both honestely and truly. The comyssoners were, Sir John Saynteler, Sir William Pirton, Myldmay, and Jobson, whiche be ii of the Court of the Augmentacion, and a Master in Chauncery with them to take the surrender. In dede, I sent for the abbot afore the dissolucion, and inducyd hym to yelde the howse to the Kyng's Majeste with hys good wyll, and that he shuld exort his covent to conforme them to the same, who by my advise and exortation conformed themselves as humble subyetts, without murmour or grugge. Wherin I trust I have not for my part servyd the Kynges Highnes amysse. And now I beseeche your good Lordship to further my sute. His Majeste grauntyd all my sute in effect durynge his Grace's plesure, and my bil ys for terme of liff. They be offices and fees that must be gevyng, and I trust to serve his Grace honestely in them. I have no ffee nor office of his Highnes but the chancelorship, and although that be hye and honorable, yet it ys cumbersome and chargeable. Praying your Lordship to knowe his Majesteez plesure of this litel sute, to the entent I may knowe the end therof, wherby your good Lordship shoud admynyster to me a right gret plesure and quyetnes. And as touchyng the Archdekenry of Leycester, I take it that your Lordshipp ys at appoynt for me to have it, and to giff my Lord of Heref. lxxx<sup>li</sup>, for your Lordshipp ones so advertised me by your lettres; beseechyng you therfor to help to the resignacion, and the Kyng's lettre to the Byshop of Lyncoln for the eleccion. The name of the person that shuld have it ys William More, Clerk, Bysshopp suffragan of Colchester.\* If the resignacion and lettre be opteyned, my servant shal dispatche the lxxx<sup>li</sup> at London to my Lord of Heref. use, where your Lordshipp will apoynt hym. I have wryten to my frend Pope† to dispatche it for me. I hertely desire your good Lordshipp to putt me to an end and quyetnes in this mater; and for the travayles your Lordshipp takyth in my suts at this tyme, I wil, accordyng to my last letter, gif you xx<sup>li</sup> towards your paynes, and my pore herty good will duryng my liff. Yt may like your Lordshipp to understond that the Lord of Seynt John's hath sent to me for comyssion to gather

\* The archdeaconry was probably given to More in lieu of the pension settled upon him as Commendatory of Walden Abbey, and to which payment Audley, under his grant, must have been subjected. *See page 15.*

† Afterwards Sir Thomas Pope, and one of Lord Audley's executors.

the Ffrary.\* I have warrant to make them, ye know, by the gret Boke that the gret Master opteyned at the Kyng's hand, never the lesse I stay in that til I may knowe the Kyng's plesure there. He seyth the Kyng's Majeste hath the x<sup>th</sup> of the rents therof in the value of his possessions. He makyth moch ado for them. I beseche your good Lordshipp to move the Kyng's Majeste in yt, and to advertize me of his gracious plesure therof, besechyng you also to make my most humble recomendacyons to his Majeste, besechyng our Lord to send his Highnes longe and prosperus liff. And thus ffare your good Lordshipp as well and with as longe liff, as I wold myself. Scribeled at Eston,† at the Erle of Essex howse, the x day of August. Thanks be to our Lord, the Contree ys in good order and quyetnes abowt me, and there where I have been, and begyn to fall to good quyetnes without contencions.

Your Lordshipp's assured to his power,

THOMAS AUDELEY, Chancelor.‡

There is the strongest reason to suppose that Audley, unlike the generality of Henry's short-lived favourites, continued to enjoy the King's confidence till his death; but early in the spring of 1544, finding himself attacked by severe illness, he obtained leave to resign his office, and expired shortly afterwards, on the 30th of April following, at his house in Aldgate, having held the seals upwards of twelve years. It seems to be admitted by all the writers who have touched upon Audley's character, that he was a man of consummate parts and uncommon prudence. Lloyd§ says, that "his soul ennobled his body, and his body graced his soul, the one quick, solid, apprehensive, and judicious; the other tall and majestic. King Henry loved a man; here was one whose austerity was allayed by debonairness, whose gravity was sweetened with pleasantness, whose knowledge was as

\* Fraternity, or Brotherhood.--*Kelham's Norman Dictionary*. The word also occurs in the churchwardens' accounts of the parish of Chevington, in Suffolk.

† Easton Lodge, now the seat of Viscount Maynard, to whose ancestor, Henry Maynard, it was granted in the 32nd of Elizabeth. Henry Bouchier, Earl of Essex, above mentioned, attempting, when seventy-seven years old, to manage an unruly young horse, at his manor of Basse in Hertfordshire, was thrown, and broke his neck, March 13, 1540. He lies buried in the Bouchier Chapel, adjoining the church of Little Easton.—*Morant's Hist. of Essex*.

‡ MS. Cotton. Cleop. E. iv. fol. 201.

§ State Worthies.

large as his authority, whose wit was equal to his wisdom, whose memory was strong and judgment solid." He combined the arts of a statesman with the closeness of a politician, being reserved, but no dissembler; and having completely ingratiated himself with the King, he possessed sufficient dexterity to keep his ground, humouring the whims and caprices of his tyrannical master when it was absolutely necessary, and thus contriving to retain his influence and steer clear of all the dangers and difficulties of those perilous times in which he was called upon to play so distinguished a part.

We are at the same time bound to allow that Audley lived in an age when the meanest compliance with the will of the Sovereign was not only expected but required, and no standard of honesty having been established, princes and their ministers acted upon the impulse of the moment, rather from expediency than principle; it would therefore be folly to imagine that he was more independent or highminded than his contemporaries. Indeed, we must regret that a person who had risen by his talents to the greatest offices in the state, should have evinced so much greediness in providing for himself from the spoils of the monastic property, and actually on one occasion have offered a bribe to Lord Cromwell to stand his friend with the King, and promote his suit.\* Still less can he be justified in having consented to act as High Steward at the trial of his predecessor and friend, Sir Thomas More, upon whom he passed sentence of death; or for subsequently assisting in conveying the unfortunate Anne Boleyn to the Tower, presiding at her trial, and even attending her execution. It had, in fact, uniformly been his policy to keep in favour with the Queens, of whose influence with the King, during their short-lived career, he was too well aware to neglect his own interest; and Anne Boleyn had requited his attentions with many acts of kindness.

I am not aware that any of Audley's speeches or judicial decrees have been preserved, to enable posterity to form a correct opinion of his merits as an orator or a lawyer; neither have we any means of judging of his literary attainments. One MS. treatise is extant, in the Harleian

\* See page 19.



Collection, called "*Orders by Sea and Land, written by Thomas Audley, by the King's Command;*" and this is wholly devoid of interest, though tending to prove that Henry must have thought very highly of Audley's abilities, in selecting a person bred to the bar to write upon a subject of which he could have no practical knowledge.

Lord Audley has always been considered as the founder of Magdalene College, Cambridge, which he endowed with large estates, and authorised the society to use his own arms. He had previously procured the King's licence to change the name of the college from Buckingham to Magdalene, and in framing the statutes, which were signed after his death by his executors, and still remain in force, he ordained that his heirs, "the possessors of the late monastery of Walden," should be visitors of the college *in perpetuum*, and enjoy the exclusive right of nominating the master, which appointment is still vested in the owners of Audley End.

Lord Audley was interred in the church of Saffron Walden, in the chancel which he had built, where an altar-tomb of black marble, still extant, was erected to his memory, with what Fuller quaintly calls "a lamentable epitaph." By his will he bequeathed £100 to the King, from whom, as he expresses it, he had received all his reputations and benefits.

Morant quotes an ancient record, bearing date October 28, 1537, extracted from the Court Rolls at Colchester, by which Henry VIII. granted to Sir Thomas Audley and Christina his wife certain rents and privileges within the hundred of Lexden. It is also stated in "Vincent's Visitation of Suffolk," that a daughter of Sir Thomas Barnardiston, Knt. of Kiddington, by Elizabeth, daughter of Roger Newport, espoused Thomas Audley, Lord Chancellor of England.\* If these documents were correct, Sir Thomas Audley must have been twice married; but the fact is not material, because the first wife at all events left him no issue, as Margaret and Mary, his children by Elizabeth daughter of Thomas Grey, first Marquis of Dorset, were declared heirs to their father immediately after his decease. This lady, who

\* And likewise in Philpot's Visitation of Bedfordshire, p. 37.

was married to the Chancellor in 1537, or the following year, in 1549 became the wife of Sir George Norton, Knight, who had been in the first of Edward VI. a commissioner for inspecting church goods, and in 1550 served as Sheriff for Essex; and they appear, from the Walden Court Rolls, to have been both living in 1558. We have no later account of Lady Audley, unless a letter extant amongst Archbishop Parker's MSS. recommending to his notice a candidate for the Archdeaconry of Durham, dated from the Queen's Palace at Greenwich, April 23, 1560, and signed "Elizabeth Audley,"\* was written by her, but of this we have no proof.

Lord Audley had obtained a grant of arms, bearing date the 18th of March 1538, in which it is specially recited, "That forasmuch as the Right Honourable Thomas Audley, Knight, Lord Audley of Walden, Chancellor of England, not being contynned in nobilitè beryng armes, and is descended of ancient stocke by his auncestors and predecessors by consanguinitè and marriage, and he not willing to use or bere armes that should redounde unto damage, or reprove of any of the same name or consanguinitè, or of any other parson; he desired the following coat to be assigned to him:"—

"Quarterly, Or and Azure, per pale indented, two eagles Or; over all a bend of the second quarter; on the bend a frett between two martlets of the first quarter; and upon the crest a wyvern quarterly, Or and Azure, rising upon a chapeau Vert, lined Ermine; the mantle Gules, doubled Argent, buttoned Or." The original grant is preserved in the Evidence Room at Audley End. The motto was, GARDE TA FOX, which seems to have been that of the family of Touchet Lord Audley.

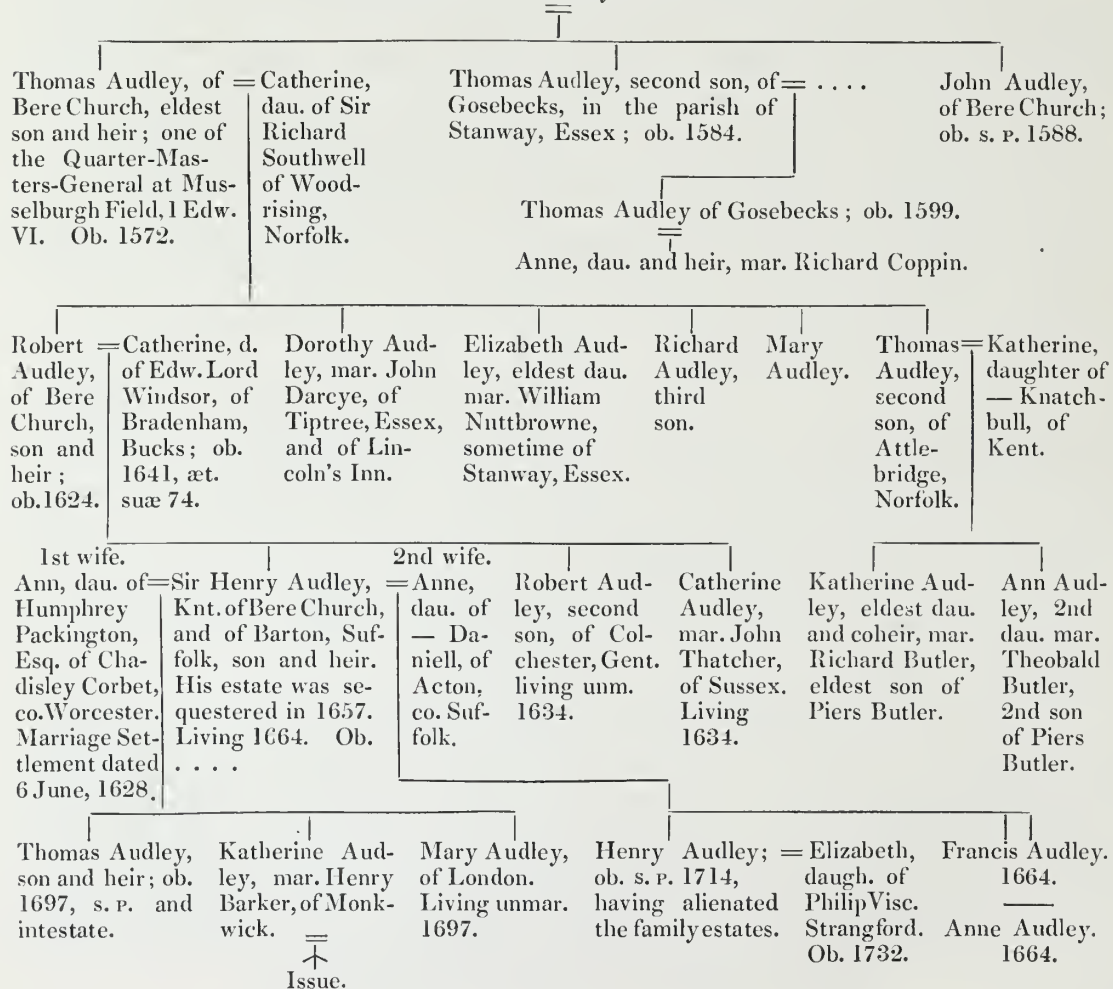
Although Lord Audley left no sons, it may be proper to remark, that the descendants of his brother Thomas, to whom he bequeathed considerable property in land, were seated at Bere Church, in Essex, till 1714, when the family became extinct in the male line by the death of Henry Audley, who alienated the estates which he had inherited from his ancestors, and died in indigent circumstances, s. p. The pedigree

\* MSS. Corp. Christi Cambr.—Nasmith Cat. p. 149, n° 117.

of this branch of the Audleys, so far as it can be satisfactorily made out, is given in the subjoined note.\*

Lord Audley, in his will, makes mention of his cousin, William Audley, dwelling in Saint Botolph without Aldgate, and also his cousins, George Cristmas, and John Cristmas and his children; and it would appear from the Visitation of Huntingdonshire, that he had a third brother, Henry, to whom the King granted the manor of Great Gransden, in that county. At all events we may presume that the Audleys of Gransden and Houghton Conquest were descended

\* Thomas Audley, of Bere Church, brother to  
Lord Chancellor Audley; ob. 1577-8.





from a brother or nephew of Lord Audley; but the pedigree being confused, and the Visitations contradicting each other, and the question being of no importance, I declined pursuing the enquiry any farther.

I shall conclude my notice of this branch of the Audleys with the following letter, for which I am indebted to my friend Mr. John Gage, of Lincoln's Inn, as it affords a curious specimen of the style of writing at the beginning of the seventeenth century, though perhaps not connected with the history of Audley End.

Copy of a letter, in the Hengrave Collection, from Katharine Audley, daughter of Edward Lord Windsor, and wife of Robert Audley, of Berechurch, to Mary, Countess Rivers, on the death of her mother, Lady Kytson, in the month of August 1628, the Countess then living in Colchester, separate from the Earl:

HO<sup>ble</sup> AND MOST HONOURED LADY,

As it pleases you to communicate to me the death of yo<sup>r</sup> deare mother, soe I cannot but sympathize w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> La<sup>p</sup> aswel in yo<sup>r</sup> sorrowes (w<sup>ch</sup> notw<sup>th</sup>standinge I hope yo<sup>r</sup> La<sup>p</sup> will temper w<sup>th</sup> such discretion as it run not into excess) as in the joy of yo<sup>r</sup> bettered fortunes, w<sup>ch</sup> I wish may correspond w<sup>th</sup> my desires & yo<sup>r</sup> noble desert. I have presumed (in lieu of yo<sup>r</sup> many favours) to present yo<sup>r</sup> La<sup>p</sup> w<sup>th</sup> a side of venison, w<sup>ch</sup>, though it be a melancholly meat, I hope will be a meanes to drive away sorrowe in a cup or two of wine.\* And soe beseeching yo<sup>r</sup> La<sup>p</sup> to accept it as I meane it, I w<sup>th</sup> my sonnies and daughter Thatchers dew respects remembered, doe humbly take leave, resting ever

At yor honnors service to be comaunded,

KATERIN AWDELEY.

Indorsed—To the right ho<sup>ble</sup> my most honnord  
friend the Countess of Rivers.

Seal impressed with a unicorn passant sinister.

\* I find a similar sentiment in "The Art of Longevity," inscribed by R. Gayton to Lady Elizabeth Rous, of Henham Hall.

"Thy husband's old canary, and fat bucks,  
With dogs run down, or else with arrows stuck,  
Yet are they melancholy diet."

And in the same poem—

"And though it's dry, yet let the venison passe,  
His own fat supples it, and t'other glass."

Margaret Audley, who appears to have been born in 1540, was the eldest of the Chancellor's two daughters; and, her younger sister dying at Hendon, in Middlesex, *circiter* 1546, became sole heir to her father's vast possessions. The King granted the wardship of her person and lands to Sir Anthony Denny, Knight, one of the Gentlemen of the Privy Chamber, who received the profits of the guardianship till his death in 1550, when it devolved upon his widow, who also deceasing, Queen Mary, in the first year of her reign, held Courts in the minor's name; but this arrangement did not extend to the Walden estates, which, as has been already stated, were vested in Lady Audley for her life.

At the early age of fourteen, Margaret Audley was married to Lord Henry Dudley, fourth son of John Dudley Earl of Northumberland, who had been implicated in the plot for which his father suffered, and being arraigned for high treason before Sir Thomas White, the Lord Mayor, at Guildhall, November 13, 1533, pleaded guilty to the charge, and received sentence of death, and was attainted by act of parliament. The Queen, however, was pleased to spare his life, and afterwards to pardon him; but as no livery of Margaret Audley's lands had been granted on account of her minority, they remained vested in the Crown, and were formally restored to Dudley and his wife. Nevertheless, his career was of short duration, for he fell in the battle of Saint Quintin's, in Picardy, in August 1557, leaving no issue;\* and his widow, before the expiration of that year, became the second wife of Thomas, fourth Duke of Norfolk, to whom she bore three sons and two daughters: Thomas, of whom we shall treat hereafter; Henry and Elizabeth, who died young; William, ancestor of the Earls of Carlisle, seated at Naworth Castle, in right of his wife Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Thomas Lord Dacre; Margaret, married to Robert Sackville Earl of Dorset. The Duchess died January 10th, 1563, when only twenty-three years of age.

The following account of her funeral ceremonial, taken from the British Museum,† may not be uninteresting.

\* "Without the commendation of a gallant soldier."—Milles's *Catalogue of Honour*, p. 818.

† Harl. MSS. n° 6064, f. 109 b.

The proceedinge to the enterrement of the noble and excellent Princesse Margarette Duchesse of Norffolk, whose body was buryed in the church of S<sup>t</sup> John the Baptist in Norwiche, the 17. day of January, Anno d'ni 1563, *and was from thence after removed to Fremingham.*

First two conductors in black staves and coates.

Then the singingemen, preestes, and deane.

Then the Aldermen and Maior of Norwich.

Then all gentlemen in black gownes w<sup>th</sup> their hoodes on their shoulders.

Then the Chapleyns to the defunct.

Then the Almener to the defunct.

Then the Bishop of Norwich.

Then the Steward, Threasoꝛ and Comptroller, w<sup>th</sup> white staves in their hands, their hoodes on their shouldiers.

Then the great Banner.

Then Rougedragon poursuyvant.

Then Norroy Kinge of Armes.

Then M<sup>r</sup> Garter betwene two gentlemen huishers w<sup>th</sup> their white roddes in their handes.

Then the corps boren by six gentlemen, and at the fower corners iiij assistentes, and w<sup>th</sup>out them fower bearing banner rolles, and over the corps the canapy of black veluet boren to the church by fower gentlemen.

Then the Countesse of Surrey, chief mourner, assisted betwene two gentlemen, M<sup>r</sup> Stayninges\* and Mr. Hare, her trayne boren by Mrs. Catherine Haward, supported by S<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Straunge, w<sup>th</sup> a white staff in his hand, being Chamberleyn.

Then the other eight ladyes mourners.

Then iiij gentlemen with their hoodes on their shoulders.

Then her Grace's gentlewomen in blacks.

Then yeomen huishers of the chamber.

Then gentlewemen in white hoddies.

Then yeomen huishers of the hall.

Then all yeomen in black coates.

The proceedinge to the offringe at the same funerall.

First the chief mourner, w<sup>th</sup> the three officers of Armes before her, accompanied with her two assistentes, on either syde one, and S<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Straunge as

\* Her second husband.



Chamberleyn to support her trayne as before, and the other viij mourners following her.

Then after the chief mourner was brought to her place she retourned and did offer for her self, havinge M<sup>r</sup> Garter before her.

After her retourne the other viij mourners did offer two after two, w<sup>th</sup> Norroy before theim.

After theim offered the two assistentes, and Norroy went before theim.

Then the Chamberleyn alone, with Norroy before theim.

Then the foure assistentes to the body, with Norroy before theim.

Then her Grace's gentlewomen two and two, w<sup>th</sup> Rougedragon before theim.

Then the Steward, Threaso<sup>r</sup> and Comptroller, with all the other gentlemen in blacks, w<sup>th</sup> Rougedragon before theim.

Then the Maior and Aldermen of Norwich, w<sup>th</sup> Rougedragon before them. Then the yemen huishers and all the yomen in black cotes.

When the service was don M<sup>r</sup> Garter retourned w<sup>th</sup> the chief mourners vnto the place for the dynner, and Norroy and Rougedragon proceded to the buryall.

Note, that the chief mourner did sit at dynner vnd<sup>r</sup> the clothe of Estate, w<sup>ch</sup> was of black velvet.

It is somewhat amusing, that Lord Howard de Walden, not being aware of the Duchess' remains having been removed subsequently to their interment at Norwich, obtained permission, in 1788, to search for her burial-place in the church of St. John the Baptist in that city. An excavation was accordingly made on the north side of the middle aisle, though Blomefield,\* from whom the information was derived, had designated the north side of the choir as the spot. The workmen soon uncovered an ancient vault, three feet and a half below the pavement, formed of bricks of an unusual shape, and decorated on the sides, and at each end, with paintings in oil. It contained some fragments of a coffin, one piece of bone, and a large quantity of hair, which, having been compared with the Duchess' portrait at Audley End, and appearing to be of the same colour, the persons present of course came to the conclusion that the object of their search had been discovered; and Lord Howard actually erected a monument to the memory of the

\* History of Norwich.

Duchess, still to be seen in the church, and perhaps intended as an expiation to her manes. A detailed account of the whole proceeding may be found in *The Gentleman's Magazine*,\* and Gough, in his *Sepulchral Monuments*,† enters into a grave disquisition upon the subject, so liable are antiquarians to be deceived, however strong the evidence may be upon which their assumptions are founded.

The fact of the removal is confirmed beyond doubt by the following communication made to me by the Rev. Edward Davies, Curate of Framlingham: "A settlement having been observed, in 1824, at the entrance of the vault in Framlingham church, supposed to contain the bodies of the second and third wives of Thomas fourth Duke of Norfolk, it was examined, to prevent any accident occurring, and *the vault was found to have been opened, but not bricked up again.* The remains of two bodies were disclosed, one on each side; on the right was a skull of remarkable size; but nothing was disturbed, and the brickwork was once more secured." I am also assured, that in the register of one of the parishes between Norwich and Framlingham, an entry occurs, of the Duchess's corpse having rested in the church on its road to the latter place, but I could not ascertain the fact.

The tomb erected in Framlingham church in honour of Margaret and her predecessor, is described by Loder‡ as "a spacious monument of freestone, enriched with the images of two duchesses lying in their full proportions in robes of state, having a vacancy fit for another to be placed between them. The head of one of them resteth on a horse couchant, with a hart at layer at her feet, made for the Lady Mary, daughter and heir of Henry Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel. The head of the other image resteth on a tiger collared and chained, with a wyvern at her feet, for Margaret Audley." The vacant space was, no doubt, intended for the third duchess.

Thomas Howard fourth Duke of Norfolk, and eldest son of the celebrated Henry Earl of Surrey, who became possessed of Audley End in right of his second wife, was born in 1536, and had the singular ill-

\* Vol. lviii. p. 1045.

† Vol. ii. p<sup>t</sup> ii. p. 138.

‡ History of Framlingham, where is an engraving of the monument.

fortune to be left a widower a third time soon after he completed his thirty-first year. His first lady, from whom the present Dukes are descended, was Mary, daughter and heir of Henry Fitz-Alan Earl of Arundel. Of his second Duchess, Margaret Audley, we have already treated; and he married, thirdly, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Francis Leyburne, and relict of Thomas Lord Dacre, who died in 1567.

Of the Duke's early personal and private history we only know, that he was placed under the care of his aunt, the Duchess of Richmond, who selected Fox, the Martyrologist, as his preceptor. He was accordingly brought up in the principles of the reformed religion, which will account for his having been neither noticed nor advanced during the reign of Mary. But Elizabeth made him a Privy Councillor, as well as a Knight of the Garter, before he was twenty-four years old, and in 1559 he was appointed Lieutenant-General of the North, a post held by his grandfather under Henry VIII; and continuing to enjoy the Queen's favour and confidence, he was for some time considered as the most powerful and popular nobleman amongst the English aristocracy. Unfortunately, however, after the death of his third Duchess, Norfolk conceived the visionary project of forming a matrimonial alliance with Mary Queen of Scots, under the impression, that, if they both survived Elizabeth, he should eventually become King-Consort of England.

This ill-fated intrigue has been amply detailed elsewhere; and while it forms an important feature in the annals of our history, is not less remarkable for the imprudence of the parties engaged in the undertaking, who, though they attempted to conceal the design from their Sovereign, pretended at the same time that nothing should be concluded without her concurrence. But the Queen's suspicions were soon awakened; and in August 1569, when the Court was at Titchfield, she invited the Duke to dine with her, and on leaving the table, significantly cautioned him "to beware on what pillow he rested his head."

After this, he again irritated the Queen, by neglecting to obey her summons to Windsor, and retiring into Norfolk, was apprehended in the October following, and committed to the Tower, where he remained eight months, when he was permitted to remove to his own house,





MARGARET DUTCHESS OF NORFOLK.

Your most loving and  
Assured friend Margaret  
Norffolke





under the custody of Sir Henry Nevill, in consequence of the plague breaking out, but without being summoned to the Council or to Parliament, notwithstanding he had, before his release from the Tower, entered into a solemn engagement not again to offend his Sovereign.\* It cannot be supposed that this declaration was sincere, because the correspondence between the Queen of Scots and Norfolk's agents appears never to have been suspended from the time of the first proposal of marriage till the Duke's second imprisonment in the Tower, on September 2nd, 1570, when, from the discoveries then made, he was brought to trial, on January 16th, in the next year, and found guilty of high treason by the unanimous vote of his Peers.

In judging of this case by our modern notions, respecting the proper mode of proving criminal charges, it must be admitted, that great irregularities took place in the trial. The evidence against the Duke consisted almost entirely of the confessions and declarations of absent persons, most of them prisoners in the Tower upon similar charges, and elicited in some instances by torture, or the fear of the rack; and it is obvious that no man at the present day would be convicted, even of a trivial offence, upon such testimony. Still, there is no appearance of any injustice on the part of the Government, or the Lord High Steward, towards the Duke during his trial; and the Peers who sat in judgment upon him, twenty-six in number, seem to have been impartially chosen.† In fact, it would be quite impossible to attempt to justify his conduct; for he admitted the justice of the sentence, not denying that he had broken his promise to Elizabeth, but endeavouring to clear himself from any imputation of disloyal intentions towards her person or authority, and earnestly entreating her forgiveness. The Queen had caused him to be formally degraded from the Order of the Garter immediately

\* The declaration, dated June 23, 1570, was couched in the following terms:—"I do by this my writing, signed with mine own hand, and sealed with my seal, freely, voluntarily, and absolutely grant, promise, and bind myself, by the bond of my allegiance, to your Majesty, as my Sovereign Lady, never to offend your Highness in the same, but do utterly renounce and revoke all that which on my part anywise hath passed, with a full intention never to deal in that cause of marriage of the Queen of Scots, nor in any other cause belonging to her, but as your Majesty shall command me."—HAYNES'S *State Papers*, p. 598.

† Jardine's *State Trials*.



after his conviction, but evinced great reluctance in consenting to his execution, and repeatedly signed warrants for that purpose, and as often revoked them. But at length, the two Houses of Parliament having addressed her in strong terms to allow the sentence to be carried into effect, and the Council representing that the Duke's life could not be spared without endangering the security of her Government, she allowed the law to take its course; and he was beheaded on Tower Hill June 2nd, 1572, after a delay of four months. "He was brought upon the scaffold," (says Camden,\* who attended on the sad occasion,) "at eight o'clock in the morning, when Alexander Nowel, Dean of St. Paul's, who was there as his ghostly comforter, desired the multitude that stood round, to keep silence, after which the Duke spoke as follows:—

"It is no new thing for men to suffer death in this place, though since the beginning of our most gracious Queen's reign I am the first, and God grant I may be the last. I acknowledge my Peers have justly sentenced me worthy of death; nor have I any design to excuse myself. I freely confess that I treated with the Queen of Scots in things of great moment, without my Sovereign's knowledge, which I ought not to have done; whereupon I was cast into the Tower. But I was afterwards set at liberty, having made an humble submission, and promised upon honour to have nothing more to do with her; yet, I confess, I acted contrary; and this, in truth, disturbs my conscience. But I neither promised nor sware it at the Lord's Table, as is commonly reported. I once conferred with Rudolphi, but not to the Queen's prejudice; for there are several which know that I had to do with him about money matters, upon bills and bonds. I found him to be one who envied the peace of England, and forward to contrive any villainy. Two letters from the Pope I saw, but by no means approved of them, nor of the rebellion in the North. I have never been popishly inclined ever since I had any taste of religion, but was always averse to the popish doctrine, embracing the true religion of Jesus Christ, and putting my whole trust in the blood of Christ, my blessed Redeemer and Saviour. Yet I must own, that some of my servants and acquaint-

\* Annals.

ance were addicted to the Romish religion. If in this I have offended either God, the Church, or the Protestants, I pray God and them to forgive me." Then, after reading a Psalm or two, he said, with a loud voice, "Lord Jesus, into thy hands I commend my spirit!" After this he embraced Sir Henry Leigh, and whispered something to him; and Dean Nowel, turning to the people, said; "The Duke desires 'you would all of you pray to God to have mercy on him, and withal keep silence that his mind may not be disturbed.'" The executioner asked him forgiveness, and had it granted. One offering him a handkerchief to cover his eyes, he refused it, saying, "I am not in the least afraid of death." Then falling on his knees, he lay prostrate, with his mind fixed upon God, and Dean Nowel prayed with him. Presently after, he stretched his neck upon the block, and his head was immediately cut off at one blow, and shown by the executioner to the sorrowful and weeping multitude. "It is incredible," adds the same writer, "how dearly the people loved him, whose good will he had gained by a munificence, and extraordinary affability, suitable to so great a Prince. The wiser sort of men were variously affected; some were terrified at the greatness of the danger, which during his life seemed to threaten the State from him and his faction. Others were moved with pity towards him as one very nobly descended, of an extraordinary good-nature, comely personage, and manly presence; who might have been a support and ornament to his country, had not the crafty wiles of the envious, and his own false hopes, led on with a show of doing the public service, diverted him from his first course of life. They called likewise to mind, the untimely death of his father, the Earl of Surrey, a man of extraordinary learning, and famous in war, who was beheaded in the same place five-and-twenty years before."

We learn, from a letter which Norfolk addressed to his children just before he suffered, that his expenses were so great that he was ever a beggar, though accounted the wealthiest subject in the realm.\* In the same paper he entreats his son "to beware of the court, except

\* Nott's Life of the Earl of Surrey, Appendix.

it be to do his Prince service, for that place has no certainty, and either throweth a man down headlong, or he liveth there unsatisfied ;” adding, “ You may, by the grace of God, be a great deal richer and quieter in your low degree, wherein I wish you to continue.” The Duke also predicted that his son Tom, becoming the Queen’s ward after his death, would be begged by one or another ; but this observation probably produced the desired effect, as the wardship was given to the minor’s half-brother, Philip Earl of Arundel, who had assumed that title as owner of Arundel Castle, by descent from his mother, the dukedom of Norfolk being forfeited by the attainder.

Lord Thomas Howard, for so he appears to have been called, even previously to his being restored in blood by act of Parliament in 1583, was born in 1556, and when very young embraced the profession of arms, then comprehending naval as well as military service. How far he profited by his father’s excellent advice, requires no comment ; for, instead of remaining contented with a private station, he sought every opportunity of ingratiating himself with the Queen, and succeeded, in great measure, in obtaining her countenance. But during the next reign almost the whole of his life was passed at Court ; and although the high and lucrative offices which he held afforded him more ample means of displaying his magnificence than those enjoyed by his ancestors, he contrived to eclipse them all in extravagance, and we are assured that on the building of Audley End alone he expended a no less sum than £190,000.

Of this distinguished nobleman nothing worthy of especial notice seems to be recorded previously to the year 1588, when he commanded a ship in the fleet which defeated the Spanish Armada, under the orders of his kinsman Charles Lord Effingham, and was knighted for his gallantry in the action.

In 1591, after a long cruise off the Azores, with four other ships, destined to intercept the Spanish Plate fleet, his little squadron was attacked by a vast force, which had sailed from Spain to convoy the treasure : in this unequal conflict Howard’s bravery shone conspicuous,



and he was only prevented from devoting himself and his followers to certain death, by the prudent disobedience of the master of the ship. He also distinguished himself in the successful attack upon the town and castle of Cadiz in 1596, on which occasion he commanded the third squadron.

Upon his return the Queen summoned him to Parliament by the title of Baron Howard of Walden. We learn from Camden, that Lord Thomas Howard being too sick to take his seat, the Lord Scrope was led, in his stead, into the higher House betwixt two Barons, in his parliamentary robes, he carrying the writ, and the Principal King-of-Arms going before him; but no further explanation is given of this unusual proceeding.\* In the following year he was made a Knight of the Garter; and in 1601 he held the office of Constable of the Tower of London,† though the date of his appointment is not mentioned. He was also about the same period High Steward of the University of Cambridge.

“The great house of Howard (observes Lodge‡) had of late years furnished so many victims to the frantic barbarity of Henry, or the cruel policy of Elizabeth, that it became the first object of James, when he ascended the English throne, to make all the atonement in his power to the family of the Duke of Norfolk, whose life had been sacrificed in the cause of the unhappy Scottish Queen. Accordingly, on the King’s first progress towards London, we find Lord Thomas Howard meeting him at Theobalds, and there sworn of the Privy Council; and he had, immediately afterwards, the honour of entertaining his Majesty at his residence|| at the Charter House four days, during which he created upwards of one hundred and thirty Knights,§ as a compliment to his host.

In July following, Lord Thomas Howard was advanced to the Earldom of Suffolk, and made Lord Chamberlain, which appointment had

\* Hist. of Elizabeth, p. 542.

† Ibid.

‡ Illustrious Heads.

|| Elizabeth is said to have resided at the Charter House in 1558, and had been feasted there by Lord Thomas Howard in January 1602-3.

§ Cole’s MSS.

been settled at Theobalds. In the execution of the duties of this office he discovered, in the vault under the House of Peers, the combustibles prepared there for the Gunpowder Plot, the detection of which (though the King claimed all the merit) may be justly ascribed to the sagacious inferences drawn by Secretary Cecil and the Earl himself, from the mysterious letter addressed to Lord Mounteagle. In 1613 Lord Suffolk was elected Chancellor of the University of Cambridge, and in 1615 and 1617 nominated one of the Commissioners for executing the office of Earl Marshal. On the 11th of July, 1614, he was constituted Lord High Treasurer of England, and the following particulars respecting his appointment are to be found in the *Birch MSS. No. 4173*.

July 14, 1614.—The King came to Whitehall on Saturday, and went away the next day after dinner, though it were Sunday; he made the Earl of Suffolk Lord Treasurer, not for his learning in Greek and Latin, or that he could make epigrams and orations, but for his approved fidelity and integrity, &c. Yesterday being the last day of Term, the Lord Treasurer went to Westminster Hall, accompanied with the greatest number of nobility and gentlemen of fashion that hath been seen on the like occasion. After reading of his Patent in the Exchequer, the Lord Chancellor made a short speech, that began with “*Principis est virtus maxima nosse suos*,” and so proceeding with commendations of the King, and his choice, and putting the Lord in mind that he succeeded two of his noble progenitors, Dukes of Norfolk, in that office, who had left memorable names behind them for their provident care and integrity, wishing and advising him to follow their steps, concluded that he should not look after the examples of later times, for there are

*“Quædam exempla quæ nocent, non docent.”*

In March 1614-15, when the King was entertained at Cambridge, the Chancellor kept a magnificent table at Saint John’s College, the charge of which is said to have amounted to £1000 per diem; and the Countess of Suffolk and her retinue were at Magdalene College.\* The Earl proved a good friend to the University, in consequence of which, at his death, a grand party therein, as Fuller informs us, in token of their affection to his memory, unsought, unsent, and unsued,

\* A present of fish given to the Lord Treasurer on this occasion, by the Corporation of Cambridge, cost £13. 6s. 8d.—*Colc’s MSS.*

gave their suffrages for his second son, Thomas Earl of Berkshire, to succeed him as Chancellor, though the Duke of Buckingham, who had the King's support, carried the place by five voices.\*

The Lord Treasurer continued in office only four years, for in 1618 he was charged with having embezzled certain sums of money received from the Dutch for the Cautionary Towns, deprived of his staff, and committed to the Tower, with his Countess, to whom the guilt was chiefly ascribed, the Earl, according to the public opinion, having only erred by imprudently concealing her faults. Lady Suffolk had, in fact, rendered herself very odious by extorting money from all persons who had business to transact at the Treasury; and laboured under the imputation of selling places procured by her influence at Court, Sir John Bingley being the chief agent in making her bargains. After several hearings in the Star Chamber, the Earl was fined £30,000, which sum was reduced by James to £7000, upon the plea of inability to pay it. He was liberated from his confinement at the end of nine days, and his sons reinstated in those employments about the Court, of which they had been deprived, notwithstanding that their father had refused to use his influence in inducing them to resign, and written a spirited letter of remonstrance to the King upon the subject.†

The Earl of Suffolk died at his house at Charing Cross (then called after him) May 28, 1626, after a short illness, having attended in the House of Lords only a few days before,‡ and was buried at Walden. His character has been imperfectly handed down to us; and if his friends forbore to descant on his merits, his enemies must have found little to censure in his conduct. He seems to have possessed qualities better adapted to military than political service, and his bravery, liberality, and courtesy, are much extolled in the account of the voyage to Cadiz.§ He was most unfortunate in his wife, and two of his children, whose grievous faults necessarily exposed them to public investigation;

\* Hist. of Cambridge.—Meade says, by only three, and that the heads of colleges were ordered by the King to exert all their influence in favour of the Duke.—*Ellis's Correspondence*, vol. iii. p. 231, Second Series.

† Printed in "Cabala," from the original in the British Museum.

‡ Lords' Journals.

§ Published in Hackluyt's Collection.



and these domestic calamities fell the more heavily on him, as a kind father and husband, and bitterly must he have regretted the evil consequences of the misplaced and excessive indulgence which he is said to have shown to his family.\* He was twice married. His first wife, Mary, daughter and coheir of Thomas Lord Dacre of Gillesland, brought him no children. His second lady, Catherine, daughter and coheir of Sir Henry Knevit, of Charlton in Wilts, and widow of Richard, eldest son of Robert Lord Rich (and of whom so much has already been said), was one of the most celebrated beauties of her day, till the small-pox, which she caught in 1619, entirely destroyed her charms.† She unfortunately gained too great an ascendancy over her husband, and involved him in those incorrect transactions which cast a shade over his declining days. It ought not to be omitted, that besides other acts of rapacity imputed to her, she was supposed to have received bribes from the Constable of Castile, when he was employed in negotiating peace with England; and in this charge the common saying, that Audley End was built with Spanish gold, had its origin.

We are not informed of the exact period of Lady Suffolk's decease, nor the place of her interment; but she survived her husband about ten years; and it appears from the "Strafford Correspondence,"‡ that during her widowhood she was reduced to the greatest distress, and even compelled to abscond to avoid being arrested. "The Countess of Suffolk," says Mr. Garrard,—he is writing in 1633 to the Lord Deputy of Ireland,—“is run away, or hid herself that she cannot be found, because she refuses to pay £1400 arrear, and £200 pension to Mrs. Clare, now Harding, decreed now a second time upon review by the Lord Keeper, the King rejecting once, twice, thrice, petitions that have been offered from her, and telling others that interceded for her, that it was just for her to pay it, and she should pay it. She pretends poverty; and I believe she is so, for she has dissolved her husband's hospital at Audley End, not being able to maintain it any longer. Serjeants-at-arms seek her daily, but she cannot be found. Her eldest

\* Illustrious Heads.

† Anne Clifford's Diary.

‡ Vol. i. p. 165.

son is so far from taking care of her, though it be his own case, that he thinks not of freeing her, no, nor of paying his own debts, which will eat out his inheritance."

Lord Suffolk had issue by this lady, seven sons and four daughters. First, Theophilus, of whom we shall treat presently ; secondly, Thomas, who inherited the estates of his mother's family in Wiltshire, and was in 1621 created Lord Howard of Charlton and Viscount Andover, and in 1625-6 Earl of Berkshire, and K.G. He died in 1669, being nearly ninety years of age. Henry, the third son, inherited a considerable property from his great uncle, the Earl of Northampton, which he increased by marrying Elizabeth, daughter and sole heir of William Basset, of Blore in Staffordshire. In 1613 he sent a challenge to the Earl of Essex. "The ground of the quarrel," says Thomas Lorton,\* in a letter to Sir John Puckeringe, "was the maintenance of his sister's honour against her Lord. They appointed to meet at Calais, and went both forth several ways for that purpose ; but the lords hearing of it, despatched divers after them, to stay them ; and Mr. Howard is found and prevented, but of my Lord of Essex there is no news." He died young, leaving an only daughter. Of the fourth, fifth, and sixth sons, Charles, Robert, and William, the two latter became Knights of the Bath, as did also Edward, the seventh son, created by Charles I. Baron Howard of Escrick in Yorkshire, a lordship which descended to him from his mother, as heir to her uncle, Thomas Lord Knevet. His infamous conduct upon the trial of Lord Russell is too notorious to require any comment. The title became extinct with his grandson in 1715.

The Earl of Suffolk's daughters were, Elizabeth, married, first, to William Lord Knollys, created, in 1626, Earl of Banbury, and, secondly, to Edward Lord Vaux, from which alliance arose the long-agitated question, decided in 1813, against the legitimacy of her reputed issue by her first husband. Secondly, Frances, the frightful circumstances of whose divorce from Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex, and subse-

\* Harleian MSS. 6800. 29.

quent marriage with Robert Carr, Earl of Somerset, disgrace the history of the reign to which they belong; nor shall I dwell upon the disgusting particulars. Thirdly, Catherine, who espoused William Cecil, second Earl of Salisbury, an alliance formed with the view of terminating a contention which had long subsisted between the two families. Fourthly, Margaret, who died an infant.

Theophilus, second Earl of Suffolk, who inherited the title and estates, was baptized at Audley End August 13, 1584, and seems to have enjoyed the same degree of favour at Court with the other members of his family, and to have partaken as largely of the royal bounty. We find him in 1603, when still a minor, summoned to the House of Lords by his father's barony of Howard de Walden;\* and he subsequently obtained the government of Jersey for his life, and became Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, Captain of the Band of Gentlemen Pensioners, a Privy Councillor, and Knight of the Garter. At the tilt held at Whitehall in 1610, in honour of the creation of Henry Prince of Wales, who was devoted to that sort of exercise, Lord Walden is stated to have carried away the reputation for bravery; and he is often mentioned as taking an active part upon similar occasions. Lord Suffolk's sons, indeed, seem to have been brought up in habits of intimacy with that young prince, if we may judge from the following letter, addressed jointly by the Earl, and Lord Salisbury, to Adam Newton, the prince's tutor.

Basing, Aug. 11, 1607.

Sir, although we have great cause to acknowledge our selves very happie in his Highnes just and benigne interpretation of our absence, yet we perceave it is inseparable from the condic'on of princes to suffer any man to receave so much comfort at once. If you will ask us what there is in yo<sup>r</sup> l<sup>r</sup>e moving us to conceave so, we remitt unto you, whether it be not a prettie devise betweene a politique young prince and his tutor (under coulour of reposing extraordinary confidence in us) to pick out two honest playne men, for an employment to cutt our throats w<sup>th</sup> the King our master; and then to speake never a good worde to help us in again. For, first, we see a postscript, full of witt and learning, wresting

\* He was then one of the Knights of the Shire for Essex, according to Browne Willis, and had previously been elected for Malden.



phrases to his owne end. Where it mought have pleased his Highnes to remember that swimming is a dangerous thing, that the comparison holds not between our boyes and sonnes of Kings: they are like feathers, things of nought; Princes are of great consequence and eminent expectation. Doe not think (we pray you) that the Chancellor of Cambridge and the Steward want so much Latin, as not to remember that *omnia levia sursum tendunt, gravia deorsum*. Besides, when we shall venture this motion, we trust you will give us leave to take our time to doe it by wordes, where we may reply, and not by l'res. Lett this therefore serve (we beseech you) for present answer, and when we come to Salisbury we will lay our hands together with one or two more of our fellowes, and then you shall see whether we will not play the parts of valiant men. In the mean time we end with this suit, that you will procure leave for our two sonnes to come to us uppon Saterday night. The one shall see Cranborne, where he shall one day, I hope, see his master in a lodge, if I like the seate. The other, his mother would faigne carie to see my Lo: of Bindon, and a house of her owne at Charleton, builte upon her owne enheritance. If this be obtayned, we shall take it for a favour, and remayne his humble servants, swim he, or ryde he (though we meane not to follow him in eyther of those exercises,) and we shall, as we have cause, remayne

Yo<sup>r</sup> assured loving friends,

T. Suffolke. Salisbury." \*

The manor of Cranborne, in Dorsetshire, mentioned in this letter, had just been granted to Lord Salisbury, with other estates, formerly belonging to Tewkesbury Abbey, on which account he expresses a wish that he may some day entertain the prince at his lodge in the Chace. Charlton, in Wiltshire, devolved upon Thomas Howard, second son of Lord Suffolk, afterwards created Earl of Berkshire, at the death of his mother, who was naturally anxious that he should see the house destined for him. The postscript to the letter, written in the same hand, but not signed, is as follows :—

MR. NEWTON,

As for y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>h</sup> was wrytten in a postscript by one y<sup>t</sup> thinks to disgrace the Secretary his faire hand y<sup>t</sup> writes all y<sup>e</sup> K<sup>s</sup> l'res. First, I hope, if his caracters be compared w<sup>th</sup> this, the odds will quickly appear; and for y<sup>e</sup> profession w<sup>ch</sup> that

\* MS. Lansdowne, vol. xc. Art. 28.

hand maketh, that he wisheth us no good, we are desirous he shold know y<sup>t</sup> we will go so farr beyond him in charity (whosoever he be) as we wold be ready to kneel on our knees to his M<sup>ty</sup> to spare him another day for doing penance in Pawles Church in a whyte sheet; w<sup>ch</sup> we hope to live to see, if there be good justice in England; seeing Rochell Towne spared not a gentleman of his name, now K. of France.\*

This is the faire hand of the K<sup>s</sup> poor beagle.†

Lord Walden, while in Flanders, received a challenge from Sir Edward Herbert, afterwards Lord Herbert of Cherbury, which led to a long correspondence, still extant in MS. in the Harleian Collection. The letters, though couched in quaint and formal terms, possess little interest. The quarrel, of which Lord Herbert gives an account in his *Life*, arose from some foolish punctilio, and, like all the affairs of the same sort in which he was concerned, led to no serious result, as the duel was prevented by the Lord Deputy, who had once before reconciled the parties.

In 1612 Lord Walden married Elizabeth, youngest daughter and coheir of George Earl of Dunbar, Lord High Treasurer of Scotland, and K.G. who died suddenly at Whitehall, January 29, 1611-12, while engaged in making splendid preparations in honour of the nuptials. The alliance, in fact, had been arranged five years before, when, according to the mercenary and cold-blooded practice of the age, a deed of settlement was executed by the fathers of the parties contracted, which is still preserved at Audley End, and is too curious to pass over unnoticed. It specifies, "that an agreement was made and concluded between the Earls of Suffolk and Dunbar, with the full assent and good-liking of Theophilus Lord Walden, and also with the assent and good-liking of Lady Elizabeth Hume" (*who was then only six years old*), "that a marriage should hereafter in good time be solemnized between them, if it should so please God, within three months after the said Lady Elizabeth should accomplish the age of twelve years;" and after a long recital of the lands to be settled, it is further provided —

\* I cannot discover any such anecdote of Henry IV.

† In another letter in the same collection Lord Salisbury calls himself *the King's Beagle*.

“ That the said Thomas Earl of Suffolk, for him, his heyres, ex'ors and adm<sup>ors</sup>, doth covenant, promisse, and graunt, to and with the said George Earl of Dunbar, his heyres, ex'ors, and adm<sup>ors</sup>, by these p'sents, that if the said Lady Elizabeth shall accomplish her said age of twelve years, then if the said Theophilus Lord Walden shall not within six months next after her such age marry and take her to wife, if she be then sole and unmarried, and will then hereunto agree, that then he the said Thomas Earl of Suffolk, or the said Lord Walden, their, or one of their heyres, ex'ors, or adm<sup>ors</sup>, shall and will, within one year next after such her age of twelve years, truly pay, or cause to be payd to the said Lady Elizabeth, her ex'ors or adm<sup>ors</sup> or assigns, the sum of six thousand pounds lawful money of Great Britain.”

The instrument bears date November 17, 1606.

In April 1628 complaint was made to the House of Lords from the House of Commons, of Lord Suffolk having observed to Sir John Strangways, that Mr. Selden, while employed in the conference between the two Houses, had rased a record, and deserved to be hanged; and the Earl denied the fact in his place. But the witnesses, when re-examined by the Commons, persisting that the words had been spoken, the Lords promised further to consider the matter, though the subject is not again mentioned in their Journals.

Lord Suffolk appears to have suffered very much from ill health many years previously to his death, for, in 1632, the King acquainted him, through Lord Cottington, that, finding him unequal to perform the duties of his office, as Captain of the Band of Pensioners, and conceiving but little hope of his recovery, he thought it necessary to appoint some other person in his room. The Earl resented the message somewhat peevishly, inquiring, whether the King would turn him out to grass after twenty years' service, and saying, that in a month's time he should be able to play a set at tennis with his Majesty. And at Christmas following, notwithstanding his lameness, he contrived to hobble to Court at the head of his band. But his infirmities increasing, and Charles sending him another message in 1635, he at length resigned the office, which was conferred upon his brother-in-law, the Earl of Salisbury, so that, after all, it continued in the family, and, as the appointment had only been held during pleasure, the King's forbearance



in waiting so long, shows how kindly he was disposed to behave towards his old servant.\* We learn from the same authority, that the Earl subsequently became a candidate for several other offices, without success, and formed a resolution, which was probably never acted upon, of quitting London, and retiring with his family to Lulworth Castle; but he survived only till May 1640, and he was buried June 3rd following, with his ancestors, at Walden.

Among the Ashmole MSS. is a love sonnet, with the signature of Lord Walden attached to it; nor is there any reason to doubt his having been the author, though I nowhere find it mentioned that he was a poet. The handwriting and the verses are evidently of the time of James I. and as the composition is not devoid of merit, I make no apology for inserting it in this place.

Wronge not, deare Mistress of my harte,  
 The merittes of true passion,  
 By thinkinge that he feels noe smarte,  
 That sues for noe compassion ;  
 Though that my thoughts doe not approve  
 The conquest of your beautie,  
 It comes not from defect of love,  
 But from excesse of dutie ;  
 For knowinge that I sue to serve  
 A Saint of such perfection,  
 As all desire, but none deserve  
 A place in her affection,  
 I rather choose to want releefe  
 Than hazard the revealinginge,  
 Where beauty recommends the greefe,  
 Despair diswades the healinginge :  
 Thus the desires that ayme so highe  
 Of any mortal lover,  
 When reason cannot make them hie,  
 Discretion must them cover ;

\* Strafford Correspondence.

Yet when discretion doth bereave  
 The plaints that I shall utter,  
 Then your discretion may perceive  
 That silence is a suitor :

Silence in love betrays more woe  
 Than words tho' ne'ere so witty ;  
 The beggar that is dumb, you knowe,  
 May challenge double pity.

FINIS.

LO: WALDEN.\*

Lord Suffolk left issue by his lady before mentioned, nine children. The daughters were, Catherine, who becoming a Catholic, married, first, George Stuart Lord Aubigny, second brother to the Duke of Lennox, slain at Edgehill ; and, secondly, James Livingston Earl of Newburgh. Elizabeth, wife of Algernon Earl of Northumberland, the Lord High Admiral, who lived to be ninety-seven years old. Anne, married to Thomas Walsingham, Esq. of Scadbury, Kent ; Frances, to Sir Edward Villiers, Knight ; and Margaret, to Roger Boyle, first Earl of Ossory. Of the four sons, Thomas, by his wife, Werburge, daughter of John Kirkoven, Lord of Hemfleet, in Holland, left an only son James, buried at Chiswick in 1669, who married Charlotte Jemima Henrietta Maria Boyle, a natural daughter of Charles II. by Elizabeth Viscountess Shannon.† And the remaining three became successively Earls of Suffolk.‡

It is singular, that the first Earl of Suffolk, his widow, and their son and heir the second Earl, should all have died intestate, the family estates having probably been in strict settlement. September 12, 1638, administration to the effects of Catherine, the Dowager Countess, was

\* Ashmole MSS. vol. 781, p. 143.—There is a different version of this sonnet in "Jamieson's Ballads," vol. ii. He attributes it to Sir W. Raleigh, amongst whose poems it has not, I believe, been printed ; but I have ventured to adopt some of the variations, which improve the sense of the Ashmolean copy.

† Stuarda Werburge Howard, their only child, sometime Maid of Honour to Queen Mary, died unmarried in 1706.

‡ The Rev. Francis Tallents, of Magdalene College, went abroad with the sons of Earl Theophilus in 1642. He died in 1708 at Shrewsbury, where he was Minister of St. Mary's church, aged 89, equally esteemed for his virtues and literary acquirements.

granted to John Harvey, a creditor, which instrument being revoked November 29, 1639, similar powers were given to her second son, Thomas Earl of Berkshire. After the death of Earl Theophilus, William Hayward, a creditor, administered to his effects in 1641, as well as to those of the first Earl, which had been left unadministered to by his son, though he took out letters for that purpose, June 17, 1626; and it further appears that, as late as in 1654, Henry Howard, fourth son of Theophilus, administered to the goods of his father, then left unadministered by Hayward above-mentioned.

The eldest son of the deceased Earl was twenty years of age when he inherited the title and estates; and we may well imagine, after what has been just stated, that he found his affairs in a sadly embarrassed condition, and had great pecuniary difficulties to contend with. He had been named James after the King, who was his godfather, and in February 1619-20 sent the Duke of Lennox to represent him at the christening, which took place at Audley End, the Marquis of Buckingham attending as the other sponsor; and, when only six years old, he was created a Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Charles the First.\* Whether Lord Suffolk felt less attachment to the House of Stuart than his predecessors, or that in those perilous times he foresaw the coming storm, and determined to adopt the most prudent course, cannot now be ascertained, but his name does not occur among the great majority of the Peers who seceded from Westminster in 1647, and followed the fortunes of their Royal Master; and we find him at a later period, a constant attendant in the House of Lords, and too frequently supporting those measures which accelerated the overthrow of the Monarchy. But, in spite of all his circumspection, he excited the jealousy of the House of Commons, and was impeached, with six other Peers, October 14th, 1647, for levying war against the Parliament, and committed to the Tower, where he remained till June 6 following, when the Commons abandoned the charges preferred against him, and he was liberated, and allowed to resume his seat in the House of Lords. He

\* Meade describes him as having been brought in his lady-mother's arms, being a child of some two years.—*Ellis's Correspondence*, vol. iii. p. 220, *Second Series*.



retired, however, soon afterwards, before the preparations for bringing the King to trial were matured, and lived in privacy at Audley End during the Commonwealth, without being molested; and he had interest enough with the ruling powers to save his estates from sequestration.

Upon the restoration of Charles he was constituted, in July 1660, Lord Lieutenant of the counties of Essex and Cambridge, having in 1641 been appointed by the House of Commons to a similar office for Suffolk; and in September 1663 he was created M. A. at Oxford, in full convocation, the King and Queen being present. The Earl espoused to his first wife Susannah, third daughter of Henry Rich, Earl of Holland, who was executed in March 1648-9, for taking up arms against the Parliament; and by her, who died at Kensington, May 15, 1649, aged twenty-nine, and is buried at Walden, had one daughter only, named Essex, married to Edward Lord Griffin of Braybrooke, in the county of Northampton, whence descended, in the female line, Sir John Griffin Griffin, K. B. to whom George III. confirmed the dormant barony of Howard de Walden, in 1784. The Earl's second wife, Barbara, widow of Thomas son and heir of Philip Viscount Wenman, and daughter to Sir Edward Villiers, who died December 13, 1681, aged fifty-nine, and was interred at Walden, brought him one daughter also, named Elizabeth, married to Thomas Felton, of Playford in Suffolk, Groom of the Bedchamber to Charles II, who, upon the death of his brother, Sir Adam Felton, in 1696, succeeded to the baronetcy, and was afterwards Comptroller to Queen Anne, and died in 1709. Lady Elizabeth Felton died in the same month with her mother, leaving issue an only child, who became the wife of John, first Earl of Bristol, and from whom is descended Charles Augustus Ellis Lord Howard de Walden. Lord Suffolk's third lady, Anne, eldest daughter of Robert Montagu, Earl of Manchester,\* survived him many years, living till 1720, but by her he had no children, and dying without issue male in 1688, the family honours devolved upon his next brother, George, the fourth Earl.

Of this nobleman, as well as the succeeding Lords, who were not called upon to fill high offices in the State, or bred to the profession of

\* Her portrait, by Lely, is in the collection at Althorpe.

arms in either naval or military service, few particulars have been recorded: I shall therefore notice them as briefly as possible, merely observing at present, that the family never seem to have recovered the charges entailed upon them by the building of Audley End, and the extravagance of the first Earls, and that notwithstanding Earl James had alienated the house and park and diverse other possessions, the property seems to have suffered some further curtailment in the hands of each succeeding owner, up to the partition of the estates in 1747.

George, the fourth Earl of Suffolk, had two wives; first, Catherine, daughter of John Alleyne, Esq. of Moggerhanger,\* in the parish of Blunham, Bedfordshire; and, secondly, Anne, daughter of John Wroth, Esq. of Chigwell, Essex, by Elizabeth, daughter of William second Lord Maynard,† and widow of James Cowper, fifth son of Sir William Cowper, Bart. of Ratling in Kent;‡ but died issueless in 1691, when his only surviving brother, Henry, succeeded him, who had been Commissary General of the Musters in the reign of Charles the Second, and was twice married; first to Mary Stewart, daughter and heir of Andrew Lord Castle Stewart, of the kingdom of Ireland; and, secondly, to Jane, widow of Sir John Maynard, Knight.¶ The Earl deceased at his wife's seat at Gunnersbury, December 10, 1709, aged eighty-three, and was interred at Walden, leaving by his first lady three sons, who, like their father and two uncles, all became Earls of Suffolk.

Henry, the eldest son, had been created, *vitâ patris*, Earl of Bindon and Baron of Chesterford; in 1702 he was made Commissary-General of the Musters, and in 1706 Deputy Earl Marshal; he was also sworn a Privy Councillor in 1708; in 1714 was appointed Lord-Lieutenant of Essex, and in 1717 First Commissioner of Trade and Plantations. He died September 12, 1718, and was buried with his ancestors at Walden. His first wife, Penelope, daughter to Henry Earl of Thomond, left him

\* Moggerhanger belonged to the Alleynes in the reign of Elizabeth; but they had ceased to reside there long before the death of Henry Alleyne in 1645, about which time the estate was alienated. He was probably the head of the family, and Mrs. Howard's brother.—*Ex inf. Rev. C. K. Clay, Curate of Blunham* 1834.

† Parish Register of St. Andrew's Hertford.

‡ She was buried at Enfield in July 1710.—*Lysons' Env.*

¶ Her father, Ambrose Upton of Upton, Devonshire, was a Canon of Christ Church. She had three husbands, the first of whom was Sir Cornelius Vermuyden, LL.D. and she died in 1721.

four sons, of whom James, Thomas, and Arthur, died unmarried; and one daughter, Sarah, married in 1721 to Thomas Chester, Esq. of Knole Park, Gloucestershire, who deceased the following year. Lord Suffolk's second wife, whom he also survived, was Lady Henrietta Somerset, third daughter of Henry Duke of Beaufort, and widow of Henry O'Brien, son of Henry Earl of Thomond, before mentioned.

Charles William, the eldest son, succeeding his father, became the seventh Earl of Suffolk and second Earl of Bindon, and Lord-Lieutenant of Essex; but he died February 9, 1721-2, at Henbury, near Bristol (his wife's seat), aged twenty-nine, leaving no issue by that lady, Arabella, fourth daughter and one of the coheirs of Sir Samuel Astry, Knight. Whereupon the title of Bindon became extinct, and that of Suffolk reverted to his uncle Edward, son of the fifth Earl, who died unmarried, June 22, 1731, aged sixty. This nobleman published two volumes, entitled "*Miscellanies in Prose and Verse, by a Person of Quality, 1725*;" and "*Musarum Deliciæ*," printed in 1728; which are only now remembered by the sarcastic remarks made upon them by Horace Walpole.\* In January 1724, the Earl had incurred the displeasure of the House of Lords, by improperly selling written protections from arrest to divers persons, for which offence he was committed to the Tower, and remained a prisoner till the end of the Session.

Charles, the ninth Earl of Suffolk, who succeeded his brother, enjoyed the title a short period only, dying at Bath, September 28, 1733, aged fifty-eight. He was one of the Grooms of the Bedchamber to George the First; and by his Countess, Henrietta, sister to John Lord Hobart, afterwards Earl of Buckinghamshire, who deceased October 27, 1767, aged 79,† having remarried the Honourable George Berkeley, he left issue an only son, Henry, who became the tenth and last Lord Suffolk of that branch of the family, and died at Audley End, of the gout in the stomach, April 2, 1745, without issue, and intestate.

Mr. Thomas Pennystone, a quaker residing at Walden within my

\* Noble Authors, 4to edition, p. 437, where Walpole describes him as of weak intellect.

† She was Mistress of the Robes to Queen Caroline, and in great favour with George II. Her Letters were published in 1824, and a short memoir prefixed.



recollection, who died there about 1798, having been steward of the Audley End estates nearly half a century, used to recount with the greatest glee, that he rode express to London to bring down Sir Edward Hulse, the celebrated physician, during Lord Suffolk's fatal illness. He left Audley End in the middle of the night, and changing his horse only once (at Epping), arrived at the doctor's house in Golden Square in three hours and five minutes; an extraordinary feat in those days, considering that the distance must have been at least forty-six miles, and he was obliged to go round by Bishop's Stortford, to order sets of horses for the physician's carriage; and his progress was further impeded at the turnpike-gates, *then just established*. Mr. Pennystone had a vast mass of papers, which might probably have afforded some interesting details about Audley End, but they were destroyed by his heirs.

The Earl's widow, Sarah, daughter and heir of Thomas Inwen, Esq. M.P. for Southwark, remarried Lucius Cary, sixth Viscount Falkland, and died on the 27th of May 1776, aged sixty-two. The Earldom of Suffolk then devolved upon Henry Bowes Howard, fourth Earl of Berkshire (the great-grandson of Thomas Howard, who had been advanced to that dignity in 1625-6, and was the second son of Thomas first Earl of Suffolk), in whose descendants both titles have since continued.

But the Audley End estates were destined to take a different direction; and as soon as it transpired that Lord Suffolk had left no will, Thomas second Earl of Effingham, entered upon the house and property without molestation. His pretensions, indeed, appeared unquestionable, for he claimed under a deed bearing date March 31, 1721, by which Charles William, then Earl of Suffolk, after suffering a recovery of his Essex estates, had resettled them upon his kinsmen the Lords Effingham, and their heirs male, in case of the failure of the heirs male of his own body, and of his uncles Edward and Charles Howard, which had actually taken place. Unluckily, however, it turned out upon investigation, that the deed of recovery above mentioned was invalid, because James third Earl of Suffolk had, in 1687, made a settlement of his Essex and Cambridgeshire estates to diverse uses therein specified, *with remainder to himself in fee, and the entails thereby created being spent,*

*the remainder or reversion in fee, came into possession.* The representatives of the daughters of Earl James were consequently induced to commence legal proceedings against Lord Effingham *upon the ground that Earl Charles William was only tenant for life, and could therefore have no power of creating an entail, and that they were de facto the right heirs*; and in December 1746, they obtained a decree of Chancery confirming an issue which had been tried at the Chelmsford assizes under the direction of the Court, and adjudging to them all the property *comprised in the settlement of their ancestor.* The successful claimants were the two daughters of James second Lord Griffin, on the one part, the eldest of whom, Elizabeth, had married, first, her cousin, Henry Neville Grey, Esq. of Billingbear, Berks, and secondly, John Earl of Portsmouth; and her sister Anne, wife of William Whitwell, Esq. of Oundle in Northamptonshire; as descendants of Lady Essex Howard, wife of Edward Lord Griffin;—and George William Earl of Bristol, as grandson of Lady Elizabeth Felton, upon the other.

The tradition preserved in the family concerning these proceedings, which I believe to be well founded, is too curious not to deserve notice: Mr. Sanderson, Lady Portsmouth's solicitor, accidentally discovered the rough draft of the settlement of 1687, in selecting some old law writings, conceived to be of no importance, for his son to copy *by way of practice.* Still nothing could be established without the original document, which was supposed to exist among the archives at Audley End, in the possession of Lord Effingham, to whom the widow of the deceased Earl had imprudently given up all the papers. It happened, however, that Lord Suffolk having, from indolence, constantly neglected to suffer a recovery of his estates, according to an express provision contained in his marriage settlement, to enable him to secure a jointure, his wife's trustees filed an amicable bill in Chancery against him, that he might be compelled to perform his contract; but his death took place before the bill was heard. The existence of the unlucky settlement in question, which had been recited in the Chancery proceedings, was nevertheless ascertained, and the Court ordering it to be produced, Lord Effingham's pretensions resting on the validity of the deed of 1721, at once fell to the ground.

It is necessary here to explain, that though Lord Effingham lost the estates, he retained possession of the house and park at Audley End, which, having been, as before stated, alienated to the Crown at the date of the deed of settlement so often referred to, could not be included in it. No one can be surprised that, under such circumstances, he was glad to sell the mansion, and three hundred acres of land adjoining it, to Lady Portsmouth, to whom most of the Suffolk property in the same parish had been just allotted, on the partition of the estates.

Lady Portsmouth dying without issue in 1762, bequeathed all her possessions to John Griffin Whitwell, eldest son of her sister Anne, above-named, on condition of his exchanging his paternal name and arms for those of Griffin only, which was effected by act of Parliament 22d George II. He was born in 1718, and embraced a military life; and in 1747 purchased a company in the 3rd regiment of Guards, with which he served in Flanders, under the Duke of Cumberland, till the peace of 1748. In 1749 and the following year, he had successively the command of the 40th and 33rd regiments of Foot, and in 1750 embarked with those corps, and four others of infantry, being then a Major-General, and joined Prince Ferdinand's army in Germany. At the battle of Camper in August, under the orders of the then hereditary Prince of Brunswick, and at the moment near his Serene Highness, he received a severe gunshot wound above the knee, which totally disabled him during many months, and obliged him to return home. He was soon after made a Knight of the Bath, and installed by proxy in 1761. In March 1766 he was honoured with the command of the first troop of Grenadier Guards, and promoted to the rank of General April 2, 1778. The reduction of the Grenadier Guards being decided upon in April 1788, he was appointed to the 4th Dragoons, and held both commands till the completion of that measure in June following, and in 1796 he attained the rank of Field-Marshal.

Sir John Griffin Griffin had been just re-elected for the sixth time to serve in Parliament for Andover, when, on May 18th, 1784, his Majesty was pleased to confirm to him the barony of Howard de Walden, then held in abeyance between him and Frederick Earl of Bristol, the claim



having been allowed by the Lords' Committee ; and he was permitted to take his seat in the House of Peers, agreeably to the original writ of summons of the 40th of Elizabeth. In November following Lord Howard was appointed Lord-Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of Essex, and on September 5, 1788, the King conferred upon him a further honour by creating him Baron Braybrooke of Braybrooke, in the county of Northampton, (of which place his ancestors, and uncles, the Lords Griffin, had been heretofore Barons,)\* with remainder, in default of issue male, to Richard Aldworth Neville, Esq. of Billingbear, Berkshire, his nearest relative by the female line, and whom he had kindly adopted as his heir many years before his decease.

Lord Howard married, 1st, in March 1748-9, Anne Mary, daughter of Colonel John Schutz, who died August 18, 1764 ; and 2dly, June 11, 1765, Katherine, daughter of William Clayton, Esq. of Harleyford, Bucks. This excellent lady survived her husband ten years, and, like her predecessor, left no issue.

Lord Howard closed a long and honourable life May 25, 1797, at Audley End, which had been his residence almost exclusively for many years, and was interred at Walden, where his private worth and munificent charities will long be held in grateful remembrance.

His Lordship had three brothers and five sisters, who all died issueless. Mary, the youngest, wife of William Parker, D.D. Rector of St. James's, Westminster, alone survived him about a year ; and as she and her husband were entitled to the estates for their joint lives, it was not till Dr. Parker's death in the year 1802, aged 88, that Richard Aldworth second Lord Braybrooke became actually possessed of Audley End, although he had resided there from 1797, under an arrangement suggested by Lord Howard, whom he succeeded at the end of that year, as Lord-Lieutenant of Essex.

Lord Braybrooke was the representative of two ancient families in Berkshire, being descended, on the paternal side, from the Aldworths of Stanlake, who were first seated there *circa* 1600 ; and in the female

\* By the marriage of Sir Thomas Griffin, Knt. temp. Edw. III. with Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Thomas Lord Latimer (called Bochart) of Braybrooke, his grandson John, in the 12th of Hen. IV. became seized of the Castle and Manor of Braybrooke, which was made the family residence.

line, from the Nevilles of Billingbear, which estate was granted by Edward VI. to Sir Henry Neville, the first settler of that name in the county, whose father, the Honourable Sir Edward Nevill, was the third son of George Neville second Lord Abergavenny.\*

In 1740 Mr. Henry Neville Grey, the last heir male of the family, bequeathed Billingbear, after the death of his widow, who survived him twenty-two years, to Richard Neville Aldworth, the son of his sister Catherine, upon the condition of his assuming the surname of Neville only. This gentleman, after for some years filling the office of Under-Secretary of State, acted as Secretary to the embassy at Paris during the negotiations for peace in 1763, and was subsequently for a short period Minister Plenipotentiary at that court. He also represented Wallingford, Reading, and Tavistock, in different Parliaments. He married Magdalene, daughter of Francis Calandrini, first Syndic of the Republic of Geneva; by whom he left issue Frances, married in 1794 to Francis Jalabert, Esq. who died in November 1824, s. p., and Richard Aldworth Neville, who was born in Duke Street, Westminster, July 3, 1750, upon whom at Lord Howard's death the barony of Braybrooke devolved, under the limitation in the patent already mentioned. His Lordship, upon his accession to the peerage, vacated his seat for Reading, which borough he had represented in four successive Parliaments from 1782,† having previously served for Grampound in 1774, and in 1780 for Buckingham. He was also High Steward of Wokingham, Recorder of Saffron Walden, Provost-Marshal of the Island of Jamaica, hereditary Visitor of Magdalene College, Cambridge, and D.C.L. He married at Stowe in June 1780 Catherine, youngest child of the Right Honourable George Grenville (by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Wyndham, and Lady Catherine Seymour his wife, eldest daughter of Charles Duke of Somerset, by his first Duchess, who was sole heiress of Joscelyn last Earl of Northumberland, who through his mother was grandson of Theophilus Earl of Suffolk), and by her, who died November 6, 1796, had issue six sons and four daughters:—

\* Rowland calls him the thirty-first Baron.—*Hist. of Nevill Family.*

† He was first chosen on the death of Mr. John Dodd.

1. and 2. Two male infants, born and died March 2, 1781.
3. Hon<sup>ble</sup> Catherine, living unmarried 1835 ; born February 23, 1782.
4. Hon<sup>ble</sup> Richard, third Lord Braybrooke ; born at Stanlake Sept. 26, 1783.
5. Frances ; born June 5, 1785 ; died May 8, 1786.
6. Hon<sup>ble</sup> Mary ; born August 5, 1786 ; married April 11, 1806, Sir Richard Stephen Glynne, Bart. of Hawarden Castle, Flintshire, who died at Nice, March 1815, leaving issue two sons and two daughters.
7. Hon<sup>ble</sup> Henry ; born March 1, 1788 ; a captain in the 14th Light Dragoons ; died at Santa Cruz, near Truxillo, in Spain, of excessive fatigue, August 21, 1809, shortly after the battle of Talavera.
8. Hon<sup>ble</sup> George ; born August 17, 1789 ; in Holy Orders, Master of Magdalene College, Cambridge, and Rector of Hawarden, Flintshire, from 1813 to 1834 ; he married May 9, 1816, Lady Charlotte Legge, second daughter of George third Earl of Dartmouth, by whom he has issue six sons and five daughters. In 1825 he assumed the name and arms of Grenville, pursuant to the will of his kinsman, James Lord Glastonbury.
9. Hon<sup>ble</sup> Caroline ; born October 6, 1792 ; married May 10, 1817, Paul Beilby Lawley, Esq. third son of Sir Robert Lawley, Bart. and youngest brother to the late Lord Wenlock, who in 1820 assumed the name of Thompson only, upon succeeding to the estates of his maternal uncle, Beilby Thompson, Esq. of Eserick, Yorkshire, and has issue four sons and one daughter.
10. Hon<sup>ble</sup> William ; born June 11, 1796 ; died April 25, 1803.

Lord Braybrooke died at his seat at Billingbear, after a lingering illness, February 28, 1825, universally beloved and regretted, and was buried with his ancestors at Laurence Waltham. The title and estates devolved upon his eldest son, Richard Neville before-mentioned, the Author of these pages, then one of the representatives for Berkshire, who had previously served in different Parliaments for Thirsk, Saltash, and Buckingham, and who is High Steward of Wokingham and Recorder of Saffron Walden. He married May 13, 1819, Lady Jane Cornwallis, eldest daughter and one of the coheirs of Charles second and last



Marquis Cornwallis, by Lady Louisa Gordon, fourth daughter of Alexander, fourth Duke of Gordon, and has issue :—

1. Hon<sup>ble</sup> Richard Cornwallis Neville ; born in the Parish of St. George's, Hanover Square, March 17, 1820.
2. Hon<sup>ble</sup> Mirabel Jane Neville ; born in the Parish of St. George's, Hanover Square, April 6th, 1821.
3. Hon<sup>ble</sup> Louisa Anne Neville ; born at Audley End, July 18, 1822.
4. Hon<sup>ble</sup> Charles Cornwallis Neville ; born at Billingsbear Aug. 29, 1823.
5. Hon<sup>ble</sup> Henry Aldworth Neville ; born at Billingsbear Oct. 26, 1824.
6. Hon<sup>ble</sup> Latimer Neville ; born at Audley End April 22, 1827.
7. Hon<sup>ble</sup> Lucy Georgina Neville ; born at Audley End Dec. 2, 1828.
8. Hon<sup>ble</sup> Grey Neville ; born at Audley End 15th October, 1830.





## CHAPTER II.

THE Monastery of Walden, near to the site of which the present house at Audley End was subsequently erected, owed its origin to Geoffrey de Mandeville, the first Earl of Essex of that family, who established a priory there in 1136, for monks of the Benedictine order, which was converted into an abbey in 1190. The founder, in order to give due solemnity to his pious undertaking, procured the attendance of the Bishops of London, Ely, and Norwich, to consecrate the churchyard, assisting himself at the ceremony, with his wife Rohesia, his numerous vassals and tenants, and a large concourse of people assembled from all parts. The priory was built near the confluence of two streams, the Cam and the brook which comes from the town of Walden ; at the western extremity of the parish, and in a place where four roads met : this situation being chosen to afford to the monks greater facility of exercising hospitality to travellers, and having the additional advantage of its contiguity to the castle, which was the principal residence of the founder.

The spot seems to have possessed no other recommendation, and is thus emphatically described in monkish Latin, in a MS. "*De fundatione Cœnobii de Walden*," now in the British Museum.

Locus erat in superficie angustus et brevis, planus necnon et quadratus, mundus satis à sordibus, inhabitantibus aëre salubris, aquis irriguus quæ inibi jugiter manantes oriuntur, nullo tempore deficientes. Solis orientis radios tardius recipit, occidentis vero citius amittit, montibus ex utrâque parte objectis. Fuit autem locus idem ad tanti propositi opus peragendum brevis et angustus, viis et semitis ac possessionibus alienis undique coarctatus, glebâ admodum sterilis, et pratis pascuis nemoribus civitatibus insuper vel emporiis mercimonia habentibus valde remotus: unde liquidò omnibus dabatur intelligi, quod solius Castelli gratiâ Domus Religionis, licet incompetenter, à Fundatore ibidem extiterat locata.

The priory was dedicated to the honour of God, the Virgin Mary, and Saint James; in some instruments called Saint James of Walden, in one charter of Henry III. Walden Saint Mary only; and the founder especially provided, that it should not be under the controul of any abbey or priory, but subject only to the jurisdiction of the bishop of the diocese, and his officials. He endowed it with the churches of Walden, Great Waltham, High Estrè, Shelley, and Great Chishell, in Essex, those of Sabridgeworth, Thorley, Gedeleston, and Digenswell, in Herts; of Enfield, Edmonton, South Mimms, and Northall, in Middlesex; Chippenham, in Cambridgeshire; Agmondesham, in Bucks; Stratteley, in Berks; Caingham and Aynho, in Northamptonshire; and Long Compton, in Warwickshire. Also with six score acres of arable land in his essarts in Walden, one hundred acres of wood in Kebwrthei, with half the profits thence issuing, the mead called Fulcfen, and the vineyard above it, a mill at Walden, and another at Enfield in Middlesex; also the hermitage at Hadley, in the same county; and common of pasture for cattle in the Park there.

De Mandeville's next object was to find a proper person to preside over his infant foundation. Accordingly, he selected an ecclesiastic named William, with whose merits he had long been acquainted, and who was then Prior of Luffeld, in Whichwood Forest, and had also under his charge the Priory of Bradwell, near Buckingham, the build-



ings and establishment of which he had superintended. Although the Priory of Walden had, in fact, not as yet assumed the appearance of a Religious House, the new prior did everything in his power to advance the foundation ; but the unsettled state of public affairs, and the apathy of the King, and of every one else who had been expected to supply the necessary funds, greatly impeded the design. The buildings at that time consisted of two or three small habitations for the monks, with a chapel, erected upon a confined spot, near the mill, between the river and the public road ; but they were soon removed, under the auspices of the prior, to a higher situation towards the east, near to the Cemetery and the Spring Head, which identical place had been consecrated by the bishops. The walls of the new monastery were of stone, but neither high nor substantial. The house was of a moderate size, to which the prior added a chapel, of wood, with a cloister and hall, and small barns and other offices. A garden and large pond were subsequently formed, and the Cemetery was surrounded by a fosse. The prior also provided such books and vestments, and church plate, as were required, so far as his limited resources would admit. The monks were few in number, and men of literary habits ; but neither of noble birth, nor eminent for their talents ; and having hitherto voluntarily agreed to conform to the rules of the priory, without being subjected to strict discipline, they were instructed in the observance of the regulations of the Benedictine Order, by some persons sent from the Abbey of Evesham for that purpose, one of whom, named Eustachius, in high estimation for his probity and learning, officiated some time as Sub-Prior of Walden ; but afterwards returned home. The death of Prior William, which occurred in the winter of 1164, is thus quaintly related by the monkish annalist :—

Prior Gulielmus octagesimum ætatis jam transgrediens annum, multifariè multisque modis in provectione Cœnobii S<sup>ti</sup> Jacobi de Waledene, in regimine nec non duorum Prioratuum de Luffeld et Bradwellâ, diutius exstitit defatigatus. Cum autem tempore quodam hiemali ac procelloso de Dunstapelâ fessus viator Waledenam sero venisset, et post cœnam jam consumptam membra quieti dedisset, ceteri omnes in stratis sese receperunt. Mane jam facto omnes Priore solo

jacente pariter surgunt, existimantes illum præ lassitudine nimiâ diutius solito sopori deditum quietiùs obdormire, et facto postmodum intervallo non modico, gratiâ excitandi accedentes, brachiis super pectus in modum crucis cancellatis extinctum illum receperunt. Quo comperto turbati monachi cum ceteris et exterriti, cum lacrymis et ejulatu magno omnes accurrunt, quid de tanto homine tam subitanè et improvisâ morte suffocato agerent, quò se verterent ignorabant, tandem vero diversorum consilio in unitatem revocato, quia homo ille pinguis valde corpulentus ac ventre turgidus erat, admonens hortatur omnes ut citius sepulturæ commendetur; quod et factum est; sepultus est autem in Cimiterio communi ubi putabant capitulum tempore subsequenti fore construendum. Transivit igitur Prior iste anno 1164, pridie idus Decemb: ut credimus, ad Dominum, relinquens posteris vitæ innocentis exemplum.

Reginald, who succeeded to the vacant priory, was a Norman by birth, and of noble origin, but having been banished by King Stephen, when Keeper of the Great Seal, he had retired from the world to Reading Abbey, where he became a monk, and devoted himself to study. He was consequently very well qualified to preside over a religious establishment, combining, with the zeal and talents of his predecessor, an active mind and determined spirit, and a competent knowledge of secular affairs. It is not, therefore, to be wondered at, that the priory flourished under his auspices; and though he found there only eleven monks, two of whom were worn out, and two others laymen, and the buildings were in a wretched state, he soon induced many wealthy individuals to enter the monastery, or augment its revenues by gifts of money or land; and he was thus enabled to undertake such improvements as had become necessary, and to advance the interests of the foundation. After some years, he was permitted to go to Ireland to assist in establishing a monastery at a place called Labanon; but the plan failed, and he incurred the displeasure of the monks of Walden, and of his patron, William Earl of Essex, who had not been consulted previously to the expedition. The monks readily forgave their prior, and joyfully received him on his return home; but it was necessary to appease the Earl, by presenting him with a cup of gold and silver, richly worked, and a hundred marks, which money the convent borrowed from the

Jews; and the quarrel being made up, he is described as having become towards them “*dulcior solito verbis, vultu hilarior, actu tolerabilior.*”

The reputation of the Priory of Walden continuing to increase, in 1190 the King's authority was obtained to convert it into an abbey; and Reginald being summoned to London by Richard, bishop of that See, was constituted Abbot, with the usual ceremonies, in St. Paul's Cathedral, and afterwards splendidly entertained by the Prelate.

Upon his return, the new abbot was received with due solemnity, and gave a feast to all the persons who were assembled to do him honour. About this time the number of the monks amounted to twenty-six; the church was in decent order, though the buildings had never been completed; and the revenues of the monastery were progressively improving. Shortly after, the monks suffered very much from the outrages committed by a turbulent individual, described as “*Villicus quidam de Walden,*” who removed their land-marks, caused their cattle to be driven away, and maltreated their servants. He was probably an agent of Geoffrey Fitz-Piers Earl of Essex, who took this mode of revenging himself upon the monks, for causing the priory to be converted into an abbey; notwithstanding which (contrary to the established usage in such cases) the privilege of nominating the abbots must have been reserved to the Earl and his heirs, nor does it appear that the Crown ever exercised the right of presenting. Reginald died in February 1203, at which time he had presided over the monastery thirty-six years, and was completely worn out with age and infirmities. His remains were deposited in the abbey church, in front of the altar of the Holy Cross. Respecting the succeeding abbots no particulars are known; but their names, and the dates of their appointments, will be found at the end of the chapter.

Among the chief benefactors, William de Mandeville, the third Earl of Essex, gave the monks a moiety of his lordship in Walden, with the Little Park, and his mill in that town. Beatrice de Say bestowed on them the church of Elsenham, and half the marsh called Staplewell; and her grandchild, Hawise de Bovill, daughter of William de Bocland, added all her right in the mill of Elsenham. Geoffrey, son



of Geoffrey de Say, gave the advowson and patronage of the church of Rikelynge. Robert, abbot of Mosterol, gave Little Cokenach, in Barkway; and William de Bohun, in the 17th of Edward III. the advowson of the church of the Priory of Berden. The prior obtained from King Stephen a confirmation of the founder's original grant of endowment, and a charter for an annual fair to be held at the church on the eve and festival of Saint James; and Edward the First gave the monks a weekly market in 1295; and they had previously acquired a wood, called Londreswood, from Sir Thomas London, Knight, and Hales Wood from Sir Ralph de Essendon, both in the parish of Essendon (*hodie* Ashdon).\* Edward Ive, vicar of Chippenham, and Robert Ive, parson of Leyngham, also bestowed upon the abbot and convent, in 1364, the manor of Matenes, with a messuage, eighty-two acres of arable, two of meadow, and five of wood-land, and two shops in Walden. And they were at that time possessed of the manor, rectory, and advowson of Arkesden vicarage, the rectory and advowson of the vicarage of Lindsell, besides the advowsons of Heydon and Pleshy.

From the MS. in the Arundel Library quoted by Dugdale, it appears that the second Earl of Essex shewed but little favour to his father's foundation. He came frequently to Walden, and advised the prior to be contented with a small church and little buildings, which counsel proceeded from the insinuations of his mother Rohese, who had joined with her second husband, Pain de Beauchamp, in founding Chicksand Priory, and therefore used all her influence to alienate the affections of her sons and friends from the monks of Walden; but the Earl, notwithstanding these dissuasions, confirmed to them whatsoever his father, their founder, had formerly given them, contenting himself with taking away, for his own use, a large and fruitful field, part of the glebe belonging to the church of Edmonton.

Eustachia, the Earl's first wife, who was related to Henry II, is said to have made complaint to him that she had been deserted by her husband, when the King in great wrath ordered them to be divorced, and deprived him of two of his fairest lordships, Walden and Waltham, which he bestowed upon the lady in marriage with Anselme

\* William de Essendon also gave the monks a wood at Ashdon, called Sperklep.

de Campdanere. Earl Geoffrey is described as an accomplished orator, and was in great note for his abilities in secular affairs. Having been associated by Henry II. with Richard de Lucy to march against the Welsh, he fell sick at Chester, and died in November 1167 ; whereupon diverse Knights who were present, and had served his father and enjoyed large possessions through his bounty, resolved to convey his corpse in a carriage to Walden, that he might there be buried as patron of that house ; which was accordingly done in spite of the interference of the Countess Rohese, who endeavoured to intercept the body, and inter it at Chicksand, in order that the friends of the deceased Earl might become benefactors to her priory. Moreover, that the funeral might be duly solemnised, the Prior of Walden invited Gilbert de Foliot, Bishop of London, and the Abbots of Saint Edmundsbury and Tiltey, to assist at the ceremony ; and the corpse was deposited in the middle of the choir, the bishop celebrating the mass, and plentiful entertainment being given to all, and large alms to the poor, who attended in great numbers.

William, the brother and successor of Geoffrey, who is represented as a person of sharp wit, prudent in council, and a stout soldier, after his quarrel with Prior Reginald, which has been already related, became more reconciled to the monks, and upon his return from a pilgrimage to the Holy Land, presented them with rich vestments, and hangings of tapestry, for the beautifying of their church ; and at length, coming to Walden, was received by the whole convent in solemn procession ; after which he ascended to the high altar, where the Prior gave him solemn benediction, and he offered diverse precious relics, and was reconducted to the abbey, and honourably feasted. Later in his life he became celebrated for his works of piety, endowing many of the religious establishments with rich gifts of land and money. Nor were the monks of Walden forgotten, as we have before stated.

In 1189, drawing near to his end, at Rouen, the Earl of Essex gave charge to his attendants (with his hands lifted up on high) that his body should be buried in the abbey of Walden ; but Henry de Vere his kinsman, standing by, represented that it would be impossible, on account of the difficulty of crossing the sea. Whereupon he replied,

“ If you cannot do this, it is because you have no mind to effect what I, a dying man, desire ; then pluck out my heart as soon as I am dead, and carry it thither.” But even this request was not complied with by his ungrateful followers ; and immediately after Mandeville’s decease his remains were conveyed to a neighbouring monastery, *abbatia quæ noto nomine Mortuum Mare dicitur*, and without much funeral pomp, deposited in the monks’ chapter-house.

To these benefactors, Beatrice de Say, sister to the first Earl of Essex, must be added, as having enriched the monastery with many splendid gifts, and contributed largely to the building of the church. She lived to a very advanced age, and found her last resting-place in the Chapter-House. Her grandson, Geoffrey Fitz-Piers, as we have stated, began, like his predecessors, by persecuting the monks, but at a later period he bestowed upon them one hundred acres of arable land, a meadow, and a mill, in Walden parish.

The Church of the abbey was either rebuilt or substantially repaired in 1237, for we find in the Harleian Register of Walden, among the *Cartæ Fundatorum*, “ Indulgentiæ concessæ ad fabricam Ecclesiæ à sancto Edmundo Cantuar: Episcopo,” in that year ; and further, that the monastery was visited by Fulk Bishop of London in 1254 ; and in 1258 the church was re-dedicated, the reparations or rebuilding being probably completed.

Humphrey Earl of Hereford, who died at Pleshy in 1298, of whom the Cotton. MS. says, “ fecit multa bona nostro monasterio,” was buried, with his wife, in the northern part of the chapel of Our Lady at Walden ; and in 1313 Eleanor Countess of Derby, whose body lies near the great altar, on the north side. Humphrey, last Earl of Hereford and Essex, was interred at the feet of his father, on the north side of the presbytery in the Abbey of Walden, in 1373, leaving behind him Joan his wife, daughter of Richard Earl of Arundel. “ This lady,” says Dugdale,\* “ in her widowhood was a special benefactress to the Abbey of Walden, by adorning the nave of the church with diverse curious sculptures in stone, covering the roof thereof

\* Baronage, tom. i. p. 187.



with lead, and building the steeple anew. Besides this, she gave diverse costly vestments thereto, and enriched all the altar with goodly ornaments. She likewise presented to the Abbey a fair Cross of gold, whereon were placed several pieces of the wood of the cross upon which our Saviour was crucified. Moreover, continuing a widow, she spent a great part of her time in the church, exercising herself in devout prayers and meditations; and departing this life in April 1419, was buried near her husband in the abbey.

Besides the above-named distinguished individuals whom I have mentioned as finding sepulture in the Abbey of Walden, I subjoin the following list, recorded by the monkish annalist and other authorities:—

Æneas de Bohun, buried by Stephen de Gravesend, Bishop of London, 1331.

Sir Edward de Bohun, drowned in crossing a brook near Walden, 1333.

Alicia Arundel, Countess of Hereford, *circiter* 1335.

William de Bohun, first Earl of Northampton, 1360.

Edward de Bohun (his twin brother), who died in Scotland.

Humphrey de Bohun, and Johanna de Bohun, children of Thomas of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester, *circiter* 1409.

The exact spot in which their remains were deposited cannot now be ascertained, and although the church must have contained numerous monuments, one inscription alone survived the general wreck, of which I subjoin a copy, taken from the Harleian MSS. n° 1537, fol. 23 b.

Icy gist messire Johan de Rodes, Chivaler, maistre d'l'hostell a le tresnoble prince Edouard, Prince de Gales et duc d'Aquitaine, et Beatrix sa ffeme, fille a mess<sup>s</sup> John de Dunstanvile et dame Prudence sa femme. An'o 4 R. 2.

Arms—*Rodes* of Barlborough, co. Derby, originally from Nottinghamshire: Argent, between two cotises Ermines, a lion passant guardant Gules, between two acorns Azure.

*Dunstanville*—Argent, fretty Gules, a cross fleurée Or; on a canton of the second, a lion passant Or.\*

A broken piece of a flat grave-stone was dug up some years ago near the gates of the office yard, upon which the word *VERA*, inscribed in Longobardic characters, only remained.

\* A drawing of these arms of *Rodes* impaling *Dunstanville*, with a copy of the inscription as existing "in *Abbatia de Walden*," occurs also in *Vincent*, MS. n° 146, in Coll. Arm.

Of the abbey of Walden all traces have long since been obliterated ; nor can the site of the buildings be pointed out with any degree of confidence. There seems no doubt that they occupied a portion of the eastern lawn recently converted into a flower-garden, in all parts of which extensive foundations were to be distinguished during a dry season ; but they did not correspond with the only plan of the abbey now extant, of the accuracy of which I had previously entertained suspicions. The lawn was in fact one mass of building materials, and in some places, where the ground had been opened, broken columns and stone mullions in a mutilated state were found at the depth of six or eight feet intermixed with bricks and large flints, cemented together with mortar which was harder than the stone itself.

Considerable excavations were made to obtain materials for lining the terraces and gravel-walks, and it is singular that, although so much ground was removed, no curiosities or antiquities were brought to light, a few coins only, of no value, being dug up, and some pieces of highly-wrought stone, amongst which was the Finial represented in page 57. Nearer to the sunk fence, and parallel to the spot in which two leaden coffins had been disinterred upwards of thirty years before, by some labourers employed in planting trees, many skeletons were discovered, about two feet below the surface, apparently in the graves in which they had been originally deposited, but no vestige of wood, or any metallic substance, was discernible, excepting some large iron nails, very much corroded, with which the coffins had been secured. From the absence of ornament of every kind, we conjectured that we had broken into that part of the cemetery in which the servants or tenants of the monastery had been buried. Close to the north-western extremity of the flower-garden, in sinking a pit to obtain stones for the walks, human bones and skulls were found in considerable numbers, intermixed with rubbish ; from which I conceive that they were removed from the church when it was demolished, and thrown into the nearest hole to elude public observation.

The arms of Walden Abbey were Azure, on a bend Argent, cottised Or, between two mullets of the last, three escallops Gules.\*

\* These arms are given on the authority of Vincent MS. Coll. Arms 187. They are represented somewhat differently in Cole, Tanner, and Edmondson.

The most extensive register of Walden Abbey now extant is preserved among the Harleian MSS. n<sup>o</sup> 3697. This splendid volume was compiled about 1387, by order of Abbot Pentelowe, as appears from the inscription on one of the leaves: “Factus erat iste liber tempore Johannis Pentelowe, Abbatis XV, anno Ricardi Secundi post Conquestum undecimo, et anno Incarnationis Dominicæ Millesimo ccc<sup>mo</sup> LXXXVII.” It comprises 260 leaves, besides the index. Dugdale quotes two other MSS. formerly in the Arundel Collection, and now in the British Museum, respecting the foundation of Walden Abbey, and the pedigrees of the Mandevilles, from which I have extracted most of the preceding details, and the two valuations in the note,† adding a more correct list of the priors and abbots than had before appeared.

† TAXATIO ECCLESIASTICA P. NICHOLAI IV. A.D. 1291.

LONDON.				ESSEX.				£.	s.	d.
Bona Abbatis de Waleden in paroch. sancti Botulphi extra Alderisgat	£.	s.	d.	Bona Abbatis de Waleden in Stermere de redd.	.	.	.	0	5	0
Bona Abbatis de Waleden in paroch. sancti Johannis Zakar	.	.	.							
MIDD.				Spiritualia.						
Bona Abbatis de Waleden in Edelmeton de terr. redd. et pratis	.	.	.	MIDD.						
Bona Abbatis de Waleden in Enefeud de terr. redd. et pratis	.	.	.	Abbas de Waleden percipit pensionem in Ecclesiâ de Edelmeton	.	.	.	2	0	0
Bona Abbatis de Waleden in Hadley de terr. redd. silvâ ceduâ et fœtu	.	.	.	HERTF.						
HERTF.				Portio Abbatis de Waleden in Thornle				6	13	4
Bona Abbatis de Waleden in Berkwey de terr.	.	.	.	ESSEX.						
BUCK.				Portiones Abbatis de Waleden in pa- rochiis de Waleden et Arkisden	.	.	.	5	0	0
Bona Abbatis de Waleden in Horned Magnâ de redd.	.	.	.	Temporalia.						
				Abbas de Waleden, in Magnâ Wal- tham, de terr. redd. et pratis	.	.	.	0	12	7



## PRIORS OF WALDEN.

<sup>1</sup> WILLIAM, the first Prior, died in 1164. He was succeeded by

<sup>2</sup> REGINALD, who, in 1190, became the first of the

## ABBOTS OF WALDEN.

<sup>3</sup> ROBERT succeeded as Abbot on the death of Reginald in 1203, and died in 1210.

<sup>4</sup> ROGER, the third Abbot, died in 1222; he accompanied William de Mandeville to Italy, intending to proceed to the Holy Land, but his age and infirmities obliged him to return.

<sup>5</sup> ROBERT, the second of that name, and the fourth Abbot, died in 1231.

<sup>6</sup> RICHARD, his successor, died in 1241.

<sup>7</sup> ROGER, the second of that name, died in 1250.

<sup>8</sup> ABSOLOM, Abbot of Walden, died in 1263.

<sup>9</sup> THOMAS, the eighth Abbot of Walden, resigned his office in 1270, and taking upon himself the habit of a friar, preached at Cambridge.

<sup>10</sup> JOHN FERING, his successor, died in 1285.

<sup>11</sup> WILLIAM POLLEY, the tenth Abbot, died in 1304.

<sup>1 2 3 4 5 6 7</sup> MS. Cotton. Titus D. 20.

<sup>8</sup> Dugdale.

<sup>9</sup> Newcourt Rep. vol. ii. p. 622.

<sup>10</sup> Ibid.

<sup>11</sup> Ibid.

## ABSTRACT OF VALUATION OF WALDEN MONASTERY TEMP. HENRY VIII.

[FROM THE ORIGINAL IN THE CHAPTER HOUSE, WESTMINSTER.]

## MONASTERIUM DE WALDEN.

ESSEX.	<i>Temporalia.</i>	£.	s.	d.		£.	s.	d.
Walden.—Redd' Assis'	. .	82	3	4	Chesterford Parva.—Pensio	. .	1	0 0
Pownces et Materins in Magnâ Wal-					CANTAB. <i>Temporalia.</i>			
den. Redd' cum X <sup>mis</sup>	. .	12	4	0	Marcheford, Dodyng, et Elme, in Insulâ			
Aylotts in Walden.—Redd' cum X <sup>mis</sup>	. .	16	0	0	de Elye, Firmæ et ten'ta	. .	0 14	0
Thunderley.—Manerium	. .	9	0	0	<i>Spiritualia.</i>			
Byrden.—Manerium	. .	24	10	8	Chyppnam.—Manerium cum Rectoriâ	20	0	0
Mynchone et Arkesden.—Redd' et					Shipton.—Pensio	. . . .	0 13	4
firm'	. . . .	5	5	0	HERTF.			
<i>Spiritualia.</i>					Thorley.—Pensio de Vicariâ	. .	2 13	4
Walden.—Rectoria	. .	11	0	0				
Waltham Magna.—Rectoria	. .	49	6	8	Abbas de Waleden in Littlebury de			
High Ester.—Rectoria	. .	37	13	4	molend.	. . . .	3 6	8
Arkesden.—Rectoria	. .	18	11	4	Abbas de Waleden in Chichelle Parvâ			
Cheshyll Magna.—Rectoria	. .	15	16	0	de terr.	. . . .	0 5	0
Lyndsell.—Rectoria	. .	6	6	8	Abbas de Waleden in Clavingge et			
Elsnam.—Rectoria	. .	10	13	4	Langelee de terris	. . . .	0 3	0

- <sup>12</sup> ANDREAS, Abbot of Walden, held his first court for Broke Walden on Friday next before the Feast of Pentecost 1329, and received fealty from his tenants.
- <sup>13</sup> WILLIAM DE HATFIELD was Abbot in 1350, and continued to preside over the monastery in 1359. Newcourt, who calls him Simon de Hatfield, places his death in 1366. He was a younger brother to John de Hatfield Bishop of Durham, who had in 1332 been presented to the rectory of Debden in Essex, by his patron and near relation, John Bohun Earl of Hereford.<sup>14</sup>
- <sup>15</sup> JOHN DE FYNNGHAM, on the 11th Kal. November, probably in the same year, was confirmed Abbot by the Bishop, to whom he was presented by Humphrey Earl of Hereford, Essex, and Northampton, the patron of the monastery. He perhaps only held the abbey till his successor was old enough to take it, for he resigned May 2, 1374; and, on the 31st of that month,
- <sup>16</sup> PETER DE HATFIELD, a younger brother of Abbot William, or Simon, before mentioned, was elected, having been presented to the Bishop by Joan, Countess of Hereford and Essex, the patroness.

<sup>12</sup> The court held before Stephen the Celarist, and John de Berkelowe, the Steward.—Rot. Cur. 3 Edw. III. *Audley End Evid.*

<sup>13</sup> Cartulary of Westminster, penès Mr. Samuel Bentley. See also Dugdale.

<sup>14</sup> Dodsworth MS. quoted in the Antiquarian Repertory, vol. iv. p. 443.

<sup>15</sup> Newcourt, Reg. London. Sudbury. <sup>16</sup> Regist. Sudbury, fol. 13 d.

Abbas de Waleden in Cheshelle Mag- nâ de terris . . . . .	£. s. d. 2 2 0	WARWICK. <i>Spiritualia.</i>	£. s. d.
Abbas de Waleden in Thunderle de terr. redd. et cons. . . . .	10 7 11 ob.	Portio Abbatis de Waleden in Ecclesia de Magnâ Comptone . . . . .	8 0 0
Abbas de Waleden in Elsengham de redd. . . . .	0 6 8	CANTAB. <i>Temporalia.</i>	
Abbas de Waleden in Arkysden de terr. redd. et pratis . . . . .	13 17 3	Bona Abbatis de Walden in Horseth	0 4 6
Abbas de Waleden in Esingdone de terr. et pastur. . . . .	0 14 0	OXON.	
Abbas de Waleden in Waleden de terr. redd. mol. et cons. . . . .	26 2 9	Kyngham.—Pensio . . . . .	1 0 0
Abbas de Waleden in Birchangre de redd. . . . .	0 3 4	MIDD. <i>Temporalia.</i>	
BUCK. <i>Spiritualia.</i>		Hadley.—Manerium . . . . .	2 10 4
Pensio Abbatis de Waleden in Am- mundesham . . . . .	3 6 8	London.—Domus et ten. . . . .	9 13 4
NORF. <i>Temporalia.</i>		<i>Spiritualia.</i>	
Abbas de Walden de redd. in Bradefeld	0 3 4	Edelmeton.—Rectoria . . . . .	20 3 0
SUFF.		Enfield.—Rectoria . . . . .	28 0 0
Abbas de Waledene de terr. redd. et fetu animalium in Chipenham . . . . .	4 18 6	Southmynmymys.—Rectoria . . . . .	7 0 0
		NORTH'TON. <i>Spiritualia.</i>	
		Aynowe.—Pensio . . . . .	0 4 0
		WARWICK.	
		Compton.—Rectoria . . . . .	18 0 0
			£406 15 11

<sup>17</sup> JOHN PENTELOWE, Monk and Sacrist of the Monastery, was presented by Robert, Bishop of London, to the Abbey, *per lapsum*, June 17, 1385.

<sup>18</sup> WILLIAM DE ELY, a Monk of Ely, was elected Abbot of Walden, on Pentelowe's deprivation, January 11, 1390; his proper surname was Powcher. He resigned <sup>19</sup> his abbacy on October 22, 1401, upon being elected Prior of Ely, where he became a considerable benefactor.

JOHN DE HATFIELD, the third abbot of that name, granted a licence to keep school at Walden, as abbot, in 1423.<sup>20</sup>

<sup>21</sup> WILLIAM HARLETON occurs as Abbot in 1427.

<sup>22</sup> THOMAS BENYNGTON was Abbot in 1429. He resigned August 7, 1438; and being old and blind, had a pension assigned to him.

JOHN DE HORKESLEY was appointed Abbot by Robert Gilbert, Bishop of London, December 13, 1438, *per lapsum*.

<sup>23</sup> RICHARD WITLESSEY was Abbot in 1455.

<sup>24</sup> JOHN HALSTEDE was subsequently Abbot, and was succeeded by

<sup>25</sup> JOHN SARYSFORTH, or SABRISFORT, who had the temporalities restored to him, February 9, 1485; he died June 8, 1509.

<sup>26</sup> JOHN THAXTED, or DE THAXTED, Prior of the House, was elected Abbot June 18, 1509; he resigned January 30, 1532.

<sup>27</sup> ROBERT BARRINGTON, B. D. elected Feb. 5, 1532, died, or resigned, *circ.* 1537.

WILLIAM MORE, consecrated Suffragan Bishop of Colchester October 5, 1524, next succeeded, and was the last Abbot. He had been Rector of West Tilbury, in Essex; in 1537 he became Prebendary of Gevendale in the Church of York, and in 1539 was installed Archdeacon of Leicester; in 1537 he presented as abbot to the Vicarage of Walden, and became Vicar himself almost immediately afterwards. He surrendered his Abbey, which he held *in commendam*, to the King, March 22, 1537, and died in the summer of 1540: Wood <sup>28</sup> states that he had received part of his education at Oxford, but more at some other University.

The Abbey was valued, in the 26th of Henry VIII. 1534, according to Dugdale, at £372. 18s. 1d. per annum; according to Strype, at £406. 15s. 11d.; but Abbot Barrington had granted long leases of all the lands, which remained unexpired, and the house was in debt upwards of £100 to the King. At the Suppression there appear to have been eight Priest Monks, besides the Abbot, styled *Commendatorius*.

<sup>17</sup> Registr. Braybrooke (Episc. Lond.) 276.    <sup>18</sup> Ibid. 288.    <sup>19</sup> Angl. Sacra, vol. i. p. 684.

<sup>20</sup> Audley End Evid.    <sup>21</sup> Pat. 5 Hen. VI. Pars I.    <sup>22</sup> Rot. Cur. 7 Hen. VI. Ibid.

<sup>23</sup> Rot. Cur. 7 Hen. VI.—*Audley End Evid.*    <sup>24</sup> Harl. MS. 433. fol. 203.

<sup>25</sup> Ibid. fol. 205 b. MS. Harl. 695, fol. 69.    <sup>26</sup> Registr. Fitz-James. Dugdale, tit. Walden.

<sup>27</sup> Registr. Stokesley. Dugdale.    <sup>28</sup> Athenæ.



The only books noticed by Leland in the library of Walden Abbey were,—Bedæ super Cantica Cantic. — Berengarius super Apocalypsin.

Chronicon Petri de Hannam,\* ab Engisto ad annum Domini MCCXLIV.

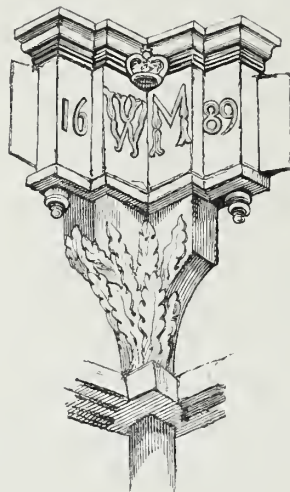
The original acknowledgment of the supremacy of Henry VIII. in 1534, to which is appended the common seal of the Abbot and Convent of Walden, has been preserved among the archives in the Chapter-House, Westminster. The Seal represents Saint James, the Patron Saint of the Abbey, with his pilgrim's staff in his left hand, and a book in his right; and one escallop shell on the right, and two on the left side, circumscribed—SIGILLUM ECCLESIE SANCTI JACOBI DE WALDENA.

An earlier impression, affixed to a deed in the Duchy of Lancaster, has also a counter seal, being a Roman gem, engraved with a winged figure of Victory, circumscribed—SIGILL. ABBATIS DE WALDENA.

Another seal has for its legend — S. COVENTVS DE WALDENE AD CAVSAS, and a representation of the conventual church, the spire rising between two escallop shells, inter four mullets.

\* He was a learned monk belonging to Walden, who flourished *circ.* 1224.





The curious old Pipe-head represented above still remains against the wall of the Hall, where it was placed when the house belonged to the Crown.

### CHAPTER III.

It has been asserted that Lord Audley converted the Abbey into his country residence, but I can meet with no confirmation of the fact. His widow, under her husband's will, was entitled "to have and to enjoy his chiefe and capital mansion house at Walden,\* with the parke adjoining, and all houses, barnes, &c. within the precinct thereof," and probably lived there with her second husband, Sir George Norton, as a charge occurs in the Corporation Book of Walden in 1558 for "vi Capons given to my Lady Audley, 15s." There are also several entries of presents made to her son-in-law, the Duke of Norfolk, as well as the following notices of Queen Elizabeth's visits to Audley End.†

EXTRACT FROM THE CORPORATION ACCOMPT-BOOK OF SAFFRON WALDEN.

1571. The Progres and comynge of the most excellent Prynces and our moste gracious and Soveraygne Ladye Elyzabeth, by the grace of God, Quene of England,

\* It was called "Audeley Howse" in 1583.—*Audley End Evid.*

† Printed in Nichols's "Progresses."

France, and Ireland, Defender of the Fayth, &c. to Awdlens the 19th of Auguste, in the thirteenth year of her most gracious raygne, in the yere of our Lord God 1571, James Woodhall, Treasurer of the Towne of Walden, Will'm Ayleward and Thomas Turner, Chamberlyns, which Treasurer, with the Recorder, and as many as has bene Treasurers, upon their foteclottes, rode with the residew of the Assistants accompanied, and the Compyneys on fote, to the furthest parte of their bounds, there all knelynge, the Recorder made an Oracion, w<sup>ch</sup> ended, the Treasurer delyvered hys present as foloweth, and afterward, mounted upon his horse, he rode before her Ma<sup>tie</sup> with his mace to the Hall dore : there the Quene extended her hand to the Treasurer to kysse, gave hym thanks for hys payns, and soe he toke hys leave.

The Expences thearof bestowed by the Treasurer.

To the Quene's Majestie a cupp of silver doble gilt, with a cover, weying 46 ounces, at 8s. the ounce, and a case to put it in,	£	s.	d.
given to her Maj <sup>stie</sup> a presente . . . . .	19	3	0
To the Quene's Fotemen . . . . .	0	20	0
To the Serjeaunt at Armes . . . . .	0	20	0
To the Quene's Porters . . . . .	0	20	0
To the Trumpeters . . . . .	0	10	0
To the Flagoners . . . . .	0	10	0
To the Clerke of the Market for him and his thre men, horse meat and man's meat for 3 days, 6s. 10d.			
For his fee . . . . .	0	10	0
To the Knighte Marshall's Man . . . . .	0	10	0
To the Postman . . . . .	0	10	0
To the Fotemen of the Coche and Wagyns . . . . .	0	5	0
To the Surveyor of the Wayes . . . . .	0	5	0
To the Purveyor for Wood . . . . .	0	5	0
To my L. of Leyester's men for a reward . . . . .	0	2	6
To the Purveyor for beare, a pottle of wine . . . . .	0	0	8
To Thomas Martyn, for the charge of two of the gard who came to know the state of the Towne . . . . .	0	5	8
For 3 sugar-loves, presented to my L. of Leyester, my L. Burleigh, and Sir Thomas Smyth . . . . .	0	37	8
To Will'm Woodhall and Will'm Runham for their charge to Hamp- ton Court, to speak with Sir Thomas Smyth, for 3 dayes . . . . .	0	5	0



	£	s.	d.
To the Black Gard . . . . .	0	6	8
To Sir Thomas Berenger a podd of oysters . . . . .	0	3	6
To George Lawe, John Benbrigg, and Thomas Thurge, for caryng of the Quenes l'res to the Court . . . . .	0	10	0
Sum'a Expens' . . .	£29	6	6

The reader cannot fail to remark, that no mention is made in these details of the Duke of Norfolk, to whom Audley End then belonged; nor did he take any prominent part in the proceedings. He was, in fact, at that period in disgrace, having, previously to Elizabeth's first progress, been placed under surveillance for his intrigue with Mary Queen of Scots, and actually at that period remaining in the custody of Sir Henry Nevill and Henry Skipwith, though allowed to occupy his own residence at the Charter House. It is however not a little singular, and certainly not to the credit of the Queen, that her Commission,\* addressed to Sir Thomas Smyth and Doctor Wilson, one of the Masters of the Court of Requests, directing them to examine the Duke of Norfolk touching the money which he had sent to Scotland, and other matters, was issued during her Majesty's visit at Audley End, concluding in these words, "Geven under our signet, at *our Court at Audeley*, September 3rd, in the 13th year of our reign."

In 1578 the Queen again visited Audley End, and the particulars of the attendance there of a deputation from the University of Cambridge to do honour to her Majesty, are thus recorded in Cole's MS. Collections, and printed in Nichols's Progresses.

The 26th day of Julie 1578, the Queen's Majestie came in her Progresse intended into Norfolke, to Audley End, at the town of Walden. It was bie the Lord Treasurer, Highe Chauncelour of the University of Cambridge, the Vice-chauncelour, and the Masters of Colledges, thought meet and convenient for the dischargde of dutie, that the said Vice-chauncelor and hedds of Colledges should shewe themselves at the Courte, and welcome her Grace into these quarters. Wherupon the 27th day of Julie, being Sondaie, they came all to the Courte in their blacke gownes and hoddys, where the Orator of the Universitie, namelie, Mr.

\* MSS. Cotton. B. M. Calig. c111. folio 258. Orig.

Bridgewater of the King's College, in the auternoone about fouer of the clocke the same daie, kneeling before her Majestie, made, in the name of the Universitie, an Oracion gratulatorie, and behind him also kneeled all the Scholars until her Majestie willed them to arise. About the end of his Oracion, the Orator making mention of a present, Mr. Daniel Howland, then Vice-chauncelour, making his three ordinarie curtesies, and then kneeling at her Majestie's feete, presented unto her a New Testament in Greek, of Robert Stephanus his first printing in folio, bound in redde velvitt, and lymmed with gowld, the armes of England sett upon each side of the book very fair; and on the third leaf of the book, being fair and clean paper, was also sett and painted in colours the Arms of the Universitie, with these writings following :

Regiæ Majestati deditiss.  
Academiæ Cantabrigiensis  
Insignia.

Ille LEO illustris prognatus sanguine Judæ  
Vicit, et est dignus solve signa LIBRI.  
Vicit LEO. (the Arms) Aperit qui vincit.

MARS MUSAS.

Arma parum prosunt ni sit Prudentia rectrix :  
Sic demum Musas MARTIA CORDA colunt.

Also with the book the said Vice-chancellour presented a paire of gloves, perfumed and garnished with embroderie and goldsmith's wourke, price 60s. and these verses :

In ἀποφθελμα Sereniss.  
Principis Elizabethæ

SEMPER VNA.

VNA quod es SEMPER, quod semper es Optima Princeps,  
Quam bene conveniunt hæc duo verba tibi :  
Quod pia, quod prudens, quod casta, quod innuba Virgo  
Semper es, hoc etiam SEMPER es VNA modo.  
Et Populum quod ames, Populo quod amata vicissim  
Semper es, hic constans SEMPER et VNA manes.  
O utinam quoniam sic SEMPER es, VNA liceret,  
VNA te nobis SEMPER, Eliza, frui.

In taking the book and the gloves, it fortun'd that the paper in which the gloves were folded to open; and hir Majestie behoulding the beautie of the said gloves, as in great admiration, and in token of hir thankfull acceptation of the

same, held up one of hir hands; and then, smelling unto them, putt them half waie upon hir hands. And when the Oracion was ended, she rendryed, and gave most heartie thanks, promiseing to be mindful of the Universitie; and so alledging that she was weary, hott, and fainte after hir joynie, departed out of the chambre, sending fourthe the aunswere by the Lord Treasurer, “That if the Universitie would keepe and perform the promise and condicion made in the Oracion, she of her parte would accomplish their requests and petition.”

After hir Majestie had taken hir chambre, the Vice-chancellour, in the name of the whole Universitie, gave unto the Lord Burghley, High Treasurer of England and Lord Chancellour, a present of perfumed gloves, price 20s. together with his arms blazd out in colors, with verses annext to them.

A like present with verses, &c. to the Erle of Leicester, High Steward.

The Erle of Sussex was this daie from the Courte, but there was left him a paire of Cambridge gloves, price 4s. 2d. with certain verses; of which his honour made such accompte, that the next daie he willd Mr. Daniel Chaderton, taking his leave of him, and returning to Cambridge, to thanke the Universitie, and assure them of his good will, saying, “I am ready to pleasure the University to my powre. I am a Master of Arte of that Universitie, and have been twice at Oxford, and there that degree hath been twice offerd me, but I have refused the same; for I mean not to have two strings to my boe.”

Item, unto the Erle of Oxford a paire of Cambridge gloves were given with verses.

Item, to Lord Hunsdon, Sir Christopher Hatton, Sir Francis Knollis, Sir Thomas Heneage, Mr. Thomas Wilson, Secretary; and gloves to Sir James Croft, Mr. Comptroller of the Queen’s Houshold, Lords Charles and Henry Howard, Lord Ormond, and the Erle of Surrey.

After the departure of the Queen’s Highnes, and giving of the gloves, the Lordes and the rest of the Nobilitie and Schollers of the Universitie went into a gallerie, and there called for beare and wine to welcome the Schollers; and from thence into the chambre of my Lord of Leicester, where was handled a Disputation of Philosophy kept and hadd by certaine of the Universitie, Masters of Arte, namely, Mr. Fleming of King’s College, who maintained these two questions affirmative:

1. *Clementia magis in Principe laudanda quam severitas.*
2. *Astra non imponunt necessitatem.*

The Opponents were, Mr. Harvey of Pembroke Hall;  
 Mr. Palmer of St. John’s;  
 Mr. Hawkings of Peter House;



and Mr. Fletcher, of the King's College, was Moderator of the Disputacion; but my Lord Treasurer, our Chancellour, did take upon him most to moderate the whole Disputacion; and would not suffer any repeticions or long discourses by way of confutacion, to be used by any of them, saying, "Loquor ut Cancellarius, disputa dialecticè & syllogisticè." This Disputacion continued above three hours; and when it was endyd, the Lord Treasurer requested Mr. D. Byng, Master of Clare Hall, to determine, who for a time modestlie refused the same; but in fyne learnedlie and briefly concluded the said questions; and so the Schollers, honourable dismist, returned home to Cambridge that nyght about midnyght, for in Walden they could get no lodging. There were also verses prepared with gloves for the Lord Keeper [Bacon], the Erle of Warwicke, and the Lord Northe: but, forasmuch as they were not then at Courte, nothing was given. The verses were puns on their mottoes and crests, and their arms painted by them.

In honour of this second visit, the Corporation of Walden were again called upon to make her Majesty a present, and subjected to considerable expense, as appears from their disbursements entered in the book before quoted.

Imprimis, given the Quene's Maiestie a Cupp of Silver doble gilte,	£	s.	d.
with a cover, waying 40 ounces at 7s. the ounce . . . . .	14	0	0
Paied for the Armes setting on . . . . .	0	18	0
Paied for a case . . . . .	0	4	0
Payed for wine at the White Harte for three of the Garde that came to see the state of the Towne . . . . .	0	1	8
Payed to the Quene's Clarke of the Markett . . . . .	0	10	0
Paied more for his supper at the White Harte, and for meate for his three horses . . . . .	0	6	4
Payed to the Quene's Trompeter that proclaimed the prydes of things	0	6	8
Payed to Knighte Marchell's man for his fee . . . . .	0	6	8
Payed to the Flagoners . . . . .	0	10	0
Payed to the Purvayor of the wayes . . . . .	0	10	0
Payed to the Quene's Fotmen . . . . .	1	0	0
Payed to the Porters . . . . .	0	10	0
Payed to the Trumpetars . . . . .	0	10	0
Payed to the Sarjante at Armes . . . . .	1	0	0
Payed to the Footmen of the coche and waggins . . . . .	0	5	0

	£	s.	d.
Payed to the Cookes . . . . .	0	5	0
Payed to the Blacke Garde . . . . .	0	5	0
Payed to the Carrier of the Quene's robes . . . . .	0	5	0
Paied for a gallone of wine for the Frenche Ymbasyter . . . . .	0	2	0
Payed for a sugar lofe geven to my Lorde of Lesitar . . . . .	0	17	8
The some is . . . . .	£22	13	0

After the Duke of Norfolk's death, his younger brother, Lord Henry Howard, who was in 1604 created Earl of Northampton, resided chiefly at Audley End, as we find from his letters to Lord Burghley. He there devoted himself to study, and to the care of the Duke's orphan children, to whom, throughout his life, he seems to have evinced an almost fatherly affection.

Lord Thomas Howard, who had previously embraced the profession of arms, could not have been at that period much with his family, or absolutely under his uncle's control; but we may naturally conclude, that as his earliest recollections had been associated with Audley End, he selected that place as the site of the magnificent building which he erected, and of which some account will be given in the following Chapter.

Lord Northampton, in his Will, dated June 14, 1614, makes this honourable mention of his eldest nephew:—"To my most dear and entirely beloved nephew, Thomas Earl of Suffolk, I give my jewel of the three stones, one of them being that rubie which his excellent Majesty sent me out of Scotland as his first token, which jewel I cannot better repose with any, than with him that is so faithful and trusty to his Majesty. And I give him also a cross of diamonds given me by my Lady my mother. And I heartily entreat my said nephew to give his countenance and furtherance to my executors in the execution of my Will." He also left his mansion at Charing Cross (now Northumberland House) to Lord Suffolk, upon whose widow it was afterwards settled as part of her jointure.

The story, related by Nott in his Life of Lord Surrey, of Lord Northampton having presented this house to Theophilus Lord Walden

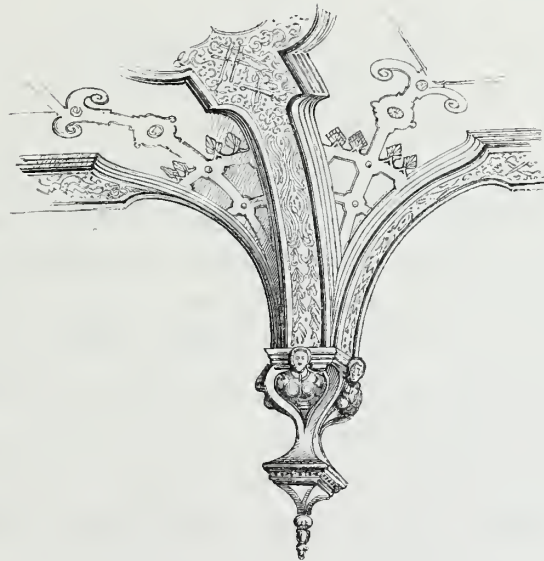
as a new-year's gift, is of course without foundation ; nor did it, as has been often asserted, form part of the marriage portion of Lady Elizabeth Howard, wife of Algernon Earl of Northumberland, who purchased the mansion of the Suffolk family after the death of Earl Theophilus for £15,000, and called it by his own name.\*

\* " Sept. 1642.

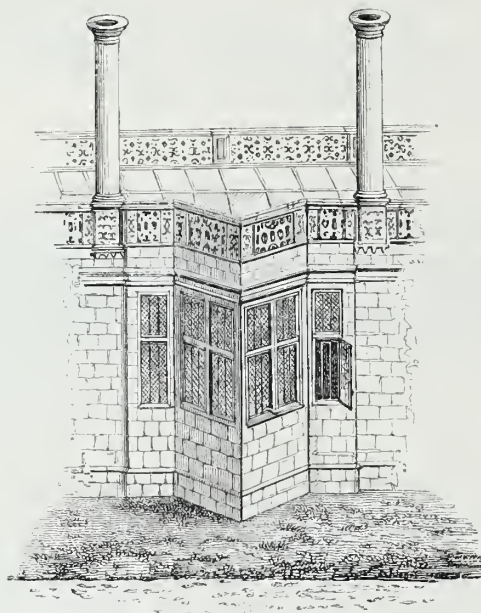
" Received for Suffolk House, sold to the Earl of Northumberland, £15,000."

" The Countess's portion, paid at the same time, £5000."

*MS. Book of Accounts of James Earl of Suffolk*, in the Public Library, Cambridge, where it is also recorded that the audit for the Audley End estates occupied three days, and an entry occurs—" For new rebuilding the Banqueting House."







## CHAPTER IV.

THE Topographer has no easy or enviable task who, upon arriving at the most interesting portion of his labours, finds, that in the absence of authentic data, he must be compelled to depend very much on the testimony of tradition. In this dilemma I find myself placed while preparing to treat of the building of Audley End, respecting which no details are extant among the family archives; nor have I succeeded in discovering any documents tending to elucidate the proceedings, or to add to the slender stock of information derived from such printed works as have at different times been copied by one writer from another. I can, then, only regret that the materials afforded to me should be so meagre and unsatisfactory, but imperfect as they are, I must content myself with laying them before the reader; and as the authorities for the various statements will be scrupulously given, he may draw his own conclusions, and reject or admit the testimony as he thinks fit.

The received opinion seems to be, that the Earl of Suffolk had determined, before he commenced his operations, to erect a mansion which should surpass in size and magnificence all the private residences of the kingdom ; and that, in aid of this design, he procured a model from Italy executed in wood, at the cost of £500, some mutilated portions of which are still extant in the house.

According to Horace Walpole, Bernard Jansen was the architect employed ; but, after hazarding this assertion, he contrives to establish a stronger claim in behalf of John Thorpe, who built many of the houses of the nobility about that period, and whose partiality for what Walpole terms barbarous ornaments and balustrades, he especially notices ; adding, that some of his vast bow-windows advanced outwards in a sharp angle, and thus actually describing a portion of the principal court at Audley End, long since demolished, but represented at the head of the chapter in the sketch reduced from Winstanley's bird's-eye view.\*

My own impression had always been favourable to Thorpe's pretensions, but there was no evidence upon which any dependance could be placed, till Sir John Soane obligingly permitted me to inspect a curious volume of original plans and drawings *made by John Thorpe himself*, formerly preserved at Warwick Castle, but purchased by Sir John Soane at the sale of the library of the Honourable Charles Greville. In this book I found a ground-plan of Audley End, corresponding with that engraved by Winstanley, upon which a variety of pencilled alterations might still be traced, and there appeared to be so strong a family likeness (if such an expression may be used) in the different elevations throughout the volume, that no doubt could be reasonably entertained as to their all being the work of the same individual. This point having been disposed of, it becomes very immaterial whether Lord Suffolk himself superintended the building, or whether the design was originally submitted to his uncle, the Earl of Northampton, whose acknowledged taste in architecture renders the circumstance extremely probable, whilst his partiality to his nephew strengthens the tradition that he contributed large sums towards the completion of the work.

\* Mr. J. C. Buckler, to whom I am obliged for the drawing of the bow windows, tells me, that similar ones occur at Eltham Palace, and in other buildings of an earlier date than Audley End.

The house has always been supposed to have been commenced in 1603, and to have occupied thirteen years before it was entirely finished; and the date of 1616 still remains upon one of the gateways. The works must, however, have been considerably advanced by 1610, in which year the King visited Lord Suffolk, and he was again at Audley End in 1614. It was probably upon one of these occasions that James made the remark so often quoted, that the house was too large for a king, though it might do for a Lord Treasurer; an observation which, as applied to the person who had the control of the public purse at a period when the expenditure was not strictly watched, might contain more justice than even the monarch himself imagined.

From a curious old painting in oil of Audley End, still to be seen at Bower Hall in Essex, probably made during the progress of the building, in which the north and south sides of the western quadrangle, and the cupola which surmounted the centre of the lesser court, are not delineated, it would appear that they did not form part of the original design, or, at least, that they were executed subsequently to the other works. The ornaments in the picture are also very poor and insignificant, when compared with those represented by Winstanley.

The expense incurred in the building has been variously stated, and must, in the absence of all authentic data, in some measure remain matter of conjecture. Philip Earl of Pembroke, indeed, has recorded in a MS. note preserved in a copy of Jones's *Stonehenge*, that he heard Lord Treasurer Suffolk tell King James that first and last, inside and outside, with the furniture, it cost him £200,000: an enormous sum in those times, especially when it is compared with the recently published account of the outlay incurred in the building of Hatfield,\* the estimate for which was £8000, and the whole work is said to have been completed for £12,000.†

Lady Suffolk, the widow of the last Earl of that family, who possessed Audley End, nevertheless, in some degree, confirmed Lord Pembroke's

\* Robinson's *Vitruvius*.

† It is difficult to reconcile these conflicting statements, to none of which I am disposed to attach much credit.



statement, saying, she had always understood that when £100,000 had been expended in erecting the house, all the documents relating to the subject were destroyed, and no regular accounts afterwards kept. She also fancied that the buildings were completed in three years. It must however be admitted that all these statements, resting upon hearsay only, must be received with suspicion.

Morant inclines to the supposition, that Lord Suffolk sold estates in the north of England of the yearly value of £10,000, to defray the charge of building the house ; but this story is wholly unsupported by any testimony, and unworthy of credit. Perhaps the report arose from an endeavour to screen Lady Suffolk from the imputation under which she laboured, of raising money by the sale of offices and other corrupt practices, at a time when it might be useful to show, if possible, that the vast sums expended upon Audley End by her husband, the Lord Treasurer, were not derived from the public purse. Lord Suffolk must, however, have been in the receipt of an income sufficient for all reasonable purposes, independent of any other resources. Still we learn from one of his letters, printed in Cabala, that at the period of his committal to the Tower he was in debt nearly £40,000 ; though he had then recently sold the Charter House to Mr. Sutton for £13,000, and disposed of his property at Aynhoe in Northamptonshire, and he died possessed of Lulworth and Framlingham Castles, and Charlton in Wiltshire, with the estates belonging to them, and Suffolk House in the Strand, besides the large Essex property derived through his mother, Margaret Audley. His daughters had also formed great alliances ; and most of his sons, the eldest of whom had married rich heiresses, were holding lucrative offices at Court. At all events the cost of the building must have been very serious, nor did the charge of maintaining it prove less formidable, so much so, in fact, that none of the possessors of Audley End, after the death of the first Earl of Suffolk, were enabled to keep an establishment suitable to the size and magnificence of the house. Earl Theophilus, and his son James, the third Earl, seem indeed to have resided there ; but the latter, of whom it is not recorded that he took any active part during the

Commonwealth, lived in retirement ; and, after the restoration, gladly availed himself of the opportunity to alienate the house and park to Charles II, and to dispose of a possession which, from his being unable to enjoy it, could only be considered as a source of mortification and regret.

When the house was completed, it consisted, besides the offices, of various ranges of buildings, surrounding two spacious quadrangular courts. That to the westward was the largest, and was approached over a bridge across the Cam, through a double avenue of limes, terminating with a grand entrance gateway, flanked by four circular towers. The apartments on the north and south sides of the principal court were erected over an open cloister, and supported by pillars of alabaster ; and on the eastern side, a flight of steps led to the entrance porches, placed on a terrace running parallel to the great hall, which formed the centre of the building ; beyond the hall was the inner-court, three sides of which only remain, and constitute the present house. Without the assistance of Henry Winstanley, of Littlebury, who held the appointment of Clerk of the Works at Audley End to Charles II, and engraved a series of views of the house, still occasionally to be met with, and of which a list is given in the note,\* it would have been almost

\* A List of the Plans, Elevations, and particular Prospects of Audley End, engraved by Henry Winstanley, at Littlebury.—*Upcott's Topography*, vol. i. p. 241.

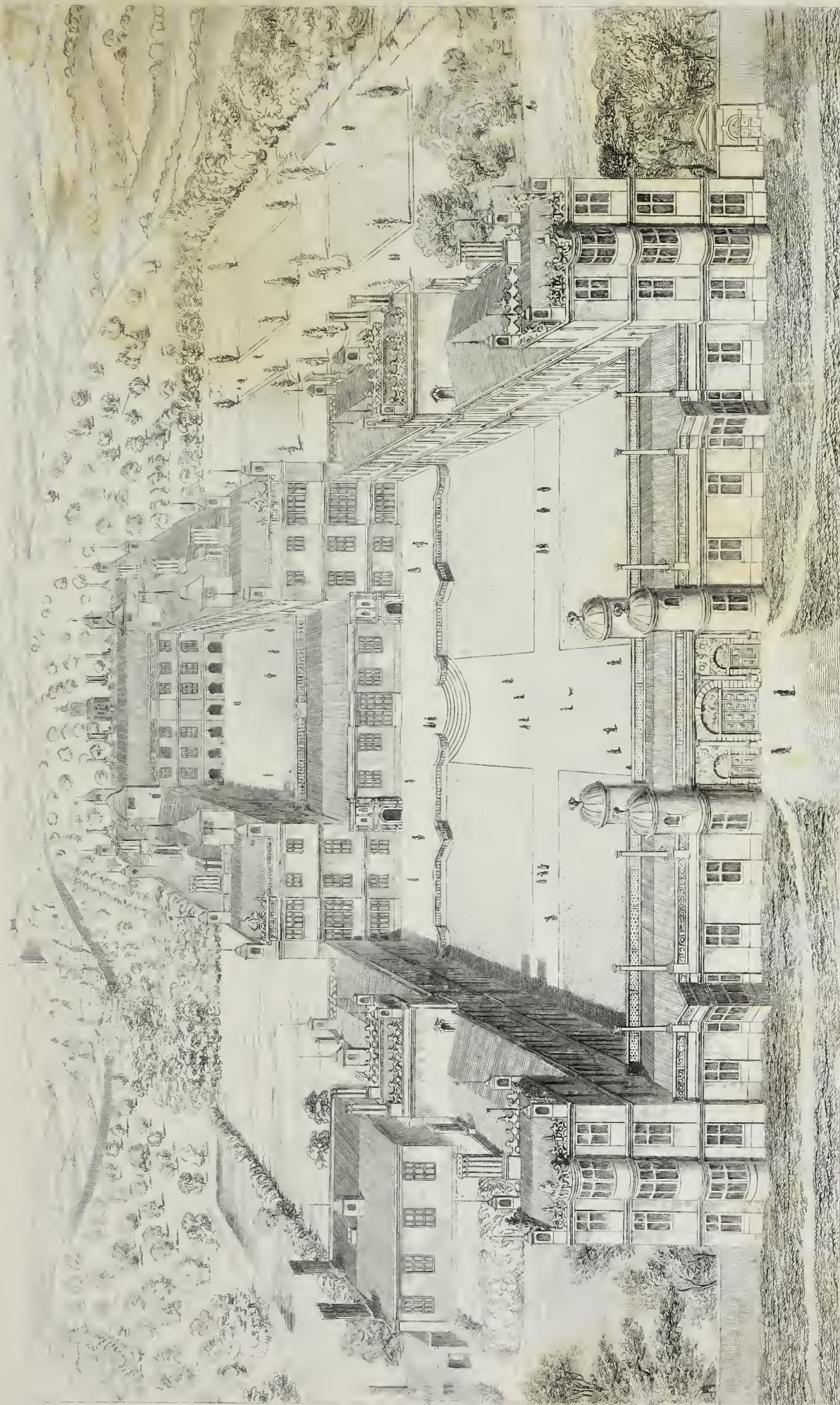
No Title-page. *Oblong folio*, size eighteen inches and a quarter by fourteen. An engraved Dedication of one page, "To the most Excellent Majesty James the Second," and ending as follows : "this book of the Ground Platts, generall and particular Prospects of all the parts of his Majesty's Royal Pallace of Audley End, is most humbly presented and dedicated by his Majesty's most loyall Subject and Servant, Henry Winstanley, Clarke of the Works of the said Pallace and that at Newmarket."

An engraved Dedication, also of one page, to the Right Honourable James Earl of Suffolk, signed H. Winstanley.

Another engraved Dedication, of one page, to Sir Christopher Wren, Knt. signed H. Winstanley.

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 1. A general ground-plat of y <sup>e</sup> Royall Pallace of Audley End, and offices and gardens belonging to it. Folded. [No. 33 of the <i>Supplement du Nouv. Théâtre de la Gr. Bretagne</i> .] | 2. Plan of the Principall Court. Folded. [No. 34.] |
|   | 3. Plan of the Innermost Court. Folded. [No. 35.]  |





*A General Prospect of the Royal Palace of Audley End in the County of Essex* *H. Winstanley at Gillingham Street*





impossible at this juncture to convey an adequate idea of the building in its original state. Fortunately, also, among the numerous travellers who visited the house, which had naturally enough, from its size and magnificence, acquired considerable celebrity, some have been so obliging as to furnish us with a detailed description of every thing that they observed; and I shall gladly avail myself of their labours, and proceed to let them tell their own story. It is but fair to begin with the distinguished John Evelyn, whose visit occurred the earliest in point of time, though his judgment in such matters would, at all events, entitle him to the first place.

“From Cambridge,” says he, “on August 31, 1654, we went to Audley End, and spent some time in seeing that goodly palace, built by Howard Earl of Suffolk, once Lord Treasurer. It is a mixt fabrick, twixt antiq and modern, but observable for its being compleately finished; and it is one of the stateliest palaces of the kingdom. It consists of two courts, the first very large, winged with cloisters. The front hath a double entrance. The hall is faire, but somewhat too small for so august a pile. The kitchen is very large, as are the cellars, arched with stone, very neate, and well disposed; these offices are joyned by a wing out of the way very handsomely. The gallery is the most cheerful, and I think one of the best in

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| <p>4. A general prospect of the Royall Pallace of Audleyene. Two sheets pasted together, and folded, with references on each side of the upper part, being a reduced copy of a larger print, which will be noticed presently. [No. 36.]</p> | <p>10. The prospect of the south side of the Great Court, beeing on the right hand in goeing in. [No. 42.]</p> |
| <p>5. A general prospect of the Royal Palace of Audlyene. Folded.</p>   | <p>11. The north side of the Great Court, on the left hand in goeing in. [No. 43.]</p>                         |
| <p>6. A general prospect of the Royal Palace of Audlyene, seen from the Mount Garden. Folded. [No. 40.]</p>   | <p>12. The prospect of the back side of the Great Court towards the Wood-Yard. [No. 49.]</p>                   |
| <p>7. The entry of the Royal Palace of Audlyend. [No. 38.]</p>  | <p>13. The back side of the Great Court towards the Mount Garden. [No. 47.]</p>                                |
| <p>8. A full prospect of the Great Court of Audlyene. [No. 41.]</p>   | <p>14. A full prospect of the Innermost Court. [No. 44.]</p>   |
| <p>9. The easte side of the Great Court, being the fore side of the Great Hall.</p>   | <p>15. The prospect of the Innermost Court towards the back of the Hall. [No. 46.]</p>                         |
|   | <p>16. The prospect of part of the Innermost Court. [No. 50.]</p>  |
|   | <p>17. The prospect of the south side of the Little Court.</p>   |

England; a faire dining-roome, and the rest of the lodgings answerable, with a pretty chapel. The gardens are not in order, tho' well enclosed. It has also a bowling alley, and a nobly-well walled, wooded, and watered park. The river glides before the palace, to which is an avenue of lime trees, but all this is much diminished by its being placed in an obscure bottom. For the rest, it is a perfectly uniform structure, and shews without like a diadem, by the decorations of the cupolas and other ornaments on the pavilions. Instead of railings and balusters, there is a bordure of capital letters, as was lately also on Suffolke House."\*

Pepys, who was, it must be confessed, a capital sight see-er, comes next, and makes me regret that, upon this occasion, his details are less minute than usual.

"On February 27, 1659-60," says he, "Mr. Blayton and I took horse from Cambridge, and straight to Saffron Walden, where, at the White Hart, we set up our horses, and took the master of the house to shew us Audley End House, who took us through the park and so to the house, where the housekeeper shewed us all

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 18. The prospect of the side of the Innermost Court. (The opposite side is the same.) [No. 51.]    | 21. The prospect of the Bowling-greene side, being the back side next the Park. Folded. [No. 37.] |
| 19. The prospect of the back side of the Innermost Court towards the <i>Wildernest</i> . [No. 45.] | 22. The prospect of the going out of the Palace. [No. 39.]  |
| 20. The back side of the Innermost (or Little) Court towards the Mount Garden. [No. 48.]           | 23. The Stables of Audley End. [No. 52.]  |
|  | 24. The back of the Stables. [No. 53.]  |

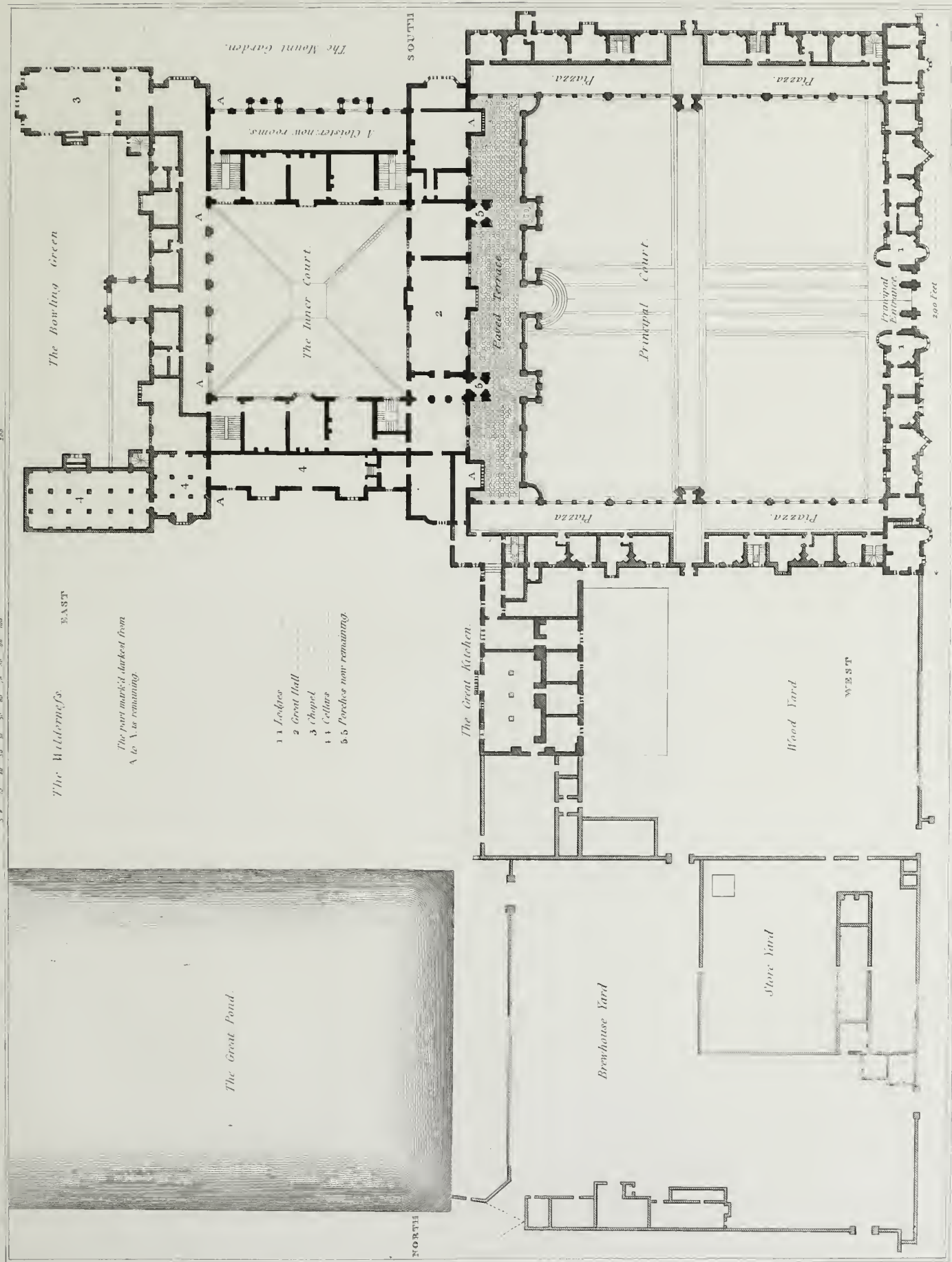
When the *Nouveau Théâtre de la Grande Bretagne* was in a course of publication, the proprietors became possessed of the greater portion of the coppers from which these plates were taken, and incorporated them into the Supplement to that work, with the exception of the dedications and the prints numbered 5, 9, and 17, in the foregoing list. Those introduced were then first numbered in the corner in the general Series, beginning with No. 33.

Copies of these twenty-four prints were also made and engraved by Winstanley about the same period, in a *quarto* size; but a perfect set of them is unknown.

I have the general prospect of the Royall Pallace of Audley End, mentioned by Gough, *British Topography*, vol. i. p. 356. It consists of six sheets, which, when joined together, form a plate of five feet two inches long by three feet deep. In the back ground is a view of Saffron Walden. At the top is this inscription, "The Royall Pallace of Audly End." At the bottom of the print, "This prospect of the Royal Palace of Audley End was taken and engraved by Hen. Winstanley, of Littlebury, Gent. and is sold at his Water Workes, London." This print is, I believe, *unique*. I saw at Walden a frame, said to have once contained another impression.

\* Evelyn's Diary, vol. i. p. 283.





ПРОГРАММА



the house, in which the stateliness of the cielings, chimney-pieces, and form of the whole was exceedingly worth seeing. He took us into the cellar, where we drank, most admirable drink, a health to the King.\* Here I played on my flageolette, there being an excellent echo. He shewed us excellent pictures, two especially, those of the IV Evangelists and Henry VIII.

On May 7th, 1667, we find Pepys again at Audley End; but he had in the interval seen more of the world, and become fastidious, travelling with his wife in a carriage and four.

“Took coach,” says he, “to Audley End, and did go all over the house and garden, and mighty merry we were. The house, indeed, do appear very fine, but not so fine as it hath heretofore to me; particularly the cielings are not so good as I always took them to be, being nothing so well wrought as my Lord Chancellor’s are,† and though the figure of the house without be very extraordinary good, yet the staycase is exceeding poor, and a great many pictures, and not one good one, in the house, but one of Henry VIII. done by Holbein; and not one good suit of hangings in all the house, but all most ancient things, such as I would not give the hanging up of in my house, and the other furniture, beds and other things accordingly. Only the gallery is good, and above all things the cellars, where we went down and drank of much good liquors. And indeed the cellars are fine; and here my wife and I did sing to my great content. And then to the garden, and there did eat many grapes, and took some with us; and so away thence well satisfied, though not to that degree that by my old esteem of the house I ought and did expect to have done, the situation of it not pleasing me.”

He afterwards says of Hinchinbroke—

“It do please me infinitely beyond Audley End.”‡

The next account is derived from the recently published Travels of Cosmo, Hereditary Prince, and afterwards third Grand Duke of Tuscany of that name, who made a tour in England in 1669. The original narrative, still existing in the Laurentian Library at Florence, contains three large drawings of Audley End, and was written by Magalotti, the Prince’s Secretary, who thus describes their visit:

\* This was rather a bold measure at that critical period.

† Clarendon House, on the site of which Albemarle Street was built.

‡ Pepys’ Diary.



On the 7th of May, having heard mass privately, His Highness set off, and pursued his journey on horseback, through all that tract of country which lies betwixt Bishop's Stortford and Audley End, the celebrated seat of my Lord James Howard, Earl of Suffolk, which title descended to him from Thomas, his Grandfather, to whom it was granted by King James, along with the office of Lord Treasurer of the kingdom. The road, for the most part, was an uneven plain, which, near the villa, rises into a gentle eminence, whence is discovered the Palace of Audley End, situated at no great distance from the Castle of Ansgar, in the bosom of a beautiful valley, watered by several rivulets ; these uniting, form a lake abounding with trout, over which is a bridge of stone.

Descending into the valley below, by an easy acclivity, we came to a spacious avenue, planted with elms of considerable height, which terminated at the mansion. The entrance is into a quadrangular Court, whose sides are surrounded by porticoes of stone, which, extending with perfect regularity to the distance of several bowshots, inclose a large meadow. The balustrade, which runs round the court, is formed on one side, of the letters which compose the following words : *Sapientis est in consilio\* fortunam semper habere* ; and on the other, with those of the motto belonging to the arms of the order of the Garter, *Honi soit qui mal y pense*. The interior of the house consists of many apartments, well proportioned and judiciously disposed ; and of a well-lighted Gallery, ninety paces or more in length, having a cieling of stucco, adorned with arabesques, and walls lined with wainscot, which is the custom in all the houses of the English Nobility, as a protection against the cold. The Architecture of the Palace, although it was built only sixty years ago, is nevertheless not regular, but inclines to the Gothic, mixed with a little of the Doric and Ionic. The materials of which it is composed, are brick ; † the ornaments of all kinds are splendid, and entirely of stone, and the roof of lead. Upon the roof ‡ is a Gallery, in the midst of which rises a small Cupola, containing a clock, the sound of which proclaims to a great distance the magnificence of this vast fabric ; and from the top of this is an infinitely diversified prospect of gardens, meadows, hills, woods and valleys, which appear at different distances in the most beautiful points of view. The King is so much delighted with this place, that he is in treaty with the Earl for the purchase of it, and they say that some time ago the price was agreed upon, but as it was not paid, the Earl still retains possession.

\* It was in fact *Prudentis in consilio*, &c.

† This should be *brick cased with stone*.

‡ The Gallery was on the first floor.

St. Evremond, who visited Audley End early in 1678, makes a less favourable report of the place.

L'Ennui d'Audley End," says he, (he is writing to Mademoiselle de Beverweert,) "eut plus de force. Cette grande Maison, vaste et solitaire, inspira de nouveaux chagrins, et mis le Comte de Melos \* en tel état qu'à peine sût il louer la Galerie, blamer les Appartemens et les Jardins. Alors je crus qu'il étoit tems de faire une seconde tentative ; et pour n'oublier aucun des secours qui se peuvent offrir au desespoir d'un ami, je lui proposai officieusement de se pendre à quelqu'un de ces longs et tristes arbres, que Mademoiselle de Beverweert fait ressembler à My Lord Suffolk.†

The earliest reference to the negotiation which ended in the purchase of Audley End by the King, occurs in the London Gazette, No. 39, where we read, under the article Whitehall, March 10, 1665-6, that "On Thursday morning his Majesty, accompanied with his Royal Highness, and attended with several persons of quality, parted hence for Audley End, where he arrived that day at noon, with intention to spend the rest of the week in those parts, and to return hither on Monday, seeming much satisfied, as well with the noble structure of the house, as the pleasantness of the country about it." The Royal Family had only recently returned to London from their residence at Oxford during the plague, and found on their arrival that the disorder had not entirely subsided. This may have occasioned the excursion to Audley End. Pepys,‡ however, was in the secret ; for he says, "The King and the Duke are to go to Audley End to-morrow, in order to see and buy it of my Lord Suffolk ;" and on the 12th he notifies their return, "with a fine train of gentlemen." During the King's visit the Corporation of Walden presented his Majesty with a silver cup and cover filled with saffron, at the charge of £20.

We learn from the London Gazette, that "In the autumn of 1668, Charles II. met the Queen and the ladies of her Court at Audley End, having been divertising himself for some time at Newmarket, and in visiting several forts and towns on the sea-coast." On the 11th of Oc-

\* The Portuguese Ambassador. † *Œuvres de St. Evremond*, vol. v. p. 48. ‡ Diary.

tober, in the forenoon, he went to church at Walden ;\* but Lord Suffolk retained possession of the house some time longer, though the purchase had been agreed upon previously. The conveyance of the estate, in fact, was not executed till May 8, 1669. It recites “ that the King, upon his own personal view and judgement, had taken liking to the mansion called Audley End, with the park, out-houses, court-yards, orchards, gardens, stables, water-mills and appurtenances, as a seat fit for his Majesty’s residence ; the ancient houses of the Crown having been in a great measure destroyed and demolished during the late times of usurpation, and therefore thought fit to purchase the same at the price of £50,000.” Of this sum £30,000 only was forthcoming, and the remainder was left upon mortgage.

In 1670 we find the Court established at their New Palace, as it was now called, and Mr. Henshaw, one of the earliest members of the Royal Society, sends his correspondent, Sir Robert Paston,† the following account of the mode in which the Queen and her ladies amused themselves.‡

October 13th, 1670.

The Court returns not till Saturday, so there is little news. Last week there being a Faire neare Audley End, the Queen, the Dutchess of Richmond, and the Dutchess of Buckingham, had a frolick to disguise themselves like country lasses, in red petticoats, wastcoats, &c. and so goe see the Faire. Sir Bernard Gascoign,|| on a cart-jade, rode before the Queen, another stranger before the Dutchesse of Buckingham, and Mr. Roper before Richmond. They had all so overdone it in their disguise, and look’d so much more like Antiques than Country volk, that as soon as they came to the Faire the people began to goe after them ; but the Queen going to a booth to buy a pair of yellow stockins for her sweet hart, and Sir Bernard asking for a pair of gloves, stitcht with blue, for his sweet hart, they were soon, by their gebrish, found to be strangers, which drew a bigger flock about them. One amongst them had seen the Queen at dinner, knew her, and was proud of her knowledge : this soon brought all the Faire into a crowd to stare at the Queen. Being thus discovered, they, as soon as they could, got to their horses ; but as

\* Parish Register.    † Afterwards Earl of Yarmouth.    ‡ Printed in “Ives’s English Antiquities.”

|| He was ordered for execution with Sir George Lisle and Sir Charles Lucas after the surrender of Colchester, but relieved on its appearing that he was a German.



many of the Faire as had horses got up with their wives, children, sweet-harts, or neighbours behind them, to get as much gape as they could till they brought them to the Court gate. Thus, by ill conduct, was a merry frolick turned into a pennance.

September 27, 1671. The Gazette again announces that the Queen left Whitehall for Audley End, attended by several ladies of quality and other persons of her Court.

In 1681 the King was a second time addressed by the Corporation of Walden; but the occasion of this compliment is not recorded. In 1683 his Majesty visited Newmarket for the last time, probably going there from Audley End. There is no reason to suppose that James II. ever was at Audley End subsequently to his accession to the throne. King William was there in 1689, when he received a similar tribute from the Corporation of Walden to that which had been paid to his predecessor; but we have no particulars of this visit, except the entries of the expenses in the Account Book before cited.

Lord Suffolk and his successor the fourth Earl, seem to have resided at Chesterford Park after the sale of Audley End, which was committed to the charge of one of the family, who held the office of Housekeeper and Keeper of the Wardrobe, with a salary; and this arrangement continued till 1701, when the House and Park were reconveyed to Henry the fifth Earl of Suffolk, upon condition of his relinquishing all claim to the £20,000 which had remained on mortgage from the year 1668; nor is it clear that any interest had been ever paid upon it. The principal was, indeed, secured upon the Duties on Hearths and Stoves in Ireland; but the Parliament thought proper to abolish that tax, which probably induced Lord Suffolk to release the Crown from the debt and to re-establish himself in the seat of his ancestors. It has always been asserted that the King, previously to this arrangement, took away many valuable articles from the House, for which the family never received any remuneration; and especially the tapestry, which had been valued at £4,500, and was sent to the Palace of Loo, in Holland, if Lady Falkland's tradition was correct. Horace Walpole, however, states that

it went to Windsor Castle ; and that Lord Onslow purchased the marble pillars formerly in the Chapel. To these particulars may be added, that a fine old chimney-piece of oak, in the Master's Lodge of St. John's College, Cambridge, is still pointed out as having come from Audley End.

Nothing worthy of mention, connected with the history of the place, is known to have occurred from this period till 1721, or the following year, about which time three sides of the great quadrangle were demolished by the advice of Sir John Vanbrugh, with the kitchen and offices, which occupied a considerable space behind the north wing of the building ; and the chapel and cellars, which projected at each extremity of the gallery wing, were probably removed soon afterwards, leaving the inner court only untouched. Vanbrugh also erected two lodges at the north and south ends of the west front, about fifteen feet high, which must have had a most unsightly appearance, nor is it easy to conceive for what purpose they could have been intended.

Cole, in a short notice of Audley End, written in 1744, and preserved amongst his MSS. says, "I saw that noble house much decreased when I went to Mr. Butts' school at Walden ; I remember going there on an evening to see the buildings taken down, and the noise of the lead being flung off the top of the house to the ground, struck my imagination so much, that I have since thought it no unlike scene to what might have been seen all over the kingdom at the end of King Henry VIII's reign." He might have added, that similar proceedings had occurred upon nearly the same spot at the time the Monastery was demolished. He proceeds to tell us, "that the present Earl of Suffolk\* deeming Audley End much too big for his estate, I heard him say, while I was at his house this winter, that he had a design of making it much less, by pulling down either the Hall or the Gallery, but that he did not know which to take away, there being inconvenience in doing either, and it would be a pity to do it, for though the Gallery is the most incomparable room of the sort for length, breadth, and height, the Hall is equally grand, though not so big ; so I hope my Lord will alter a resolution which every one is concerned about."

\* Viz. in 1744.

Lord Suffolk dying the following year, before his plans were matured, the work of demolition was postponed for a short time. In 1747 Lord Effingham, who had succeeded him, as before stated,\* sold the house and park, containing two hundred and eighty-one acres, to Elizabeth Countess of Portsmouth, for £10,000, which sum included the timber, five hundred head of deer, a water-mill, and the right of presentation to the Mastership of Magdalene College. A long negotiation had taken place before the terms were arranged; and it appears that the purchaser at first contemplated the expediency of pulling down the house, and selling the materials, and for this purpose the valuation subjoined in the note was made.† There was also some idea of converting the buildings into a silk manufactory, for which the spacious premises and mill near the stables seemed well adapted. The house was, by all accounts, rapidly going to decay, many of the windows were without glass, and blocked up with sacking, and the furniture had been claimed by the widow of the lately deceased Earl of Suffolk, and sold by auction; and the cupola, in the centre of the building, rocked about in every high wind, and seemed likely to fall. The whole of the eastern wing had indeed, in 1742, been condemned as unsafe by a surveyor, and Lady Portsmouth was induced to take it down in 1749. She intended, no doubt, by the further reduction of the house, to adapt it better to the resources of her nephew and successor, and was guided entirely by Messrs. Shakespear

\* Vide page 50.

† An Estimate of all sorts of Materials at Audley End House, in case it was to be pulled down, made in 1747.

	£	s.	d.
For all the stone of all sorts . . . .	1201	0	0
All the glass about the house . . . .	97	7	0
For all the iron locks and latches . . . .	289	4	0
Lead, cisterns, and pipes under ground . . . .	3339	0	0
Bricks in the house and fence walls . . . .	905	10	0
All the wainscot about the house . . . .	280	1	9
Timber and boards . . . .	1166	5	0
Out buildings, barns, stables, &c. . . .	657	0	0
Moveable goods in the house. (Query if any ?) . . . .	50	0	0
	£7985	7	9



and Phillips, two London builders, who had the wretched taste to commend, and the temerity to execute this most injudicious measure.

In a few years (so short-sighted are all our proceedings) Lord Howard had ample cause to regret the precipitation with which his aunt had acted ; and he often remarked, that the old lady, in her over anxiety to save him from expense, had subjected him to greater inconvenience, by destroying the communications between the north and south wings, and obliged him to replace them at a very heavy charge, by erecting a new building at the back of the Hall, which could only be called a passage, when compared with the Gallery for which it was intended as a substitute. Nor was it foreseen that, by removing the whole of the eastern wing, with the turrets at each end, the north and south fronts must be necessarily curtailed, and their uniformity completely sacrificed. In lieu of these turrets, two large bow-windows were built at the eastern extremities of the north and south wing ; but even these were of a more modern character than the rest of the house, and not originally carried up above eighteen feet from the ground. Still these gross errors were of little consequence when compared with the irreparable loss of the splendid Gallery, which occupied the whole of the first floor of the demolished wing, and measured twenty-four feet in height, two hundred and twenty-six feet in length, and thirty-two feet in width, exclusive of the bow in the centre, which was sufficiently spacious to contain a full-sized billiard-table. The whole room was fitted up with wainscot, in which a profusion of ornamental carving was introduced. The Labours of Hercules were represented in oak upon the chimney-piece, and upon the stuccoed ceiling, the Loves of the Gods.

Mrs. Mary Mapletoft, who died in 1803, aged eighty-five, used to give an account of her playing, when a girl, in the Gallery with the school children from Walden, at which time the furniture had been all removed, and nothing remained but the model of the house, and this was soon destroyed by mischievous persons admitted indiscriminately, the doors being generally unlocked. She also mentioned, that if a pin was dropped at one end of the room, the sound was distinctly heard at the other, as is the case in the whispering gallery of St. Paul's.

The pictures formerly hanging in the Gallery had been bequeathed, in 1720, by Anne, widow of James third Earl of Suffolk, to her niece Lady Charlotte Montagu, married to Pattee second Viscount Torrington, and afterwards formed part of the collection at Skeffington Hall in Leicestershire; but whether they were acquired by purchase or inherited, I have no means of ascertaining. They were sold by auction, with the furniture of that house, about 1807.\*

The architectural style of the house, upon which it may be expedient, before we proceed any further, to bestow some attention, is very properly described by Evelyn, when he terms it “a mixed fabrick ’twixt antique and modern;” and by the Italian traveller, who says, “the architecture is not regular, but inclines to the Gothic, mixed with a little of the Doric and Ionic.” As might be supposed from these expressions, the edifice is an example of the intermediate style between gothic and classical, in which the great houses of England were built during the reigns of Elizabeth and James the First. At this period the details of Italian architecture had in a great measure superseded those of the style which previously prevailed in this country; but the general spirit of the composition, and the forms of the larger members of the building, were still rather Gothic than classical. This mixture appears in Audley End. The exterior exhibits three stories of wall, mostly plain, separated by projecting strings, and pierced by large windows, each divided into squares by several mullions, and one or two transoms of stone. The windows have no architraves, and in various parts of the building the wall forms a projecting bow, reaching from the ground to the

\* Amongst these pictures was the one of Henry VIII. mentioned by Pepys, *vide* p. 87, under which were these lines:

“Si talis pictâ prodit sub imagine princeps,  
Quale putas verum corpus habere decus?  
Mens divina latet tanti sub corpore regis,  
Numinis huic forma est effigiesque Dei.”

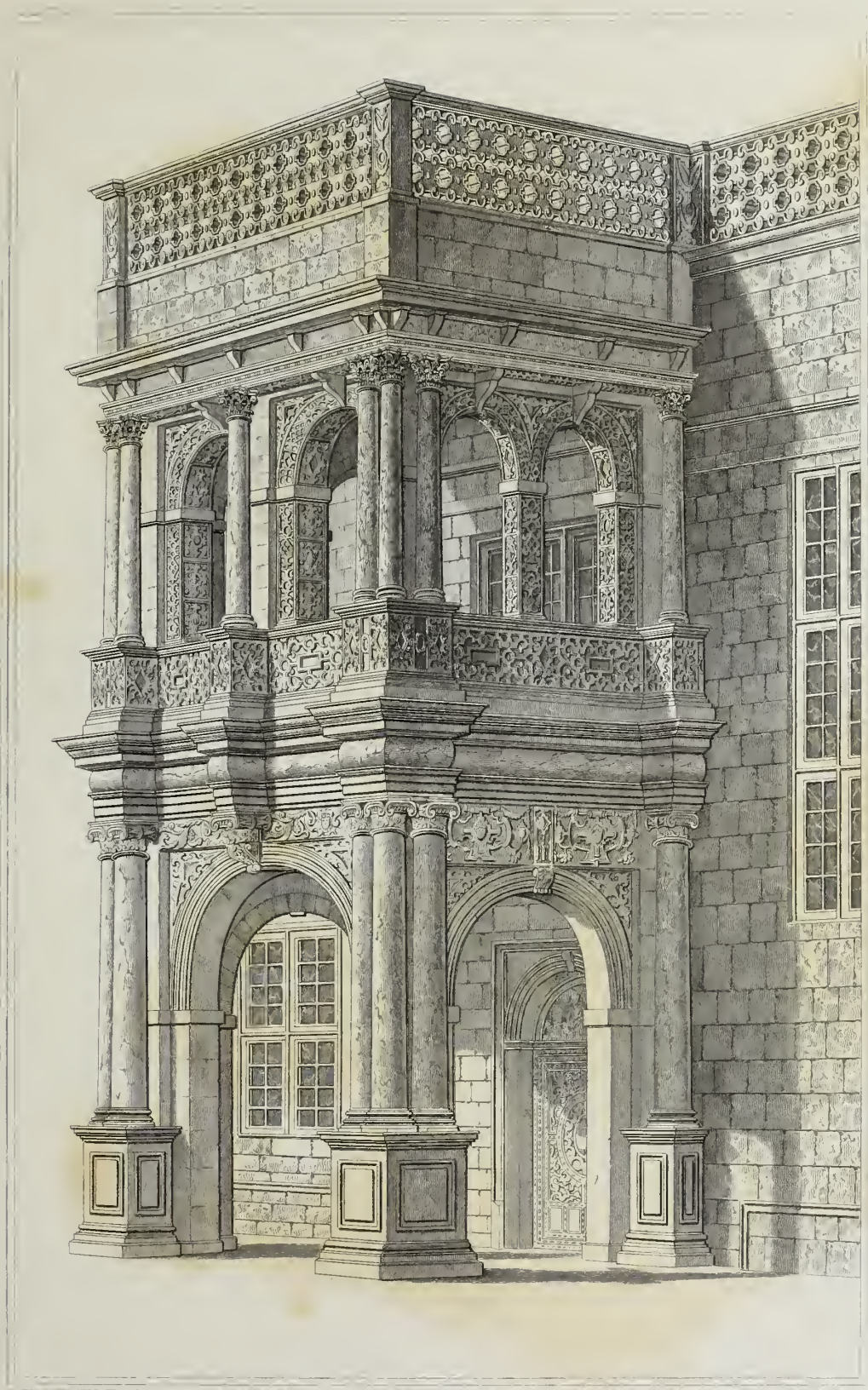
There were also portraits of James the First and his Queen, Charles the First and Second, William the Third, and Queen Anne, the Earl of Holland by Dobson, and many others, all said by Nichols, in his *History of Leicestershire*, vol. iii. part i. page 441, to have been given to the Earl of Suffolk by King William; but I imagine they had always belonged to the Howard family, or the widow of the third Earl, who died in 1688, could not have left them by her will.

parapet, the plan of these bows having either square corners, or square corners cut off, and all the faces of the bows being occupied by windows, ranging with the other windows; except that in the bow which occupies the centre of the front, the windows descend lower than those which adjoin. The whole range of the wall is surmounted by a stone parapet of open work. So far the description contains characteristics differing from the Grecian and Roman architectural forms. But, on the other hand, the strings which separate the stories have rather the character of a frieze than of a Gothic string; the windows have no drip-stones; the parapet has at certain intervals balusters, which much resemble Italian pedestals, though they exhibit a pannel of the strap-formed patterns or knots, so general in this style.

The lower story, on the south side, formerly an open cloister, has a range of Doric pillars, with an entablature and arches between; and in the western front are two porches exactly resembling each other, and composed of two stories of Roman architecture, with entablatures and arches, the lower story being Ionic, the upper Corinthian. These porches are open on the front and two sides; and their details exhibit all the usual members of Italian architecture. There is a couple of columns on each side of the arches in each front; these coupled columns stand upon pedestals, and the entablature is broken so as to project over each couple. The pedestals of the lower columns are paneled; those of the upper story are covered with strap-formed knots and frets, and the faces of the wall in the upper story of these porches, produced by piercing each side with a double round-headed opening, are similarly covered. The spandrels of the arches are sunk, and filled with ornaments of the same kind; and under the architrave are beautiful arabesques composed of foliage, heads, and the strap-formed frets and patterns. The pillars and their capitals are of marble of two colours, light and dark *counterchanged*.

The outline of the house, when seen from the west, consists of two large square masses, with one of the square bows in the front of each, connected by the Hall, at the extremities of which are the porches. The Hall itself is lower than the wings; but over and contiguous to it appears

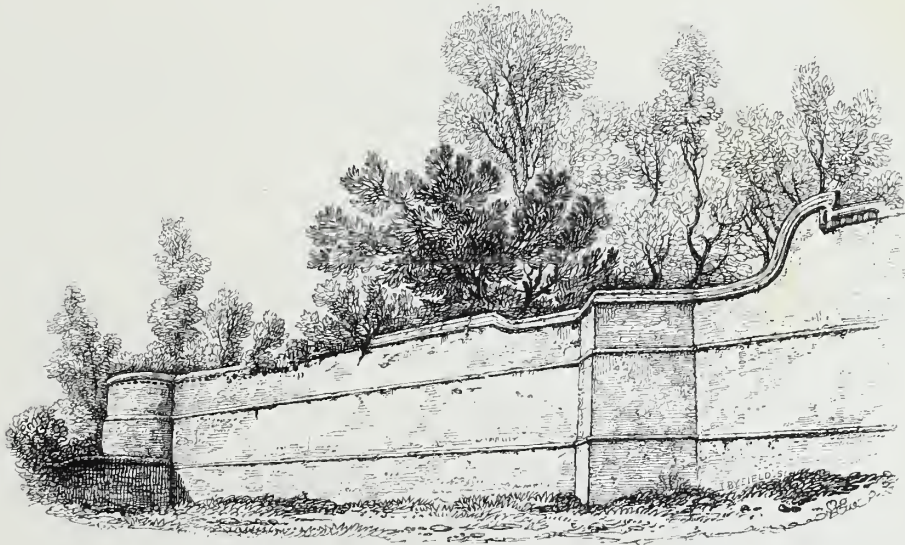




Entrance Port in the West Wall of the City of Jerusalem



the wall, with a range of windows of a connecting gallery. The wings are finished at top by square turrets at their corners, roofed with bell cupolas of the same shape; the interior turret on each wing, one of which contains the clock, being considerably larger than the others. The east front exhibits a half H, the projecting wings of which have bows in each of the faces of the wall, those on the end of the wings being very large. The lower story of the centre, at the back of the hall, is an open arcade of coupled Doric pilasters, with joint pedestals, entablature, imposts, and key-stones. The north front is of the same character with the others, but partly concealed by the Offices. The old wall with its buttresses and angular projections, a portion of which still remaining is here represented, was originally united to the west front of the house.







## CHAPTER V.

UPON arriving at the house by the portico already described, near the northern extremity of the west front, the visitor, after crossing the vestibule, is conducted into

## THE GREAT HALL,

90 feet long, 27 wide, and 29 high.

The Screen at the north end by which you enter, derives considerable importance from its vast dimensions, occupying the whole side of the room, and reaching nearly to the ceiling; it is entirely made of oak, curiously carved, and ornamented with a great variety of grotesque figures executed with a bold relief, and is said to have been originally procured from Italy.\* The general appearance of the screen was materially impaired about the year 1740, when the Earl of Suffolk caused the whole surface to be covered over with white paint, and this operation was, in spite of all remonstrances, extended to the wainscoting

\* See the engraved title.







with which the walls were fitted, as well as to the oak chimney-piece. The paint has, nevertheless, been recently taken off without injury to the wood, by the application of soft soap, in itself a simple process, but requiring much skill and perseverance on the part of the persons who undertook and effectually performed the task, so that the screen and chimney-piece look as well as they could have done before they were painted. The wainscot which was decayed has been replaced. The Hall is lighted by five windows, that in the centre having a large projecting bow extending from the cornice to the floor, which is paved. For the open screen of stone we are indebted to the bad taste of Sir John Vanbrugh, who removed the south wall to enlarge the hall, which had been censured by Evelyn and others as too small in proportion to the rest of the house, and being desirous at the same time to obtain sufficient space for a double flight of stairs leading to the saloon, found it necessary to obtain some support for the roof.

He succeeded indeed in effecting his object, but the alteration proved injurious to the appearance and the character of the hall, as the stone-work and iron railings of the staircase accord very ill with the original design. The chimney-piece is of the same description as many others in the house as to its height and projection, but of larger proportions, and enriched with ancient carvings; amongst these stand conspicuous the arms and supporters of Charles William seventh Earl of Suffolk, and those of his wife Arabella, daughter and one of the coheirs of Sir Samuel Astry, of Henbury in Gloucestershire, borne on an escutcheon of pretence.\* The figures in the recesses, on each side of the fireplace, were formerly in the old library.

The ceiling is of plaster, divided into forty square compartments, formed by the intersection of massive beams carried across from wall to wall at equal intervals, and supported by brackets placed opposite to each other, and projecting some way into the room. The whole of the wood-work is of oak, of a dark colour, relieved by the introduction of pendants, heads, and various carvings, the effect of which is very striking. The compartments are filled with the crests and cognizances

\* Barry wavy of six, Argent and Azure, on a chief three bezants.

of the Howard family, worked in raised stucco, and encircled by a border. From the brackets silken banners have recently been suspended, upon which are emblazoned the heraldic bearings of the different possessors of the Manor of Walden, commencing with Geoffrey de Mandeville, and brought down to the present time.

The ceiling over the staircase, executed before the Hall was enlarged, is also of stucco, and worthy of notice, from the singularity and beauty of the pattern. In the bow stands an antique pedestal of white marble, with basso relievos on the sides and plinth, purchased at the sale of Adam, the architect; and the piece of ancient carving, upon the marble table, cut out of a block of solid oak, was bought at an auction of Dutch furniture, and is supposed to represent a Catholic legend.

The Hall was formerly hung with armour, and we find the following entries in the Lords' Journals on the subject :

“ June 25, 1640. Ordered, That the chest of arms stayed at Hoddesdon, and belonging to the Earl of Suffolk, be forthwith delivered, to be carried to Audley End, the place appointed by the said Earl.”—“ August 11, 1660. The House being informed that pistols, swords, saddles, bits, and other like arms, have been lately taken out of Audley End, the house of the Earl of Suffolk, in the County of Essex, by the command of one Dudley Temple, contrary to the privilege due to the Peers of this Realm and the known laws of the Land: It is ordered that the said Earl of Suffolk hath hereby liberty, by his servants and agents, to make search for any of his said arms in the dwelling-house or houses of the said Dudley Temple, and in the house or houses of — Thorneback, and in other suspicious places, within the County of Essex; as also in the houses of Captain Sullers, — Greene, and others where information shall be given that any of the said arms shall be concealed; and that where such arms shall be found, to seize upon them and bear them away to the use of the said Earl of Suffolk, taking one of his Majesty's lawful officers with them at the time of his seizing of the said arms as aforesaid.”\*

\* December 4, 1660, Alexander Peper was committed by the House of Lords for having said at the Rose and Crown in Walden, that the Earl of Suffolk was a fool and a knave, and that he heard the Peers would choose him of their House, but he did hope they had more wit. On the 15th of December Peper being again brought to the bar of the House, the Chancellor informed him that their lordships did much condemn him for his scandalous speeches, but in regard of the Act of Oblivion did pardon the criminal part of the offence, leaving the Earl at liberty to take his course at law against him; and he was discharged.—*Lords' Journals*.



PLAN OF THE FIRST OR PRINCIPAL FLOOR

A U T O R I T A R Y





## PORTRAITS.

EAST SIDE.—*Above the Wainscot.*

## 1. Jane Lady Bacon,

Daughter of Hercules Mewtas, and second wife of William Cornwallis, eldest son to Sir John Cornwallis. She re-married Sir Nathaniel Bacon, of Culford in Suffolk, and, surviving him also, left that estate to Frederic Cornwallis, her son by her first husband.

## 2. Sir Thomas Cornwallis, Knight.

Sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk 1553, afterwards Treasurer of Calais, and of Queen Mary's Privy Council, and Comptroller of her Household. Upon Elizabeth's accession he retired to Brome, where he rebuilt the mansion, and died in 1604, aged 86.

## 3. Charles third Lord Cornwallis, in his Coronation Robes.

Born 1655. Lord-Lieutenant of Suffolk 1689; first Lord of the Admiralty 1692. Ob. 1698, buried at Brome.

## 4. Elizabeth, his first wife,

Daughter of Sir Stephen Fox.

There is another portrait in the house, inscribed with the same name, but evidently a different person, nor can I select the right one.

## 5. Charles fourth Lord Cornwallis, in his Coronation Robes.

Postmaster-General in 1715; Paymaster of the Forces 1721; and Lord-Lieutenant of Suffolk. Ob. 1722, aged 47, buried at Culford.

## 6. Charles fifth Baron and first Earl Cornwallis, in his Coronation Robes,

Advanced to the Earldom in 1753. He was Chief Justice in Eyre, and Constable of the Tower of London. Ob. June 1762, æt. suæ 62, buried at Culford.

## 7. Charles second Viscount Townshend, in his Coronation Robes.

Lord-Lieutenant of Norfolk 1702. Ob. 1738.

## 8. Dorothy his second wife,

Daughter of Robert Walpole of Houghton, and sister to Sir Robert Walpole, first Earl of Orford. Ob. 1726.

These eight portraits (all in whole length) came from Brome Hall, in Suffolk; but the painters' names have been forgotten.

*Upon the Wainscot below.*

9. Thomas Lord Audley of Walden, K. G. half length, *Holbein*.  
Lord Chancellor. Ob. 1544. 39. 24. 1544
10. Elizabeth his wife, *Holbein*.  
Daughter of Thomas Gray Marquis of Dorset. Living 1558.
11. Margaret Audley, on pannel, *Lucas de Heere*.  
Their daughter and sole heir, second wife of Thomas fourth Duke of Norfolk. Ob. 1563.

This portrait, formerly at Drayton House, was presented to Lord Howard de Walden by Lord George Germaine. On the right hand of the Duchess the arms of Audley are introduced, with her supporter, and the moiety of a ducal coronet and of a shield, under which is the word "*Invicta*." Lord Westmoreland has a picture of Thomas fourth Duke of Norfolk, at Apthorp, corresponding with this one in size, character, and appearance, and containing on the left side his arms and supporter, and the words "*Sola Virtus*," which would complete the motto. No doubt can therefore be entertained that the two figures were originally painted on the same pannel, and afterwards separated, when the Duchess's picture was probably given to her daughter Margaret, married to Robert Sackville Earl of Dorset, and that of the Duke to his sister Jane, wife of Charles Nevill Earl of Westmoreland.

12. Sir Benjamin Rudyerd, Knight, *Mytens*.  
The last Surveyor of the Court of Wards and Liveries. Ob. 1658. He is dressed in black with a ruff, grey hair and a pointed beard, and holding a paper thus inscribed, "*Petitio pro continuatione liberationis prænobilis Gulielmi Comitis Pembrochiæ in jure uxoris coram Benjamine Rudyerd Milite Supervisore Liberationum*." 50x40. 1658. Canvas, stained.
13. Philip Herbert, third Earl of Pembroke, K. G. *Mytens*.  
Ob. 1630. Lord Chamberlain to the Household to James the First, with his wand of office and a star on his cloak. He was the intimate friend of Rudyerd, and their portraits were obviously painted as companions, though how they came to Audley End is unknown.







SIR HENRY NEVILLE,  
AMBASSADOR TO FRANCE.

*Henrie Nevill at Paris 1599*

## WEST SIDE.

## 14. Robert Audley of Bere Church, Essex.

Ob. 1624. Grandson to Thomas Audley the Chancellor's brother. Seated in an arm chair with a hawk on his glove.

## 15. Lady Jane Grey.

Wife of Lord Guildford Dudley, daughter to Thomas Grey Duke of Suffolk, and niece of Henry VIII. Beheaded 1553.

## 16. Lady Katherine Grey, her sister, holding her infant son Lord Beauchamp in her arms.

Married to Edward Seymour Earl of Hertford. Queen Elizabeth disapproving of the alliance, about which she was not consulted, on account of Lady Katherine's proximity to the Crown, caused her to be imprisoned in the Tower, and afterwards at Pyrgo in Essex, where she died of a broken heart. The details of her melancholy history, and the Queen's atrocious tyranny, as recorded in Ellis's Original Letters, vol. ii. Second Series, are extremely interesting. The two sisters were first cousins to Lady Audley.

## 17. Portrait of a Knight of the Garter.

Unknown; probably of the time of James I. He is dressed in a white doublet, with a ruff, and the George dependent from his neck.

## 18. Sir John Thorowgood, Knight, of Clerkenwell, Gerard Zoest.

He married Elizabeth Smith of Ostenhanger, Kent, sister to Philip first Viscount Strangford, and widow of the third Sir Henry Nevill, of Billingbear.

## 19. John Milton, the poet.

Formerly in the collection of George Monck Berkeley, Esq.

## NORTH SIDE.—Upon the Screen.

## 20. King William III.—21. Mary his Queen.

## 22. Sir Henry Nevill, of Billingbear, Knight,

Ambassador to France 1599. Ob. 1615.

## 23. Sir Henry Nevill, Knight, of Billingbear, on pannel, Cornelius Jansen.

Son to the preceding. In the dress of a Doctor of Laws. Ob. 1629.

## 24. Thomas Howard, fourth Duke of Norfolk, on pannel.

Beheaded 1572. Presented by the Rev. Thomas Kerrich.

## 25. John Russell, first Earl of Bedford, on pannel.

Ob. 1555. He was Lord High Admiral.



26. . . . Standen, Lord of the Manor of Arborfield, Berks, 1564, æt. 62.

27. . . . Standen, son of the above, 1564, æt. suæ 24.

Arms on both pictures, which are painted on pannel: Argent, a chief indented Azure; a lion passant Or. The Standens intermarried with the Aldworths of Stanlake, who inherited from them when the male line became extinct in 1728.

SOUTH SIDE.—*Upon the Screen.*

28. Henry Ireton, Lord Deputy in Ireland, in armour.

Ob. at the siege of Limerick 1651. *Engraved by N. W. Gardiner.*

29. Anne, wife of Sir Henry Nevill the Ambassador.

One of the daughters of Sir Henry Killigrew, of Lothbury, whose family were seated at Arwenack in Cornwall, by Katherine, fourth daughter of Sir Anthony Cook, of Gidea Hall. She re-married George Carlton, Bishop of Chichester, and survived him also.

30. Head of Lord Chancellor Audley, *Small copper* . . . on pannel.

31. Henry Prince of Wales. Ob. 1612. *Small panel* . . . on pannel.

32. King Edward VI.\* *Small panel* . . . on-pannel.

33. Sir John Gresham, Knight. *Small panel* . . . His daughter married the first Sir Henry Nevill of Billingbear.

34. Frances Howard Countess of Somerset, *Small panel* . . . on pannel.

The divorced wife of Robert Earl of Essex, and second daughter of Thomas Earl of Suffolk. Ob. 1632.

35. King James I. . . . . on pannel.

\* "I assure your Lordship," says Lord Audley, in a letter addressed to Cromwell, Sept. 8, 1538, after he had been to visit the infant Edward at Havering, "I never saw so goodly a childe of his age, so mery, so pleasaunt, so good and lovyng countenauns, and so earnest an ye, as it were a sage judgement towards every person that repayreth to his Grace; and as it semyth to me, thanks be to our Lord, his Grace encresith well in the ayer that he ys in. And albeit a lytell his Grace's flesche decayeth, yet he shotyth out in length and wexyth ferme, and can stedfastly stand, and wold advaunce hymself to move and go, if they wold suffer hym, but as me semyth they do yet best, considering his Grace is yet tender, that he shulde not streyn hymself as his own courage wold serve hym, till he cum above a yere of age. I was glad to understand there that the Kynge's Majestie will have his Grace removyd from Haveryng now ageynst wynter tyme; for suerly yt semeth to me that the howse will be a cold howse for wynter, but for somer yt is a goodly ayer. I can not comprehend nor describe the goodly, towardly qualyteez that ys in my Lord Prynce's Grace. He ys sent of Almyty Godd for al our comfortes. My dayly and continual prayer ys and shal be, for his good and prosperus preservation, and to make his Grace an old prince."—*State Tracts.*





*Painted by J. Zoffany*

*Engraved by J.W. Tomkins Historiographer to Her Majesty*

**RICH.<sup>d</sup> NEVILLE NEVILLE ESQ.**  
*of Bullingbear, Berks. -*

*the Act passed in 1803 for the improvement of the engraving of the New and Old*



EAST SIDE.—*Staircase.*

- ✓ 36. King George III. in the Windsor Uniform,  
whole length, *Honeyman*, after *Gainsborough*.  
✓ 37. King William III, . . . . . whole length.  
38. Mary Davis, pointing to a Black Boy seated near her, whole length,  
*Engraved by Harding for the Memoires de Grammont.* *Kneller.*

A Comedian in the Duke of York's troop, and became one of the mistresses to Charles II, by whom she had a daughter, married to Francis Earl of Derwentwater. She was a native of Charlton, Wilts, and called in Pepys's Diary, a natural daughter of the first Earl of Berkshire; another account states her father to have been a blacksmith.\*

39. John Marquis of Granby, eldest son of John third Duke of Rutland,  
whole length, *Ramsay*, 1745.

He was Commander-in-Chief of the British Forces in Germany 1759.  
Ob. 1770, *v. p.*

40. Richard Neville Neville, Esq. of Billingbear, whole length,  
Father of the second Lord Braybrooke. *Vanderbanck*, 1739.

These two portraits were painted for Mr. John Dodd, M.P. for Reading, who fitted up his gallery at Swallowfield, in Berks, with pictures of his intimate friends, which were all dispersed after his death. Mr. Neville is drawn in the suit worn by him at Mr. Dodd's wedding.

NORTH SIDE.

41. King Charles II. in Armour, . . . . . *Lely.*

Leaving the Hall we proceed, through a small lobby hung with tapestry, to

THE SUMMER DINING-ROOM,

41 feet long, 27 wide, 11 feet 5 inches high,

which terminates the west front. In the south bow is a billiard-table.

\* I learn from Lord Suffolk that a family named *Davis* had been blacksmiths at Charlton for many generations, and became extinct, a short time ago, with the last survivor, who died at the age of 90.

## PICTURES.

## NORTH SIDE.

1. View on the Thames, with the Tower of London, } *Samuel*
2. View on the Thames, with Westminster Abbey and Bridge, } *Scott.*

## EAST SIDE.

3. View in Holland, 55-56. (C. 1810. 721) . *Vangoyen.*
4. Cattle Piece.
5. Landscape.
6. Landscape, . . . . . *Coloni.*
7. Sea Piece, on copper, . . . . . *Paul Brill.*
8. Market Girl, with Fruit, . . . . . *Jordaens.*

## SOUTH SIDE.

9. The Star in the East appearing to the Shepherds, . *Bassan.*
10. Winter Scene and Butcher's Shop, . *Bassan.*

## WEST SIDE.

11. Portraits of Sir Peter Lely and Hugh May, the Architect, seated near him; in the back ground appears a Bust of Grinling Gibbon, the celebrated Carver, 55-56. . *Sir Peter Lely.*

The two first-mentioned heads have been engraved by Harding, who mistook *Hugh May* for his brother *Baptist*, Privy Purse to Charles II, and lettered the print wrong accordingly. Hugh May is sufficiently identified by the ground-plan of a building on his lap, which he appears to be studying, and the distant view of Windsor Castle, where he held the office of Surveyor of the Works. There is, I believe, no portrait of Baptist May extant.

12. Venus wounded returning from the chace, . *Luca Giordano.*

Immediately adjoining, on the south side, are the State Apartments, formerly an open cloister, but enclosed about the year 1740, by Henry tenth Earl of Suffolk, who suffering from the gout, preferred living on the ground-floor. They were afterwards fitted up as drawing-rooms, and, till the late alterations, used for assembling in before dinner. The first of these is

## THE STATE DRESSING-ROOM,

21 feet long, 17 feet 9 inches wide, 11 feet 8 inches high ;

the hangings of which are of red damask, with white flowers.

## PICTURES.

## NORTH SIDE.

1. A Brisk Gale, . . . . . *Herman Van Swaniveldt.*  
Formerly belonging to Sir Peter Lely.
2. Insects and Reptiles, . . . . . *Otho Marcellis.*
3. Angels appearing to the Shepherds, *Penison* . . . . . *H. Sachleven.*
4. Spanish Cavalier on Horseback, *small* . . . . . *Wouvermans.*
5. Fruit Piece, . . . . . *Breughel.*
6. Horses watering, *SH* . . . . . *Wouvermans.*

## EAST SIDE.

7. Table with Eatables.
8. View of Venice, . . . . . *Canaletti.*
9. Sea View.
10. & 11. Views on the Rhine, . . . . . *H. Sachleven.*
12. Eatables.

## SOUTH SIDE.

13. Portrait of Ann Raynsford, wife of the Honourable James, afterwards second Lord Griffin, and grandmother to John Lord Howard de Walden. *Ob. 1707.*

## WEST SIDE.

14. Landscape with Rocks, . . . . . *Both.*
15. Old Man in his Study, . . . . . *Gerard Douw.*
16. Portrait of Hugo Grotius.
17. Dead Hare, . . . . . *Lunenberg.*
18. The Holy Virgin with Angels, . . . . . *Rottenhamer.*



## THE STATE BED-CHAMBER,

25 feet 8 inches long, 21 feet wide, 11 feet 8 inches high ;

Has the same hangings and drapery as the room just described. The ceiling, designed by Adam, may be considered as a good specimen of the Italian style, to which he was so devoted. The cornice is deep and richly gilded. The bed is of light blue silk, embroidered with flowers, and has fluted pillars, and a cornice of white and gold, decorated with the Howard crest, and a baron's coronet and military trophies in the angles.

## PICTURES.

## NORTH SIDE.

- |                       |              |   |   |   |   |   |                        |
|-----------------------|--------------|---|---|---|---|---|------------------------|
| 1. Fruit Piece,       | .            | . | . | . | . | . | <i>Stranover.</i>      |
| 2. Flowers,           | .            | . | . | . | . | . | <i>why? Verelst.</i>   |
| 3. Birds,             | .            | . | . | . | . | . | <i>Peter Casteels.</i> |
| 4. Flower Piece,      | .            | . | . | . | . | . | <i>Tilliman.</i>       |
| 5. Ducks,             | .            | . | . | . | . | . | <i>Stranover.</i>      |
| 6. Basket of Flowers, | <i>fruit</i> | . | . | . | . | . | <i>Breughel.</i>       |

## SOUTH SIDE.

- |                         |                 |   |   |   |                    |
|-------------------------|-----------------|---|---|---|--------------------|
| 7. Dogs and Wild Boar,  | <i>on horse</i> | . | . | . | <i>Hondius.</i>    |
| 8. Interior of a Study. |                 |   |   |   |                    |
| 9. The Camp.            |                 |   |   |   |                    |
| 10. White Horse,        | <i>on horse</i> | . | . | . | <i>Wouvermans.</i> |

## WEST SIDE.

- |   |                                       |                                       |             |
|---|---------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|-------------|
| 11. Charlotte Queen of Great Britain, with a Dog, | <i>Metally picture - Gainsborough</i> |                                       |             |
| whole length,                                     | <i>Honeyman, after Gainsborough.</i>  |                                       |             |
| 12. Head of Charles the First.                    | }                                     | both on pannel.                       | <i>Rich</i> |
| 13. Head of Henrietta Maria his Queen,            |                                       |                                       |             |
| 14. Girl and Fruit Stall,                         | <i>on wall</i>                        | <i>Antoine Chopy Narbonens. 1742.</i> |             |

## THE LADY'S STATE DRESSING-ROOM,

21 feet long, 15 feet 6 inches wide, 11 feet 8 inches high ;

Was fitted up for Lord Howard as a boudoir, at a very great expense, although it had originally neither a fireplace nor any *dégageant*. The ceiling and walls were painted by Biagio Rebecca, who copied the Triumphs and Sacrifices from "Montfaucon's Antiquities," and the female figures from Herculaneum. The hangings of the recess are of satin, corresponding with the curtains. The pillars and soffit of green and gold, and the cornices and frames of the pannels are enriched with gilding.

Over the fireplace is the original grant, on vellum, of an augmentation of arms from Charles the First to Sir William Alexander, first Earl of Stirling, dated at Greenwich, May 1634. In the initial letter the King is depicted, seated on the throne and delivering the Patent to the Earl, who is kneeling at his feet ; and round the border are representations in miniature, of the customs, huntings, fishings, and productions of Nova Scotia, which colony the Earl had settled, as well as that of Canada. Horace Walpole, who gives an inaccurate account of this Patent,\* calling it "the original commission appointing the Earl of Stirling commander-in-chief of Nova Scotia, with the confirmation of the grant of that province made by James the First," says, "the drawings were so admirably executed as to be ascribed to Vandyke ;" but he adds, that "he had no doubt they were the work of Edward Norgate, the Windsor Herald, who made most of the patents for Peers' and Ambassadors' commissions, being esteemed the best illuminator of the age," and that this particular grant was his *chef-d'œuvre*.

Sir William Alexander, who had acquired considerable estimation as a poet, was knighted and made Master of Requests by King James, from whom, in 1621, he obtained a grant of Nova Scotia, with power to divide that territory into one hundred portions, and to dispose of them, with the title of baronet, to the purchasers, for their encouragement to

\* Anecdotes of Painting.





stairs is formed by a repetition of such an arcade on a smaller scale. The newels at the bottom of the staircase are surmounted by crests in carved oak, and upon the first landing-place hangs Winstanley's large print of Audley End, described in the note to page 86.

By the recent alterations on the first-floor, made for the purpose of obtaining a suite of living-rooms on the same level, the bed-chambers were necessarily sacrificed, and the disposition and dimensions of the principal apartments completely changed. The first of these is

### THE DINING-ROOM,

46 feet 3 inches long, 21 feet 9 inches wide, 17 feet high,

which is lighted by two large bow windows on the north side. When the wall was taken down to enlarge the room by adding to it the bedchamber adjoining, the ceilings and friezes were left undisturbed, which will account for their not corresponding, and a soffit was thrown across the centre, covering a beam which rests upon the fluted double pilasters, and upholds the floors above.

### PORTRAITS.

#### EAST SIDE.

1. Henry Earl of Rich and Holland,\* dressed in white, with the red ribbon across his breast, . . . . . after *Vandyke*.  
He was father to Susannah second wife of James third Earl of Suffolk, and beheaded in 1649, for taking up arms against the Parliament.
2. Thomas, first Duke of Ormond, in armour, . . . . . *Kneller*.  
Lord Lieutenant of Ireland. Ob. 1688.

\* In a pamphlet called *The Princely Pelican*, 4to. 1649, I find the following severe lines upon the Earl of Rich and Holland :—

This body when it used to walke  
Knew better how to drab and talke,  
To wear gay clothes and complaisant,  
Than to be wise and eminent,  
For loyalty unto his King  
His folly, not his fayth, did bring  
Him to the block.

3. Richard Earl of Arran, . . . . . *Kneller*.

Fifth son of the preceding. Created Baron Butler of Weston in England, 1673. Ob. 1685, *vitâ patris*. His only daughter married Charles fourth Lord Cornwallis.

4. Mary Queen of England, in a Fontange head-dress, holding a fan.

*This picture was engraved by T. Smith in 1690.*

*Vandervaaert.*

5. George the Second, æt. suæ 76, . . . . . whole length, *Pine*.

This is supposed to be the only original portrait of that Monarch, whose dislike to the Fine Arts, and insurmountable aversion to sitting for his picture, are well known. To obviate this difficulty, Pine obtained access to a closet overlooking the principal staircase at Kensington Palace, and watched his opportunity to sketch an excellent likeness of the King. The portrait was purchased by Lord Baltimore, and destined as a present to the colony of Maryland, but the ship in which it had been embarked was taken on her passage by a privateer, and afterwards recaptured by one of our cruisers, and the cargo being condemned and sold, Lord Howard bought the portrait, together with a mezzotinto plate engraved from it by W. Dickinson.

#### SOUTH SIDE.

6. Algernon Percy, tenth Earl of Northumberland, leaning on an anchor, ships in the distance, . . . . . whole length, after *Vandyck*.

He was Lord High Admiral, and married Elizabeth daughter of Theophilus Earl of Suffolk. Ob. 1668.

7. Anne Raynsford, when a child. *Vide page 107, n° 13,* . . . *Claret.*

8. Robert Carr, Earl of Somerset, K.G.

whole length, supposed to be by *Mark Gerard*.

In the robes of the Bath, which order was conferred upon him in 1603, but as he is represented with the collar and George, and the Garter, the motto of which is worked in pearls, round his left knee, in all probability these ornaments were added long after the picture was painted, upon his attaining the higher honour of knighthood. The Earl is depicted with his countenance pale, and eyes small but piercing, the hair thick and like the beard, which is pointed, of a reddish cast, a large ruff round his neck, and trunk hose of a russet grey colour; from his left wrist, resting upon the hilt of his sword, hangs a small bracelet of coral, and the right hand







COL. LUNSFORD.

grasps a black chapeau with white plumes. The right knee is almost concealed by an enormous scarf of white silk folded round it, perhaps in honour of his mistress.\* The stockings are of dark silk, and the shoes, tied with enormous roses, were probably intended for the chessambles, or chausses semelles, a species of leathern sole, described in the ceremonial of the Bath as part of the dress of the knights.† The Earl of Somerset's history is too well known to require any notice. His near connexion with Lord Suffolk, whose second daughter he married, would account for the existence of the portrait at Audley End; or it may have been brought from Chesterford Park, where Lord Somerset resided, and at which place he actually received more than one visit from the King, subsequently to his condemnation for murder, and most unmerited pardon.‡

9. Sir Thomas Lunsford, of Wylde in Sussex, in a buff coat, holding a truncheon, . . . . . whole length.

He was a colonel in the army of Charles the First, and married Elizabeth daughter of Colonel Richard Nevill of Billingbear. Having been in 1641 appointed Lieutenant of the Tower of London, the citizens petitioned the House of Commons for his removal, representing him as an outlaw, and a man of desperate fortunes; || and the King was obliged to give way. The Parliament shortly after summoned Lunsford to their bar for being found in arms with a troop of horse, at Kingston on Thames, but he obtained his release on bail, and in August 1642 the King made him Governor of Sherborne Castle. In 1643, being taken prisoner and again brought before the House of Commons, he was exchanged for Colonel Stevens; and in 1645 once more committed to the Tower for levying war against the Parliament, and two years afterwards his removal to another

\* "With favour on his crest or glove,  
Memorial of his ladye-love."—*Lay of the Last Minstrel*, c. iv.

† When brought to the bar of the House of Lords to take his trial for the murder of Sir Thomas Overbury, May 25, 1616, he seems to have thought as much of his costume as at all former ceremonies; for "he was apparelled in a plain black satin suit, laid with two satin laces in a seam, a gown of unent velvet, lined with unshorn, all the sleeves laid with satin lace, a pair of gloves with satin tops, his George about his neck, his hair curled, his visage pale, his beard long, his eyes sunk into his head."—*State Trials*.

‡ The King ordered that the arms of the Earl of Somerset, notwithstanding his conviction, should not be removed out of St. George's Chapel; which was without precedent.—*Camden's Annals*.

|| Clarendon, indeed, admits that Lunsford had been obliged before the Civil Wars to fly the country for a riotous misdemeanour.—*Hist. of the Rebellion*, b. iv.

prison is noticed in the Journals. I can learn nothing more of Lunsford's history, though I have somewhere read, that he emigrated to Virginia, and there died. He seems to have been a stout and gallant soldier, whose devotion to his unhappy Master was misconstrued into a crime, and his enemies, to render his name more odious, imputed to him every sort of cruelty, even accusing him of devouring infants; and hence the lines in Hudibras—"Made children with your tones to run for't,

As bad as Bloody bones or Lunsford."

P. iii. canto ii. line 1111.\*

10. . . . North, daughter of . . . Lord North.

*John Christopher Meyern*, 1649.

Presented by the Rev. Thomas Kerrich, who bought it at the sale at Kirtling, *hodie* Catlege, the ancient seat of the North family in Cambridgeshire.

11. Katherine, daughter of Sir Edward Ford of Harting, Sussex, and widow of Alexander eldest son of John Lord Colepepper; remarried Ralph second Lord Grey, of Werke, . . . whole length.

#### WEST SIDE.

12. Anne, daughter of Colonel Richard Nevill, of Billingbear, playing on a lute, . . . *Dobson*.

She married Richard eldest son of Lord Chief Justice Raynsford. Ob. 1700; buried at Dallington.

13. Charles, first Marquis Cornwallis, K.G. in the robes of the Garter, whole length, *Sir William Beechey*.

Governor-General of India from 1786 to 1793, and again in 1805. He was also at different times Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, and Ambassador at the Court of Paris. The last letter which he addressed to his son from Madras, dated July 23, 1805, not three months before his death, October

\* The Round Heads used frequently to raise false alarms to fill the people full of frightful apprehensions; and in order to render Lunsford's name more detestable, they made horrid portraits of him, as we learn from the following lines:—

*They fear the giblets of his train; they fear  
Even his dog, that four-legged cavalier,  
He that devours the scraps which Lunsford makes,  
Whose picture feeds upon a child in steaks.*

CLEVELAND'S (*Rupertismus*) Works, 1677, p. 67.



14. Sir Charles Lucas, . . . . . *Dobson.*  
In armour, a gun lying before him, the head of a large dog introduced in the corner of the canvass.\* I am informed that there are portraits similar to this at Corsham House, Wilts. and at Wrest.

IDE.

15. Sir Richard Raynsford, Knight, *Claret.*  
 Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench. Ob. 1679. In his judicial robes  
 and coif, and decorated with a gold chain.  
*This portrait is engraved by R. Tompson.*

*Silene* *alba* L.

[illegible]

From the dining-room we enter

THE LIBRARY,

47 feet long, 19 feet 5 inches wide, 17 feet high ;

Situated at the eastern extremity of the south wing, and formerly consisting of several small bedchambers, which were thrown together in the course of the late alterations. The ceiling, as well as the compartments containing the books, together with the friezes and cornices, and the pilasters, were carefully imitated from examples in different parts of the house, that the character of the library might accord with the other apartments on the same floor. The chimney-piece, which was removed from the north wing, affords another good specimen of the pains bestowed upon such sort of work, and of the elaborate carving so much in estimation at the beginning of the seventeenth century. Upon

\* There is a tradition at Corsham that this dog, though a great favourite, was killed and eaten during the siege of Colchester, the garrison being reduced to the greatest extremities for want of provisions. † Sir Charles was in the remainder of his brother's barony, but they both died s. p. m.

the pannels of the chimney-piece are emblazoned the arms of Audley and Neville. The walls and the whole of the woodwork are painted stone-colour, relieved with rich gilding. The curtains are of crimson damask. The view of the park and grounds from the large east bow is much admired. In the recess of the south bow is a case containing the following miniatures :—

Sir Thomas Griffin, of Braybrooke, Knt. ob. 1615; Frances, his second wife, daughter of George Touchet Lord Audley, and relict of Sir John Stawell, Knt. Sir Edward Griffin, Lord of Gumley in Northamptonshire, brother to the preceding, ob. 1681; Frances his wife, daughter of Sir William Uvedale, Knt. of Wickham, Hants; Sir Edward Griffin, their son, first Lord Griffin, ob. 1710. Susannah Countess of Suffolk, *vide page 47*. Henry Neville Grey, of Billingbear. John Earl of Portsmouth. Richard Aldworth Neville, afterwards second Lord Braybrooke. Mary Marchioness of Buckingham, daughter of Robert Earl Nugent. King Louis XV. Also a Lady and two Gentlemen, names unknown.

Among the books, which amount to about seven thousand, and may be considered as a good and useful collection in the different branches of literature, two works will perhaps be thought deserving of notice :—

A splendid Psalter, in folio, executed about the time of Edward I. the gold of which is particularly brilliant, and introduced with a profusion seen only in MSS. of the highest class. Of its history nothing conclusive is known, except that it was preserved at Brome Hall in Suffolk, the seat of Sir Thomas Cornwaleys, whose autograph appears in the first page. There is also a tradition in the family that it was presented to him by Queen Mary, under whom he filled the offices of Treasurer of Calais, and Comptroller to the Household. Sir Thomas died December 29, 1604, and from him the MS. descended to the daughters and coheirs of Charles second and last Marquis Cornwallis, who presented it to Lord Braybrooke, as mentioned in a memorandum at the beginning of the volume. But in the Calendar with which the MS. commences, we find, on the 8th of March, the dedication of the Church of Gorleston in Suffolk, recorded in letters of gold, whence we may reasonably infer that it was written and illuminated for the Monastery of Austin Friars situated on that spot, which was founded in the latter end of the reign of Edward the First. The festival of St. Andrew, the patron of the monastery, is also entered in golden characters, and more than once in the volume is the Passion of that Saint delineated.

As the family of Cornwaleys was settled in Suffolk, it may be supposed that at the spoliation of religious houses this book fell into the hands of Sir Thomas Cornwaleys, who, fortunately for admirers of art, preserved it from any further injury than the erasure of the name of Thomas of Canterbury out of the roll of saints. The Calendar is beautifully illuminated throughout with borders, in which appear the heads of the persons canonized; and at the close is a painting, the full size of the MS. representing the Crucifixion, surrounded by a splendid border of gold and colours, in which the royal arms of England and France are often repeated. On the next folio commences the Psalter, the initial letter of which is one of the most elegant and exquisite specimens of illumination ever executed, containing no less than thirty figures illustrative of the descent of our Saviour from Jesse, the Crucifixion, and Glory in heaven. The arms of England and France are introduced around it in a narrow border, whilst the entire page is encompassed with a deeper border, splendidly coloured, in which are delineated whole-length figures of apostles, saints, and scripture subjects. The text of the volume is written in a large, beautiful square letter, and is profusely ornamented with borders and initial letters. Many of the former terminate in very elegant scrolls, with figures or grotesques on the margins, amongst which is a whimsical groupe representing the service for the dead performed by hares and dogs. Many coats of arms are introduced throughout, and among them may be recognized those of Warren, Clare, Trumpington, Beauchamp, Valence, Clifford, Darcy, Devereux, &c. At the end of the Psalter follow the Mattins and Laudes for the Dead, the Litany, Vespers for the Dead, and other prayers.\*

The other book is a copy of the Aldus Pliny, *large paper*, in three volumes octavo, the only one, I believe, known to exist, except that which Brunet points out as in the Magliabechi Library at Florence. The history of this book is perhaps as extraordinary as its rarity. The first and second volumes, one of which contains the autograph of Sir Henry Nevill, the Ambassador, were in the library at Billingbear, and had been remarked by Dr. Dampier the Bishop of Ely (himself a great collector), who regretted that the set was imperfect. Some time afterwards he accidentally purchased a third volume of the same work, in large paper, at a book-stall, and recollecting the circumstances, presented it to his cousin, Mr. Neville,† and from the singularity of the binding, and the ornaments exactly corresponding, it turned out, when the three books were compared, that the one recovered actually belonged to the set, and *was the identical book that had been so long missing*.

\* For the description of this book I am chiefly indebted to Sir Frederic Madden.

† The owner of Billingbear, and grandfather to the present possessor, 1835.



We next come to  
THE SOUTH LIBRARY,

22 feet 11 inches long, 22 feet wide, 17 feet high ;

Which is fitted up with book-shelves, and intended for the reception of topographical works. The curtains, of crimson Florentine damask, were presented to Henry Nevill,\* of Warfield, Berks, in 1670, by Cosmo, the third Grand Duke of Tuscany, with whom, from letters still extant in the family, he appears to have lived in habits of intimacy. The damask is in good preservation, and the saltier, the first quartering of the Nevilles, is worked in the pattern.

Over the chimney is a portrait of Sir John Griffin, Lord Howard de Walden, by West, in a General's uniform, with a red ribbon. He is sitting in his tent, and has a military cloak thrown over his shoulders, upon which is the star of the Order of the Bath.

Over the doors are portraits of his two wives:—

1. Anne Mary, daughter of Colonel John Schutz ; ob. 1764.
2. Katherine, daughter of William Clayton, Esq. of Harleyford ; ob. 1807.

Painted by West, in the costumes of the Sibyls of Domenichino and Guercino.

THE DRAWING-ROOM,

39 feet 6 inches long, 22 feet 6 inches wide, 16 feet 11 inches high,

Has been recently enlarged, by taking into it a small apartment at the west end ; the ceiling, with the cornices and deep friezes, were executed at the same time, from patterns in different parts of the house. The chimney-piece, of carved wood, resembles in character those already described, and is richly gilded. The walls are hung with crimson flock paper.

PICTURES.

WEST SIDE.

- |                                      |                                     |
|--------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| 1. Spanish General,                  | in the manner of <i>Rembrandt</i> . |
| 2. St. Catherine,                    | <i>Guercino</i> .                   |
| 3. Portrait of Jane Lady Braybrooke, | <i>H. W. Pickersgill, 1834.</i>     |
| 4. Virgin and Child,                 | <i>Sasso Ferrato.</i>               |

\* Second son of the third Sir Henry Nevill of Billingbear.

3 Rubens Spandau House 21. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840. 841. 842. 843. 844. 845. 846. 847. 848. 849. 850. 851. 852. 853. 854. 855. 856. 857. 858. 859. 860. 861. 862. 863. 864. 865. 866. 867. 868. 869. 870. 871. 872. 873. 874. 875. 876. 877. 878. 879. 880. 881. 882. 883. 884. 885. 886. 887. 888. 889. 890. 891. 892. 893. 894. 895. 896. 897. 898. 899. 900. 901. 902. 903. 904. 905. 906. 907. 908. 909. 910. 911. 912. 913. 914. 915. 916. 917. 918. 919. 920. 921. 922. 923. 924. 925. 926. 927. 928. 929. 930. 931. 932. 933. 934. 935. 936. 937. 938. 939. 940. 941. 942. 943. 944. 945. 946. 947. 948. 949. 950. 951. 952. 953. 954. 955. 956. 957. 958. 959. 960. 961. 962. 963. 964. 965. 966. 967. 968. 969. 970. 971. 972. 973. 974. 975. 976. 977. 978. 979. 980. 981. 982. 983. 984. 985. 986. 987. 988. 989. 990. 991. 992. 993. 994. 995. 996. 997. 998. 999. 1000.

AUDLEY END.

119

5. Joseph, husband of Mary, *Guido.*
- ✓ 6. Woodland Scene, *Nicolo-Poussin.*
7. Venus going into the Bath, *La Forêt.*
- ✓ 8. Interior of a Church, *H. Steenwyck.*
9. Flemish Landscape, with Peasants, { *Mompert,*  
the Figures by *J. Breughel.*
- ✓ 10. Interior of a Church, *De Neef.*

NORTH SIDE.

- ✓ 11. View on a River, with a Tower and Rocks, *J. Asselyn.*
- ✓ 12. View of Venice, } *Canaletti.*
- ✓ 13. View of Venice, }

These two pictures were painted for Berkeley Bishop of Cloyne.

- ✓ 14. View of Schevening, 1648, *Vangoyen.*
- ✓ 15. View of Nimeguen, 164(5), *Vangoyen.*
- ✓ 16. Shipping on the coast of Holland, *De Vlieger.*
- ✓ 17. Marriage of St. Catherine, *Andrea del Sarto.*
- ✓ 18. Dutch Landscape, *Bredael.*
- ✓ 19. Landscape, with Rocks, 15 x 20, *Berghem.*
- ✓ 20. Dutch Landscape, *Bredael.*
- ✓ 21. Our Saviour and the Money-changers, *Rembrandt.*
- ✓ 22. Landscape, *Both.*
- ✓ 23. Landscape, with Cattle, black - brown, *Berghem.*
- ✓ 24. Battle Piece, *Wouvermans.*
- ✓ 25. Portrait of a Young Man unknown, *Holbein.*
- ✓ 26. A Storm at Sea, *Bonaventura Peters.*

EAST SIDE.

- ✓ 27. Paracelsus the Physician, *Jordaens of Antwerp.*
- ✓ 28. Winter, } *Molenaer.*
- ✓ 29. Summer, }
- ✓ 30. The Misers, *Quintin Matsys.*
- ✓ 31. Angels appearing to the Shepherds, *Teniers*, in the manner of *Bassan.*
- ✓ 32. A Chymist's Shop, *Adrian van Paape*, a pupil of Gerard Douw.
- ✓ 33. The Fiddler, *Frank Hals.*

Formerly in the Collection of Sir Luke Schaub, and thought to be a portrait of the Painter himself.

1688-1697 - 1698 - 1699 - 1700 - 1701 - 1702 - 1703 - 1704 - 1705 - 1706 - 1707 - 1708 - 1709 - 1710 - 1711 - 1712 - 1713 - 1714 - 1715 - 1716 - 1717 - 1718 - 1719 - 1720 - 1721 - 1722 - 1723 - 1724 - 1725 - 1726 - 1727 - 1728 - 1729 - 1730 - 1731 - 1732 - 1733 - 1734 - 1735 - 1736 - 1737 - 1738 - 1739 - 1740 - 1741 - 1742 - 1743 - 1744 - 1745 - 1746 - 1747 - 1748 - 1749 - 1750 - 1751 - 1752 - 1753 - 1754 - 1755 - 1756 - 1757 - 1758 - 1759 - 1760 - 1761 - 1762 - 1763 - 1764 - 1765 - 1766 - 1767 - 1768 - 1769 - 1770 - 1771 - 1772 - 1773 - 1774 - 1775 - 1776 - 1777 - 1778 - 1779 - 1780 - 1781 - 1782 - 1783 - 1784 - 1785 - 1786 - 1787 - 1788 - 1789 - 1790 - 1791 - 1792 - 1793 - 1794 - 1795 - 1796 - 1797 - 1798 - 1799 - 1800.

34. Moonlight Scene, } *blue - black & white*  
 35. House on Fire, } *Car. 187 x 20* . *Vanderneer. PA 445 (12)*  
 36. Sir Dudley Carlton, of Imber Court, Surrey, . *Not Vandyck.*

Secretary to his uncle of the same names, who was created Viscount Dorchester during his embassy to the Low Countries, knighted in 1629, and in 1637 made a Clerk of the Council. *30 x 25 ft. and 2 1/2 in*

This portrait came from Culford.

Immediately adjoining is

### THE SALOON,

60 feet long, 27 feet 3 inches wide, 20 feet 8 inches high ;

Which would be more properly approached by the folding doors at the north end from the hall-staircase, already described. It was originally called the Fish Room, after the dolphins and sea-monsters represented in bold relief upon the ceiling, which is of stucco, and divided into thirty-two compartments, ornamented with raised borders. From each angle of these compartments hang pendants of considerable dimensions, elaborately wrought, and producing a striking and singular effect. The fittings of the walls are of woodwork, painted in white and gold, and carried up twelve feet from the ground ; the cornice and frieze being supported by pilasters placed at equal distances, the spaces between which, are allotted to portraits, in whole length, of the different persons connected with the history of Audley End, let into arches, serving as frames, and the spandrils of which are filled with rich foliage. Upon the wall above the cornice, which has a bold projection, are quatre-feuilles, worked in stucco, probably added after the room was finished, and not in character with the ceiling. The frieze is deep, and decorated with lions' heads and a variety of other patterns, carved in wood. The pilasters are also surmounted by grotesque heads. The curtains are of yellow damask. The large western bow, to which you ascend by three steps, is raised above the level of the floor of the room. The chimney-piece is completely in keeping with the rest of the apartment, and though not dissimilar to those which have been already described on the same floor, greatly surpasses them in the beauty of the carved work and the brilliancy of the gilding.\* In the centre are

\* Two of the figures supporting the cornice are represented in page 56.



emblazoned the arms of Thomas Earl of Suffolk, impaling Knyvett and his quarterings, and encircled with the Garter. The female figures and ancient heads, on each side, as well as the arms and crests of Lord Howard de Walden, and his two wives, were painted by Rebecca.

One of the pannels at the north-west corner of the room is thus inscribed :—

“ Henry VIII. A.D. 1539, granted the Monastery of Walden, on the site of which this house now stands, to Lord Chancellor Audley. Elizabeth A.D. 1597, by special writ, summoned to Parliament Thomas Lord Howard de Walden, in the next reign created Earl of Suffolk. He built this house A.D. 1616. After many reductions, it descended to Sir John Griffin Griffin, K.B., confirmed Baron Howard de Walden A.D. 1784. He, among other additions and alterations, refitted (the ceiling excepted) this Saloon, to commemorate the noble Families through whom, with gratitude, he holds these possessions.

#### PORTRAITS.

##### NORTH SIDE.

1. Lord Chancellor Audley, . . . . . after *Holbein*.
2. Margaret, his daughter and sole heiress, second wife of Thomas fourth Duke of Norfolk.

##### EAST SIDE.

3. Thomas, fourth Duke of Norfolk, her husband, from a portrait in the possession of the Duke of Norfolk.
4. Thomas, first Earl of Suffolk, who built Audley End, a view of which is seen in the back-ground.

Son of the Duke and Duchess of Norfolk above-mentioned, from an original portrait at Knole.

5. Theophilus, second Earl of Suffolk, said to be from an original in the family.

*The above Pictures were all copied by Biagio Rebecca.*

6. James, third Earl of Suffolk, . . . . . copied by *Zeeman*,  
From an original Portrait at Dingley in Northamptonshire, the ancient Seat of the Griffin family.

7. Susannah, daughter of Henry Earl of Holland, first wife of James Earl of Suffolk, . . . . . copied by *Zeeman*,  
From the original at Dingley.

## SOUTH SIDE.

8. Lady Essex Howard, . . . . . *Sir Peter Lely.*  
Sole daughter of James Earl of Suffolk, by his first wife, and the eldest of  
his two coheiresses; married Edward, first Lord Griffin, of Dingley.
9. Edward, first Lord Griffin, . . . . . *Zeeman, after Lely.*  
Ob. in the Tower 1710.
10. James, second Lord Griffin, son of the preceding,  
*Zeeman, after Kneller.*

## WEST SIDE.

11. Elizabeth Countess of Portsmouth, . . . . . *Jarvis.*  
Eldest daughter of James Lord Griffin.\*
12. Honourable Anne Whitwell, her sister, . . . . . *Rebecca, after De Garr.*
13. Sir John Griffin Griffin, Baron Howard de Walden and Braybrooke,  
in the robes of the Order of the Bath, . . . . . *Rebecca.*

Over the doors are—

14. Henry VIII. . . . . after *Holbein,* }  
15. Queen Elizabeth, . . . . . after *Zuccherro,* } copied by *Rebecca.*  
From the originals at Kensington and Hatfield.

Leaving the Saloon we return to

## THE SOUTH LOBBY,

in which are five portraits by *Sir Peter Lely.*

1. Ralph, second Lord Grey of Werke, . . . . . *Engraved by Browne.*  
Of Chillingham Castle, Northumberland. Ob. 1675.
2. Catherine his wife. *Vide page 114, n° 11.*  
*Engraved by Browne.*

3. The Honourable Ford Grey, their eldest son,

Who succeeding to his father's title and estates, was by King William created Earl of Tankerville in 1695, and sworn of the Privy Council, and in 1700 made Lord Privy Seal. Nevertheless he had been deeply implicated in Monmouth's rebellion, and has always been accused of having run away from the battle of Sedgemoor; and his private character was notoriously profligate. Ob. 1701, s. p. m. *Engraved by Harding.*

\* Cole says, "She was as stately and proud as Lucifer; no German princess could exceed her."  
*Athenæ Cantabr.*

- He was sometime Governor of Barbadoes, and died unmarried 1706, when the Barony became extinct.

- Married Richard Neville, Esq. of Billingbear. *Engraved by Browne.*

THE PICTURE GALLERY,

which connects the two wings, and contains the following

SOUTH SIDE.

1. Sir Thomas Cornwallis, on pannel.  
In a black dress, with a cap and feather, his left hand resting upon a  
long gold chain. *Vide page 101, n° 2.*
2. Anne his wife,  
Daughter of Sir John Jerningham, Kt. of Somerleyton, Suffolk.

## WEST SIDE.

3. Sir Frederic Cornwallis, the first of the family who was ennobled.  
In black, with long hair and a turnover, holding a white wand. He was the second son of Sir William Cornwallis, Knt.; and after distinguishing himself in the King's service during the Civil Wars, followed the fortunes of Charles the Second, and was created Baron Cornwallis of Eye immediately after the Restoration, and made Treasurer of the Household; but he survived his honours only a few months, dying suddenly in January 1662.
4. Charles, second Lord Cornwallis.  
Son to the preceding. He had been knighted at the Coronation in 1661. Ob. 1673; buried at Culford.
5. Charles, third Lord Cornwallis, Lely.  
Eldest surviving son of the preceding. *Vide page 101, n° 3.*



6. Elizabeth his wife, *Sister of Lady Ligonier - Fox*  
Daughter of Sir Stephen Fox. The picture mentioned in page 101.
7. Charles, fourth Baron Cornwallis. *1740 1741 1742*  
*Vide page 101.*
8. Charlotte his wife, *Sister of*  
Daughter, and at length sole heir of Richard Earl of Arran.
9. Charles, eldest son of the preceding Peer, *1740 Cornwallis*  
Fifth Baron and first Earl Cornwallis. *Vide page 101.*
10. Elizabeth his Lady, *Sister of*  
Eldest daughter of Charles second Viscount Townshend.

## NORTH SIDE.

11. Jane Countess of Northampton. Sister to n° 6. *1740 Lady Ligonier*
12. Charles, afterwards first Marquis Cornwallis, and his brother Henry,  
when boys. *1740 1741 1742*  
Henry died in 1761, a captain in the army. *Painted in 1742.*
13. The Honourable Henrietta Maria Cornwallis, *1740 1741 1742*  
Daughter of Frederic Lord Cornwallis by his first Lady. Ob. unmarried. *See note*

## EAST SIDE.

14. Dorothy Countess of Arran, *1740 1741 1742*  
Daughter of John Ferrers, Esq. of Tamworth Castle, mother to Charlotte Lady Cornwallis (n° 8).
15. Lady Isabella Scott, *1740 1741 1742*  
Daughter of Charles third Lord Cornwallis, by his second wife, the widow of James Duke of Monmouth. Ob. unmarried 1748.
16. Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Ashburnham, Knt. of Ashburnham in Sussex. *1740 1741 1742*  
First wife of Sir Frederic Cornwallis. Ob. at Oxford 1643-4, and buried in Christ-Church Cathedral. She had been a Maid of Honour to Henrietta Maria. The alliance being disapproved of by Lady Bacon, probably upon financial grounds, for there could be no other objection, she refused to see her son, upon which the King and Queen, who had

promoted the marriage, and endowed it with 3000*l*. addressed the letters given in the note subjoined, to Lady Bacon, and effected a reconciliation.\*

\* CHARLES R.

Trustie and well beloved, We greete you well. In o<sup>r</sup> gracious favo<sup>r</sup> to a faithfull and worthie servant to o<sup>r</sup> dearest consort, wee were pleased to hono<sup>r</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> sonnes marriage both with o<sup>r</sup> royall presence, and by admittinge the ceremonie to be done in a place where none have accesse but such as the Kinge purposeth to hono<sup>r</sup>. Hereby wee doubt not but (as you have just cause) you have receyved much comfort. And to increase it further by removeing all misprision, w<sup>ch</sup> by the shortnesse of tyme, governed by o<sup>r</sup> affaires, might happen, wee hereby will you to attend us at Newmarkett, whither wee purpose speedilye to repaire, and where you shall understand o<sup>r</sup> further pleasure and grace towards yo<sup>r</sup> selfe and yo<sup>r</sup> son. Given at o<sup>r</sup> Court at Whitehall the fourth day of January, in the sixt yeare of o<sup>r</sup> reigne, 1630.

To o<sup>r</sup> trustie and welbeloved the ladie Jane Bacon.

Sealed with the Royal Arms.

HENRIETTE MARIE R.

Right trustie and right well beloved, wee greet you well. Having taken into o<sup>r</sup> particulare care and contemplation the good of your sonne Sir Frederick, in regard of his matching with one who serves us in a place of such nearnes, wee cannot but be very soary to understand that you are displeased with him for doing that whereby he hath made himself so pleasing and acceptable to us. Hence is it that wee have thought ourselfe tied both in honor and charitie to desirc you that you wold not, out of any misconstruction of his proceedings, continue to withdrawe your countenance from him, but at our intercession vouchsafe to look upon him with the eye of a mother, assuring yourself that the gracious intentions which wee carrye towards our servant and his wif, shall extend themselves in so large a measure both towards him and towards you (if you will make use of them) as at last your owne good nature will acknolledge that your sonne could not have taken a better course, eyther for his owne advancement or for your satisfaction, then that wherein he is for the present. And so much you may beleve from the mouthe of this bearere, one of the gentlemen ushers of our privie chamber, untill you heare it from our owne, which, if you do not frustrat the King's expectation, may be before wee go from hence. Till when, and ever, wee committ you to the protection of the Almightye. Given under o<sup>r</sup> hand at Newmarket this four-and-twentieth day of January 1630.†

Indorsed—To our right trustie and right well beloved The Lady Bacon.

HENRIETTE MARIE R.

Right trustie and right well beloved, wee greet you well. Wee are so sensible of the respect that you have shewed to o<sup>r</sup> request in receyvinge againe your sonne into yo<sup>r</sup> favor, that wec cannot chuse but let you know that wee take it very thankfully at y<sup>r</sup> hands. If we can prevaile but this much further with you, that you will extend the same kindnes towards yo<sup>r</sup> daughter in law, and so receive them both into y<sup>r</sup> motherly care, you shall put such an obligation upon us as wee shall never forget, but remember upon all occasions wherein our favour can be of any use unto you. And with this assurance wee committ you to the protection of the Almightye. Given under o<sup>r</sup> hand at Newmarket this one-and-twentieth day of January 1630.†

Indorsed—To o<sup>r</sup> right trustie and right well beloved The Lady Bacon.

---

† The dates of these two letters appear to be incorrect, but are copied from the originals at Audley End: the signatures only are autographic.

17. Elizabeth, second wife of Frederic first Lord Cornwallis,  
Daughter of Sir Henry Crofts, Knt. of Saxham, Suffolk.

Over the south door—

18. The Honourable Frederic Cornwallis,  
Seventh son of the fourth Lord, consecrated Bishop of Lichfield and  
Coventry in 1750, and promoted to the See of Canterbury in 1768. Ob.  
1783, aged 70; buried at Lambeth.

Over the chimney—

19. A young Person on horseback,  
Said to be George Villiers first Duke of Buckingham, to whose pictures it  
bears some resemblance, but the dress belongs to a later period.

All the portraits in this room came from Brome Hall in Suffolk.

In the NORTH LOBBY, which we cross in the way to the Chapel,  
are the following portraits:—

1. Rear Admiral Matthew Whitwell, Ob. s. p. 1789. Brother to John Lord Howard de Walden.
2. Honourable James Griffin, a younger son of James Lord Griffin,  
Who died the day he came of age.
3. John Wallop, Earl of Portsmouth. Ob. 1763.
4. William Whitwell, Esq. of Oundle in Northamptonshire.  
Ob. 1753.
5. The Honourable Anne Griffin, his wife. Ob. 1770.
6. A Head of Lord Chief Justice Raynsford,
7. The Parting of Jacob and Laban.

*J. Reynolds. c. 1756*

*J. Reynolds. c. 1756*

*De Garr.*

The Vestibule at the back of the Screen, from whence the Hall is  
seen to great advantage, opens into the Chapel. It contains the fol-  
lowing pictures:—

1. The Passage of the Red Sea, } *Bassan.*
2. The Raising of Lazarus, }
3. The Crucifixion.
4. Our Saviour and St. John, as Children.

Against the wall is placed a model, in plaster, of the monument  
designed by Charles Rossi, and erected in St. Paul's Cathedral at the



Hon. George Berkeley II. Devon - Penn.  
Tillemann. - huge View of Strawberry Hill in landscape from

## AUDLEY END.

127

public expense, to the memory of Charles first Marquis Cornwallis. The model, which is half the size of the monument, was presented to Lord Braybrooke in 1835 by Lady Mary Singleton, the Marquis's only daughter.

### THE CHAPEL,

51 feet long, 26 feet 10 inches wide, 21 feet high,

Is situated at the north-west corner of the building, and originally occupied two stories; but the floor was raised about the year 1770 nearly to the level of the family seat, formerly a gallery, and the lower part converted into a housekeeper's room. The chapel, which has a nave and side aisles in miniature, was newly fitted up about the same period by Hobcraft, according to the fashion of the day, with pointed arches, clustered pilasters, and a groined ceiling, in the style called after its patron, *Strawberry Hill Gothic*, a mode of decoration sufficiently objectionable under any circumstances, but perhaps never adopted with less judgment or a worse effect than in a building of the date and character of Audley End. Upon the ceiling and walls of the family seat are emblazoned the arms and quarterings of the Audleys, Howards, and Griffins. The reading-desk is of carved olive-wood. The paintings upon glass in the two bow windows, representing the Adoration and the Last Supper, were designed by *Rebecca*, and executed by *Peckett*, of York.

Descending from the North Lobby by a staircase of oak, not very unlike the one already described, but of a plainer character, we find ourselves once more in the Entrance Hall, the walls of which are hung with the following paintings.

1. Richard Raynsford, Esq. of Dallington, son to the Chief Justice,  
M.P. for Northampton. Ob. 1707. *Kneller.*
2. Lady Elizabeth Home, . . . . . on pannel.  
Daughter and coheir of George Earl of Dunbar. Married Theophilus  
Earl of Suffolk. Ob. 1633.
3. Miss Anne Raynsford. *Vide page 107, n° 13.*
4. Tigress and Whelps, . . . . . after *Rubens.*

5. Poultry, . . . . . *John Van Olen.*  
 6. Head of Lord Audley.

Nine small Heads, painted on pannel, which came from Billingbear, where they had been above a century. They were probably purchased in Italy by Mr. Grey Neville *circiter* 1700. They are lettered as follows, in old characters :—

7. Danthes Aldigensis.  
 8. Attila Flagellum Dei.  
 9. Franciscus Petrarca.  
 10. Marsilius Ficinus.  
 11. Gonsalvus Ferdinandus cognomento Dux Magnus.  
 12. Beatrix.  
 13. Gotofredus Bolionius Hierusalem Rex primus.  
 14. Joan. Picus Mirandula.  
 15. Eccellinus de Romano Patavinorum Tyrannus.

There are also many other pictures in Lord and Lady Braybrooke's private apartments, and dispersed throughout the house, of which, so far as their names can be ascertained, a correct list is subjoined.

1. John G. Griffin, Lord Howard de Walden, . . . . . *Abbott.*  
 2. The Honourable Elizabeth Griffin,  
     Relict of Henry Neville Grey of Billingbear. Remarried John Earl of Portsmouth.  
 3. Richard Neville Neville, Esq. of Billingbear, 35-28. . . . . *Zoffani.*  
     Ob. 1793. *Richard Neville, Esq. of Billingbear, married in 1791*  
 4. Richard Aldworth Neville, Esq. 38-25. . . . . *Hoppner.*  
     His only son, second Lord Braybrooke; in Baron's robes; æt. suæ 53.  
 5. The same when young, 10-25. . . . . *Romney.*  
 6. The Honourable Catherine Neville, . . . . . a drawing by *Edridge.*  
     His eldest daughter.  
 7. Honourable Mary Lady Glynne, . . . . . *J. Jackson.*  
     Widow of Sir Stephen Richard Glynne, Bart. of Hawarden Castle, Flintshire, sister to the preceding.  
 8. Richard, third Lord Braybrooke, . . . . . *J. Jackson, 1822.*  
     Æt. suæ 38. *30-46*

9. James, second Lord Griffin, . . . . . *Kneller.*
10. Francis Lord Rawdon, . . . . . after *J. Reynolds.*  
Created in 1809 Marquis of Hastings, K.G. Ob. 1826.
11. The Honourable William Hervey, . . . . . *J. Jackson*, after *Abbott.*  
Fourth son of John Lord Hervey, and brother of the second, third, and  
fourth Earls of Bristol; in a General's uniform. Ob. 1815.  
*Engraved by Green in mezzotinto.*
12. Portrait of a young Gentleman. } In the style of *Lely*, and said to be
13. Portrait of a young Lady. } of the Raynsford family. *provenance.*
14. John Walrond, Comte de Welderen, . . . . . *Nathaniel Dance.*  
Many years Ambassador from Holland at the Court of London, and  
Knight of the Teutonic Order. He married Anne, sister of Lord Howard  
de Walden, Maid of Honour to the Princess of Orange, and died s.p. 1807.
15. Portrait of a Nobleman unknown; in Baron's robes.
16. Portrait of a Lady.  
Probably the wife of the preceding. These two portraits came from Brome.
17. Anne, daughter of Sir John Heydon of Baconsthorpe, Knight, Sur-  
veyor of the Ordnance to Charles I. Ob. 1678. whole length.  
Æt. suæ 8, 1637. She married Col. Richard Nevill, of Billingsbear.
18. Henry Neville Grey, Esq. of Billingsbear, . . . . . *Dahl.*  
Ob. 1740.
19. Catherine Neville, his only sister.  
Married Richard Aldworth, Esq. of Stanlake. Ob. 1720.
20. Miss Anne Raynsford, with a dog. *Vide page 107, n° 13, W. Lely.*
21. Rev. William Parker, D.D.  
Rector of St. James's Westminster. Ob. 1801, aged 88. He married  
Mary, sister of John Lord Howard de Walden.
22. Charles Watson, second Marquis of Rockingham, after *J. Reynolds.*  
In the robes of the Garter. Ob. 1782.
23. The Honourable Elizabeth Griffin. *Vide page 121.*  
Afterwards Countess of Portsmouth.
24. The same, with a dog, . . . . . *Dahl.*



25. King James the Second.

26. Marie Beatrix d'Este, his Queen.

27. Mary Isabella Duchess of Rutland, . . . after *J. Reynolds*.

Fifth daughter of Charles fourth Duke of Beaufort. Ob. 1831. *20-22 copy*

28. A Conversation Piece, . . . painted at Rome *circ.* 1774.

Representing R. A. Neville, afterwards second Lord Braybrooke, with a spaniel on his knee. Near him stand the Right Honourable John Staples, and Thomas Orde, created in 1797 Lord Bolton. The latter has his hat on. Behind them, Sir William Young, Bart. of Delaford, Bucks, sometime M.P. for St. Mawes, is seen leaning on his elbow and conversing with Mr. Byers, the Cicerone.

29. A Landscape, . . . after *Salvator Rosa*.

30. The Honourable Mary Townshend, in crayons, by *Hoare of Bath*.

Daughter of Charles second Viscount Townshend. Married the Honourable General Edward Cornwallis, Governor of Gibraltar. Ob. 1776, s. p.

31. }  
32. } A Gentleman and three Ladies of the Cornwallis Family, whose  
33. } names are lost ; formerly at Culford.  
34. }

35. Honourable Major-General Stephen Cornwallis.

Third son of Charles fourth Lord Cornwallis. Ob. 1743.

36. Richard Neville, Esq. M.P. for Berks. Ob. 1717.

37. Richard Aldworth, Esq. of Stanlake. Ob. 1738. *Vanderbanck*.

38, 39. Two Views of Hurstborne, near Andover.

The seat of John Earl of Portsmouth *circiter* 1755.

40. The same Lady as described n° 4, p. 101.

41. View of Billingbear, . . . { in water- }  
42. View of the Warren House, near Billingbear, { colours, } *Havell*.

43. Ferdinand Duke of Brunswick and Lunenbourg, K.G.  
Ob. 1792.

44. Charles William Ferdinand Duke of Brunswick Wolfen-  
bottle, K.G. Ob. 1806.

} *Parker.*  
after 2d. edit.  
The German

These portraits were copied from the originals painted for Sir Wm. Fawcett.

The original Offices at the back of the north front having been destroyed by Sir John Vanbrugh, it became necessary to substitute for them, rooms in the house converted to similar purposes, an arrangement which proved extremely inconvenient. Lord Howard was consequently obliged to erect an entirely new range of offices behind the north front, detached from the rest of the building. Unfortunately no attention was paid to their position or architectural appearance, and instead of being built round a court, and made to range with the house, which would have added very much to its importance and general effect, no alternative was left but to plant out the offices and conceal them by a yew hedge ; a plan is, however, under consideration, by which this evil will in a great degree be obviated.

---

Lord Howard, upon succeeding to the house in 1762, found it in a very dilapidated state ; but there were many other difficulties, of a more serious nature, which materially interfered with his plans, and might almost have been considered as insuperable. The recent partition of the Audley End estates had been made without reference to the mansion, which was then in the possession of Lord Effingham, so that the property allotted to Lady Portsmouth was bounded on the westward by the turnpike road, and on the south by a street reaching to the river, and in that street two tenements only belonged to her.

But the place had devolved upon a person not easily to be deterred from accomplishing any project which he had once conceived, his energies appearing to rise with the occasion that called them forth ; and he contrived by degrees to remove the village, and to purchase all the lands so peculiarly desirable from their contiguity to Audley End, and to acquire a variety of small estates intermixed with the old demesne. Still his first object was, in some degree to restore the house to its ancient splendour, for which purpose he consulted different architects, sparing neither pains nor expense in the undertaking. If his advisers erred in judgment, we must recollect that the alterations were planned about

the middle of the eighteenth century, at a period when the arts were at a very low ebb, and the prevailing taste was singularly ill suited to the task which he had to perform. Indeed, when we consider how many ancient mansions were either demolished or entirely spoiled by the miscalled improvers of that day, it is very much to the credit of the owner of Audley End that the house escaped so well.

To give an idea of the extent of the works, I need only add, from a memorandum in Lord Howard's own hand-writing, that he expended £100,000 in altering the house and grounds, exclusive of purchases. Nor was his successor, the late Lord Braybrooke, unmindful of the example, for, during the twenty-six years which he possessed Audley End, he added very materially to the comfort and ornament of the place, and besides increasing the property by the acquisition of many small estates, he bought from the Earl of Bristol the neighbouring manors of Littlebury and Wendens Ambo, with the farms and woods in those parishes formerly belonging to the Earls of Suffolk.

But much remained to be done by the author of these pages, as the house at the time when he inherited it had gradually got out of order, and was actually in a very bad state. And after the experience of the great outlay required to put the building into good repair, notwithstanding the large sums that had been from time to time expended for the same object, it was impossible not to admit that the former possessors of the house had judged right in reducing it, and that the demolition of the gallery was in some degree justifiable. The roofs have, however, by degrees been covered with new lead, and the turrets with copper; the defective stone-work is replaced, and window-frames of wood substituted for the old casements, in addition to the various alterations in the interior already described.

The works were superintended by Mr. Henry Harrison, and the drawings for the ceilings, friezes, and the fittings of the new library, designed by Mr. Henry Shaw.

The Stables, situated between the river and the turnpike-road, occupy a considerable space, the front extending to 170 feet. The building was certainly in existence at the time of the monastery, and is



supposed to have been used as the hostel, in which strangers were lodged and entertained. The south front is planted out, as it would have formed too conspicuous an object if seen at the same time with the house. The north front, represented in the annexed engraving, has some curious features, and, with its gables, projecting bows, and central porch, may be considered worthy of interest.



The grounds at Audley End are extensive, and although the surrounding hills preclude the advantage of distant prospects, there are many fine views of the house and Walden Church from different parts of the place; and the plantations, to which great attention has been paid, are annually improving and rising into importance.\* The park was formerly well wooded, but the older trees are rapidly going to decay, and feel the effects of every storm.† The Cam, upon its entrance into the Elysian Garden, falls from some height over an ancient mill-dam, converted by Lord Howard into a cascade in 1783, at which time he laid out the space below in parterres, and gave it the name above-mentioned, and built the Palladian Bridge over the river at the lower end. But the dampness of the situation, and the large evergreens growing up on every side, which in the course of years overshadowed the whole enclosure, rendered it, in spite of all other advantages, unfavourable to the culture of flowers. The walls have therefore been removed on the east and south sides, and the garden now forms part of the pleasure-ground. To replace it, a new flower-garden has been laid out, immediately adjoining to the house, with terraces, the design for which was principally made by Mr. William Gilpin, and it is connected by gravel walks with the Elysian Garden and the kitchen gardens, which are on a considerable scale, but require no particular description.

Upon the hill, to the eastward of the house, stands the Temple of Concord, erected by Lord Howard in 1792, on the occasion of the recovery of George the Third from his serious illness in 1789. The building

\* See an account of the dimensions and ages of several trees at Audley End, in the Appendix.

† During the tremendous gale which occurred on the 31st of August 1833, and lasted twelve hours, upwards of five hundred and forty trees were blown down upon the Audley End estate, and a great number had their limbs and branches mutilated.

is of stone, and open on all sides, and has a roof supported by twenty Corinthian pillars, with a paneled ceiling and friezes, decorated with groups of figures in bold relief. Near this spot, under some yew-trees, is seen an urn, upon the pedestal of which Lady Howard inscribed the following lines to the memory of her husband, when leaving Audley End for the last time, after his death.\*

“ O thou most loved, most honoured, most revered, .  
 Accept this tribute to thy memory due ;  
 Nor blame me, if, by each fond tie endeared,  
 I bring once more thy virtues into view.  
 These lovely scenes thy memory shall restore ;  
 For thee the silent tear be duly shed ;  
 Beloved through life, till life could charm no more,  
 And mourned till recollection’s power be dead.”  
 “ August 1797.”

Upon an eminence, near the entrance of the Spring Wood from the Deer Park, commanding an extensive prospect, rises a lofty column of the Corinthian order, surmounted by an urn, forming a conspicuous object, with the following inscription on the base :—

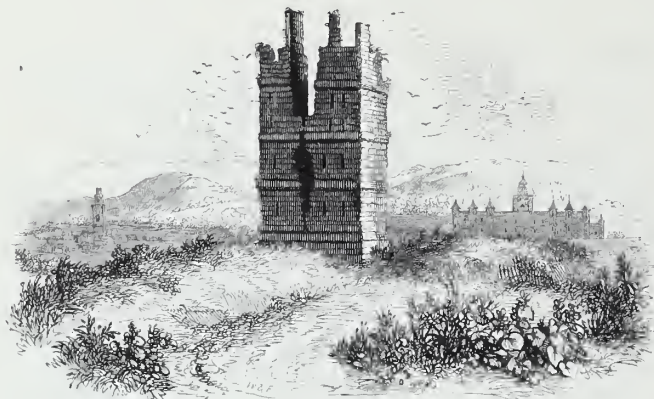
Elizabethæ,  
 Comitissæ de Portsmouth,  
 Johannes Gr. Griffin,  
 Grato Animo  
 Hæres  
 Filius Sororis  
 Posuit,  
 MDCCLXXIV.

The Circular Temple, which crowns the summit of the eminence to the westward of the house, was erected by Lord Howard, after a design of Mr. Robert Adam, to commemorate the successes of the British arms

\* The second stanza was taken from the Dirge in Cymbeline, by Collins. The first was written, or suggested, by Porteus Bishop of London.



in the war which terminated in 1763. Upon its site stood an ancient Hunting-tower, of which the sketch subjoined is taken from an engraving in "Stukeley's Itinerarium," made in 1722.



The Tower was probably much more picturesque than the Grecian Temple, to make way for which it was removed, and certainly a more interesting object, being described by Stukeley as "placed in a great Roman camp, called Ring Hill," (its present appellation,) though Morant considered the building as a ruined Belvedere, or warren-house. Gale had visited the spot prior to 1719, and noticed \* the remains of a square work upon an eminence, called by the common people, Starberry Hill,† and quotes Strype's "Life of Sir Thomas Smith" for the fact that Roman money had been found there, especially a golden coin of Claudius. Hollingshed‡ confirms this statement, adding, that—

"Not long since, a silver cup, of verie ancient making, was found neare to Saffron Walden, in the open fields among the Sterberie Hills, eared up by a plough, but of such massie greatness as it weighed more than 20 ounces."

The whole crown of this hill is inclosed by a circular intrenchment, surrounding a considerable wood, between which and the fosse is a wide

\* Reliquiæ Galeanæ, p. 117.

† The fields on the south side of the ring are still called "*The Strawberry Closes.*" *Starberry* signified a place where an army had lain.

‡ Chronicles, vol. i.

carriage drive. Within the wood is an area containing five acres, fenced in with a high paling, originally intended for a menagerie, but now stocked with gold and silver pheasants, and some other curious birds.

The Lodge at the entrance of the plantations from the London road, of which a view is given in page 1, was designed by Mr. Thomas Rickman, and completed in 1834.\* The Ice-house Lodge upon the hill, at the south extremity of the park, represented in the head-piece to this Chapter, was erected in 1827, under the direction of Mr. Henry Harrison, the porch being afterwards added by Mr. Buckler, and the arch by Mr. Rickman. In 1771 Lord Howard employed Mr. Robert Adam the architect to build the stone bridge of three arches over the Cam, in the road leading to Walden, for the use of the public, and munificently defrayed the whole expense himself. The entrance gateway, surmounted by the crest of the Howards, with the date of 1616, was restored in 1786.

At the extremity of the village or hamlet of Audley End, consisting of about forty cottages in a narrow street south of the mansion, and concealed by plantations, are some curious tenements of brick, probably as old as the beginning of the fifteenth century, not unworthy of notice. The buildings surround two courts, one of which is appropriated to ten old women, permitted to reside there by Lord Braybrooke, to whom the premises belong. The other court is occupied as a farm-house, together with the old chapel, long since converted into a barn; but there are no traces of its former destination, excepting an iron cross on the eastern gable, and the lofty ceiling, supported by oak beams; and this part of the building is in a very ruinous state. These premises were doubtless originally erected for purposes of charity, and perhaps placed under the control of the Monastery, having no especial endowment. At a later period, Thomas first Earl of Suffolk made some allowance to the inmates, and the building is described in the Parish Register as "*my Lord's almshouse*;" but his widow discontinued the payments, nor is there any tradition of their having been since claimed as matter of right.†

\* The bridge in this approach, shown in the vignette to the Preface, was built the year before, to replace one of wood destroyed by a flood.

† Vide page 38.

It is recorded in one of the chronicles of Walden Abbey, that on the festival of St. Mark, 1258, when Fulco, Bishop of London, and Hugo de Balsham, Bishop of Norwich, consecrated the church of Walden, Bishop Hugo performed the same ceremony for the chapel of "Infirmaria," and granted an indulgence to those who visited it on the feast of its dedication. It also appears, from an inquisition dated the 46th of Edward III, that Humphrey Earl of Essex, Hereford, and Northampton, was seized, *inter alia*, of the advowson of the hospital of the Abbey of Walden; we may, therefore, suppose the almshouses, or the site which they occupy, to have been the place alluded to, and this conjecture is confirmed by the premises having been described in some old leases as "The Hospital Farm."

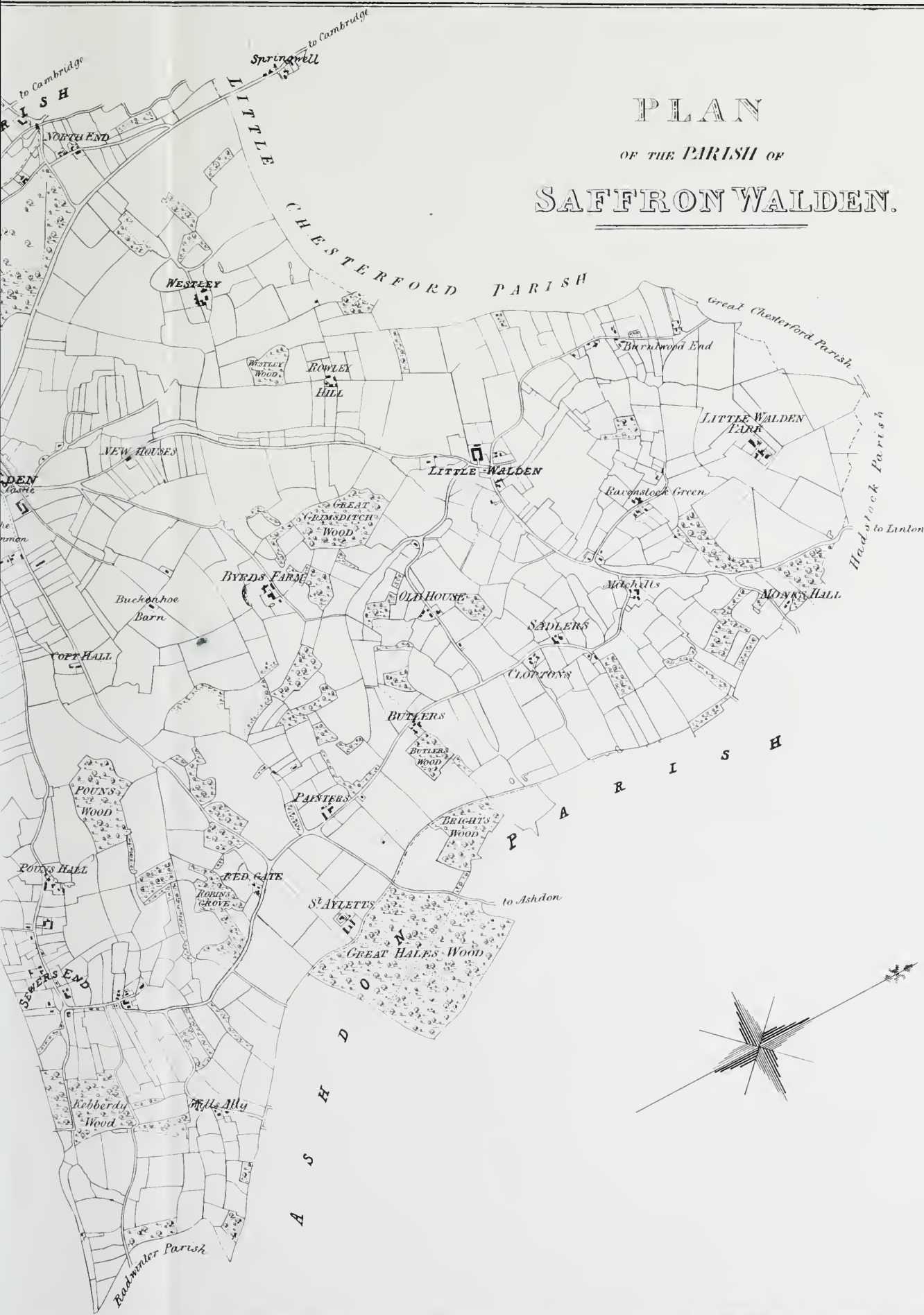








PLAN  
OF THE PARISH OF  
SAFFRON WALDEN.



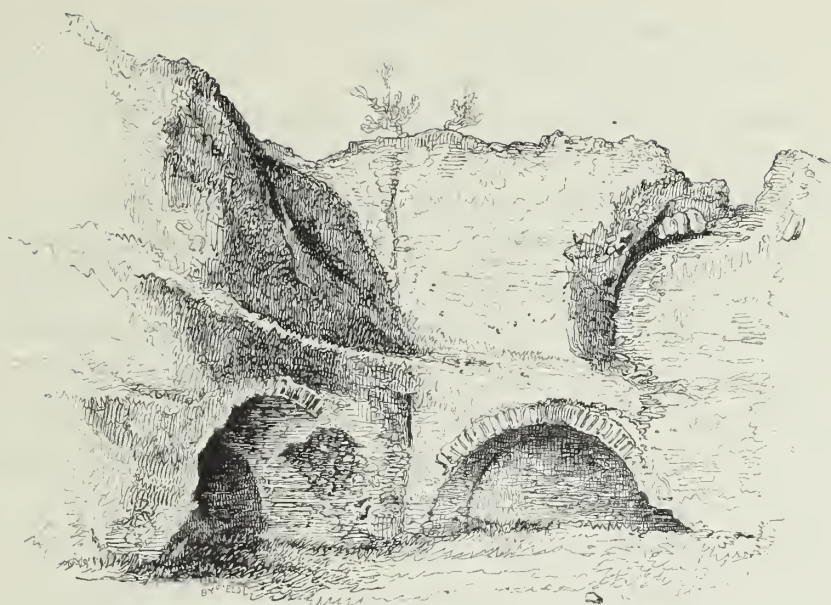




THE HISTORY  
OF  
WALDEN.







## THE HISTORY OF WALDEN.

---

### CHAPTER VI.

THE extensive and populous parish of Saffron Walden will best be described, in a geographical point of view, as situated in the north-west corner of the county of Essex, and distant forty-two miles from the metropolis. The parish, including the town, which occupies a considerable space, and is the principal place in the Hundred of Uttlesford, contains about seven thousand three hundred acres, and has always been computed to be twenty-seven miles in circumference. It is bounded on the north by Great and Little Chesterford, on the east by Hadstock, Ashdon, and Radwinter, and on the south by Wimbish, Debden, and Newport; Wendens Ambo, and Littlebury parishes, adjoining it on the western side.

The parish of Walden is situate upon the chalk, and, as it should seem, wholly on those upper beds of that formation which are characterized by containing layers of black flints. In the Museum at Walden there is a small collection of fossils, obtained from the immediate neighbourhood, where, however, they do not appear to occur in so great abundance as in the chalk ranges of Kent, and other parts of England. They consist of those species of *echinus*, *inoceramus*, *terebratula*, &c. which are commonly to be met with in the upper chalk. The diluvium may be characterized as of two distinct kinds: the one, and this probably forming the earliest deposit, consists of a stiff, bluish clay, containing numerous small rolled nodules of chalk, and also abounding in masses of *septaria*, specimens of *gryphæa dilatata*, and various substances derived from the Oxford clay, and other formations inferior to the chalk. This deposit completely conceals the regular strata for a few miles along the whole of the eastern side of the parish, and attains a thickness, as the well-diggers represent, of about a hundred feet. It may be worthy of notice, that the very same description of diluvium occurs, to a considerable extent, in Cambridgeshire, and so nearly resembles the gault in its general character that it bears the same name in this neighbourhood. The other kind of diluvium is a gravel composed of chalk flints and sand, intermixed with fragments of a great variety of primitive, secondary, and trap rocks. In this gravel the bones and teeth of elephants, oxen, deer, horses, &c. have been found in the partially decomposed state in which they so frequently occur in similar deposits. This diluvium varies much in mineralogical character, in some places is very coarse, and in others forms a good brick earth; and large specimens of Hertfordshire pudding-stone occasionally occur in it.

An important discovery of fossil remains took place in 1832 on opening a pit at the back of the village of Audley End, when no fewer than sixteen elephants' tusks, with several teeth of different sizes, as well as the bones of the animals above-mentioned, were brought to light, in a stratum of very dark gravel, about fourteen feet below the surface of the ground. One of these tusks measured in length eight feet, and was in shape nearly semicircular, like that of the *Lena*

elephant; but though got out whole, it gradually crumbled to pieces upon exposure to the air. The other specimens are preserved at Audley End.

In the lower parts of the parish pure water is obtained in great abundance, issuing from the fissures in the chalk; but the farms on the hills are mostly dependant upon ponds for their supply, few wells having been sunk through the clay, although this object might undoubtedly be attained. The Park at Audley End abounds in springs, the most considerable of which, still called Lady-well, and so named in the earliest records, was formerly supposed to possess medicinal virtues. Hollinshed, indeed, speaks of a spring not far from the house of Lord Audley, that had gentle aperient qualities, and was besides very delectable to drink, as he found by experience;\* but its reputation has not been preserved. The Cam may well be called *taciturnus amnis*, though it sometimes overflows the lawns at Audley End, and assumes the appearance of a lake; and on these occasions the trout and pike, which would otherwise be very abundant, are carried below Littlebury Mill, never to return.

The large water-course, called the Slade, which intersects the town, and, skirting the deer park, empties itself into the Cam, was formerly productive of great inconvenience to the inhabitants after heavy rains; and it is recorded in an old calendar,† that the great flood at Walden took place at six in the morning of Michaelmas-day 1555; and in 1795 a similar inundation occasioned serious mischief, and levelled the Park wall. But the Slade is now, for the most part, arched over, and will soon become a covered drain, by which a great nuisance in dry seasons would be obviated. Game of all sorts is very abundant throughout the neighbourhood, and especially upon the lighter soils. Some of the praiseworthy members of the Horticultural Society have compiled lists of the various objects of natural history which have occurred within the limits of the parish. It is not to be expected that these should embrace many that are either very uncommon or merely local, but the selection in the note may serve as a specimen of some of the more

\* Chron. vol. i. p. 355.

† Corporation Archives.



remarkable which these lists contain.\* A few more species might have been added, but as they are abundant in all chalk districts, it did not appear to be necessary.

The truffle, *tuber cibarium*, seems to have been long known at Audley End, being mentioned by St. Evremond, who was on a visit there in 1670. It is now very abundant in the chalky soil west of the house, and usually found a few inches below the surface, and under beech-trees. The truffle is obtained by means of dogs trained for the purpose, who being attracted by the smell, and scratching up the ground with their feet, indicate the exact spot where the fungus lies; and receive some cheese or bread as a reward after each discovery. These dogs are of a particular breed, originally brought from France, and now common in Sussex. They are small, and short-legged, having rough shaggy hair like water-spaniels. The truffle is much infested by a small brown

\* 1. MAMMALIA.

The Badger. (One specimen in 1835.)

The Otter and Martin were formerly taken, but appear now to be extinct.

2. AVES.

*Pandion haliaetus.* Osprey.

*Astur palumbarius.* Goshawk.

*Otus aurita.* Long-eared Owl.

*Scops Aldrovandi.* Scops Owl.

*Lanius excubitor.* Ash-coloured Shrike.

*Bombycivora garrula.* Chatterer.

*Loxia curvirostra.* Crossbill.

*Loxia pityopsittacus.* Parrot Crossbill.

*Procellaria glacialis.* Fulmar Petrel.

*Thalassidroma pelagica.* Stormy Petrel.

Most of these can only be considered in the light of accidental visitors.

3. INSECTA.

(*Coleoptera.*)

*Odacantha melanura.*

*Demetrias imperialis.*

*Acilius canaliculatus.*

*Gnorimus nobilis.*

*Saperda scalaris.*

*Macrolea Zosteræ.*

(*Neuroptera.*)

*Anax formosa.*

(*Lepidoptera.*)

*Papilio Machaon.*

*Colias Edusa.*

*Apatura Iris.*

*Polyommatus Eros.*

*Deilephila celerio.*

*Hepialus carnus.*

*Zeuzera Æsculi.*

*Cosmia diffinis.*

—— *trapetzina.*

*Anarta heliaca.*

*Brepha parthenias.*

4. PLANTÆ.

*Papaver hybridum.*

*Lathyrus aphaca.*

*Carduus eriophorus.*

*Hypopitys Europæa.*

*Melampyrum cristatum.*

*Epipactis grandiflora.*

*Bromus racemosus.*

beetle, *leiodes cinnamomea*, of which a particular account and accurate representation are given in *Curtis's British Entomology*.

The culture of saffron,\* from which the town of Walden during a long series of years derived so much advantage, and took its arms and prænomens, must not be passed over without notice. The *Crocus sativus*, by which designation the plant is commonly known, cannot be said to be indigenous in England, though it is not ascertained at what period it was first cultivated in this country. Hollinshed, indeed, asserts, that saffron was first planted at Walden in the time of Edward III.; and it is mentioned as a titheable commodity in a Compositio de Decimis, entered into by the abbot and vicar of Walden in 1444; and at a court held for the manor in 1518, the owners of certain hogs found trespassing in the saffron beds were presented.† And these facts sufficiently refute the tradition, that saffron was first brought to Walden by Sir Thomas Smýth, which, perhaps, had its origin in his successful attempts to revive the culture of the plant at a time when it was much neglected; or, it is possible that the circumstance of his noticing his native place in his treatise de Republicâ Anglorum, as *oppidum in agro blandissimo, croco ridente, situm*, may have given rise to the supposition. I know not whether it is worth adding, that Hackluyt ascribes the introduction of saffron into England to a pilgrim, who, wishing to benefit his country, stole a bulb of saffron, and hid it in his palmer's staff; but this legend is given as a matter reported at Walden.‡ At all events, the plant was extensively cultivated in the parish towards the close of the sixteenth century; and the neighbourhood soon followed the example; so that the quantity grown exceeded the demand, and the *Crokers* (for so the saffron farmers are styled by Hollinshed ||) gave one half of the flowers to those who picked the other, and completely glutted the market. The result may be easily imagined; there was a scarcity of saffron, from the ground being converted to some

\* *Saffron* is derived from the Arabic, *sahafaran*; hence the Moorish and Spanish words *azafran*, *azafraon*, *safran*; the Italian *zaffarano*; German, Dutch, Swedish, and French, *saffran*, or *safran*.—MILLER'S *Gardener's Dictionary*, vol. ii.

† Rot. Cur. vide page 176.

‡ Ed. 1599, vol. ii. p. 165.

|| Chron. vol. i. p. 392.

other use, or rendered less productive for want of manure; and, as I conceive, this was the time when Sir Thomas Smÿth interfered, and stimulated the saffron growers to fresh exertions. But the great importation of foreign saffron, together with the disuse of the plant in medicine, by degrees so diminished its value, that before the beginning of the last century the quantity grown at and near Walden annually decreased, and by the year 1790 it had disappeared entirely from the neighbourhood.

Dr. James Douglas informs us,\* that the saffron near Walden was usually grown on fallow land after barley, a dry mould lying over chalk being deemed preferable, and enclosures varying from one to three acres. The land was ploughed about Lady-day, with furrows drawn exceedingly close, each acre requiring from twenty to thirty loads of short dung, and being planted in July with about three hundred and ninety thousand roots. From this time no further labour was necessary, weeding excepted, till the flowers were ready for gathering, and this operation took place at sunrise, when the three yellow chives or stigmas were picked out with the style or string attached to them, and the rest of the flower was thrown away. The stigmas were then dried between two sheets of paper placed on a kiln, by which process their weight was diminished four fifths. After the land had been cropped with saffron for three seasons, the roots were taken up for replanting elsewhere, and the ground, according to Hollinshed and Camden, remained in a condition to bear several successive crops of barley without further dressing: a statement which it is, however, impossible to credit. Douglas estimates the charge of cultivating an acre with saffron at £23. 12s.; and supposing twenty-six pounds to be produced in three seasons, worth on an average 30s. per pound, the clear profit is assumed to amount to £13. 15s. No wonder, then, that as the outgoings increased, and the value of the crop sensibly diminished, the *Crokers* turned their thoughts to other speculations. The uncertainty of the price must have also been productive of considerable risk; and the charges for saffron presented at different periods to royal or distin-

\* Observations on the Culture of Saffron, made in 1723, 4, printed in the Philosophical Trans. vol. xxxv. p. 566.



guished visitors by the Corporation of Walden, extracted from their account-books, and given in the note below, afford the best criterion of the constant fluctuations in the value of that commodity.\*

The origin of most of our English towns is so uncertain that it becomes neither an easy nor an encouraging task to attempt to write their early history; and perhaps Livy adopts the wisest course under similar circumstances, when finding himself unable to give a satisfactory account of Rome in its infant state, he at once tells his readers, that *Quæ ante conditam condendamque urbem poeticis magis decora fabulis quam incorruptis rerum gestarum monumentis traduntur, ea nec affirmare, nec refellere in animo est.* With respect to Walden nothing is known of it anterior to the time of Edward the Confessor, nor have any important traditions on the subject descended to us even from a period much less remote, upon the validity of which we may confidently pronounce an opinion. I thought it right, indeed, during the progress of this work to endeavour to ascertain whether any records could be found tending in any degree to elucidate the subject, but, after a diligent search, aided by persons much more competent to the task, nothing of paramount interest was elicited; nor is it probable that any documents hitherto unexamined are in existence. I must then content myself with recapitulating such facts as have already found their way into different works of topography, hoping to be able to correct a few misstatements, to introduce some new matter, and on the whole to improve the arrangement.

Respecting the etymology of Walden, Hollinshed states, that the name is derived from the Saxon word *wald*, signifying a huge wood, or forest, and *end*, “as if you should say, the end of the wood, for being once at that point, the champain is at hand; or,” adds he, “it may be so called from *wald* and *dæne*, a low vale or bottom;” which last interpretation is adopted by Morant. We are told, from the same authority,

\* PRICES OF A POUND OF SAFFRON.

1548	.	.	.	£0 12 0	1653	.	.	.	£1 17 0
1561	.	.	.	1 5 0	1664	.	.	.	3 10 0
1614	.	.	.	3 3 4	1665	.	.	.	4 1 10
1631	.	.	.	0 18 0	1689	.	.	.	3 0 0
1647	.	.	.	1 2 0	1717	.	.	.	1 6 6

that at a later period Walden changed its name to Waldenburgh, and that the upper part of the town was styled Chipping from the Saxon word *zipping*, denoting a leaning or hanging. Perhaps, if we may presume to offer an opinion on the subject, the name may simply signify the walled place, *wall-den*, derived from British or Saxon words, having that meaning.

On the west and south sides of the town is an extensive range of stupendous earth-works, known by the name of the Battle or Peddle-ditches,\* which may be justly said to merit the attention of the antiquary. They commence in the Abbey Lane, close to the boundary wall of Mr. W. G. Gibson's grounds, and running for a considerable distance in a straight line to the westward, suddenly take a southerly direction, and terminate near the entrance of the town from the London road. The length of the southern bank is seven hundred and two feet; that of the western, four hundred and eighty; and they are about twenty feet high, and fifty broad at the base, and from six to eight at the top. The west bank formerly extended to a wet ditch at the end of the almshouse meadow, where ridges might be seen some years ago, but the ground is now levelled. Of the other bank also some vestiges are to be observed much further to the southward; and it was perhaps originally carried round that side of the town.

It has commonly been supposed that these ramparts were thrown up as outworks to the castle, but they unquestionably have no connexion with it, and from their character are obviously of much higher antiquity, probably of the same age as the Devil's Ditch, and those other great field-works with which Cambridgeshire is intersected. These Battle Ditch ramparts were not improbably the wall from which Walden took its name. The addition of Chipping to the name of the town at a later period, need not be referred to the Saxon *zipping*, for as the Empress Matilda granted a licence to Geoffrey de Mandeville, first Earl of Essex, to remove the market from Newport to Walden, the term *chepe* would furnish a more natural derivation.

Early in the reign of Edward III. the place took the name of Saffron Walden in consequence of the culture of the saffron plant; and the designation still remains. Roman coins are said to have been found at

\* These ditches have also been called *Pell*, *Repell*, *Besle*, and *Paigle*, by different writers.

Walden; but as the whole neighbourhood abounds in Roman remains, it is not easy to trace these objects to the precise spot whence they came. Fragments of a patera, having the appearance of alabaster, dug up near Walden, were exhibited by Mr. Holman in 1722 to the Society of Antiquaries; and in 1832 a small vessel of earthenware, presumed to be Roman, and now deposited in the Walden Museum, was turned up in digging the foundations of the new almshouse. The Battle Ditches appear to have been the scene of some sanguinary conflict, perhaps Roman, judging from one or two objects discovered, among a series of skeletons dug up in 1830, within a few yards of the western bank. These remains were found by some labourers employed in making a sunk fence, and planting trees, in Mr. W. G. Gibson's pleasure-ground, formerly a piece of waste. The skeletons were lying, to the number of fifty or sixty, in two rows, with their feet to the east, and only twenty inches below the surface of the ground; and this led to the inference that the party within the ramparts, probably the inhabitants of the town, had found leisure to bury their dead, by opening a trench, which was a hundred and twenty feet long, for that purpose. Nine out of ten holes sunk for planting trees in different parts of the field contained human bones, and in one place, near the south end of the trench, the remains of a man and horse, embedded in the chalk, were disclosed. There were also some skeletons of women, and bones of children. Many of the skulls appeared of remarkable size, and upon one an injury, inflicted by some heavy weapon, was distinguishable. The teeth in general seemed perfect and in a sound state, indicating that those to whom they had belonged were suddenly cut off, and in the prime of life.

But, to come to a period affording more authentic data. In the time of Edward the Confessor, Ansgar, already mentioned as his Master of the Horse, was in possession of Walden, then comprehending one manor, nineteen hides, eight carucates in demesne, twenty-two among the men or villans; wood, or mast for a thousand hogs, eighty acres of meadow, and one mill. And all this property was afterwards granted by William I. to Geoffrey de Mandeville. He was, as Camden expresses it, the first person who gave life to the place, by fixing his residence



there; and the town continued to improve under his descendants, deriving additional consequence from the establishment of the weekly market, and the foundation of the neighbouring monastery. We learn from Matthew of Paris that in 1252 a notable tournament was held at Walden, in which Roger de Leeburn encountered Ernauld de Mounteney, a valiant knight, and unhappily ran his lance into his throat under the helmet, it wanting a collar, whereupon Mounteney fell from his horse and died presently; and some persons supposed, that in regard his lance had not a socket on the point, Roger did it on purpose, in revenge for a broken leg which he had received from Mounteney while tilting with him on a former occasion; and the circumstances seem, at the least, to have justified the suspicion.

The institution of the Guild in 1400, and the expenses incurred some time afterwards in rebuilding and ornamenting the church, show that the resources of the parishioners must have been very considerable even at that early period, and, in the absence of all other documents, prove that the town must then have remained in a flourishing state; but, excepting some notices of Royal visits, no events whatever are recorded. The earliest of these took place in 1452, when Margaret of Anjou, coming to Walden, went both to the abbey and the church, where the ringers seem to have been fined for omitting to welcome the Queen with a merry peal.\* She was probably on her way to Norwich, because mention is made of her being at that city about the same time, in Fenn's Letters.† Of the visits of Elizabeth, and her successor James, enough has already been said; and we are left without any further data whatsoever till the reign of Charles I. who was at Walden with his Queen in 1631, and received an address from the Corporation; nor can it be ascertained whether the inhabitants took any part in the struggle between the King and the Parliament, which ensued shortly afterwards. A solitary entry, indeed, occurs in the Commons' Journals, by which it is ordered, on November 7, 1642, "That the Chamberlains, and other officers of the town of Walden, together with the inhabitants, do presently put themselves into a posture of defence, in providing all

\* Vide page 223.

† Vol. i. p. 68.

things necessary for the safety of the said town, according to the direction and ordinances of the militia." But a few years afterwards, in the spring of 1647, when the two Houses of Parliament had been persuaded by the Presbyterian leaders to disband the army, or draft a portion of it for service into Ireland, the troops under the command of Fairfax, disgusted at this determination, suddenly broke up from their cantonments near Nottingham, and drawing nearer to the metropolis, established themselves in Essex; and this movement was justified by the General on pretence of the difficulty of procuring further subsistence in an exhausted district.

From this time Walden, at which the head quarters of the army had been fixed, became the scene of very important negotiations, and the Earl of Warwick, Lord Dacres, Sir William Waller, General Massey, and Sir John Clotworthy, having been sent there by the Parliament as commissioners, the officers, to the number of two hundred, assembled in the church, and appointed General Hammond, and the Colonels Lambert, Rich, Lilburn, and Hewson, to represent them. After this the two parties went down to Fairfax's lodgings, where a convention was held; but the Commissioners failed in inducing the officers to consent to their propositions, or to permit the troops to engage in the service for Ireland, without receiving an assurance that they should be commanded by their former generals, in whom they placed implicit confidence. The meeting consequently broke up without any thing being arranged, and a remonstrance was immediately afterwards circulated for signature through the different regiments, in which complaints were made of the treatment experienced by the army, and indemnity for past conduct, arrears of pay, exemption from impressment for foreign service, compensation for wounds, pensions for the widows of those who had fallen, and a weekly provision of money to obviate the necessity of subsisting at free quarters upon the inhabitants, were demanded in the most peremptory terms. In consequence of these proceedings the petitioners were admonished by the House of Commons, that by persisting in such illegal courses they would be amenable to punishment as enemies to the state, and disturbers of the public peace;

but this attempt at intimidation only inflamed the general discontent. Two deliberative bodies were formed on May 15th by the army, in imitation of the Parliament, one consisting of commissioned officers, and the other selected from each troop and company; and they called themselves Adjutators, which term was soon changed by their enemies into that of Agitators.\* On the 21st of May, when Fairfax, who had been to London to endeavour to settle the differences, returned to Walden, he put the army into so much joy and quiet that the House of Commons ventured once more to proceed with the plan for disbanding the forces, which produced fresh disturbances; and on the 26th the General removed his head-quarters to Bury Saint Edmonds, the better to advise what was fittest to be done to keep the army from disorder. On the 4th and 5th of June a council of war being held at Newmarket, the troops subscribed a solemn engagement not to suffer themselves to be divided or disbanded without full satisfaction, and the common people of Essex, who had grown fond of the soldiers, presented a petition to Fairfax praying that he would mediate with the Parliament "not to disband this present army, whose constant fidelity and faithful resolutions had gained the favour of all true friends to a free nation."

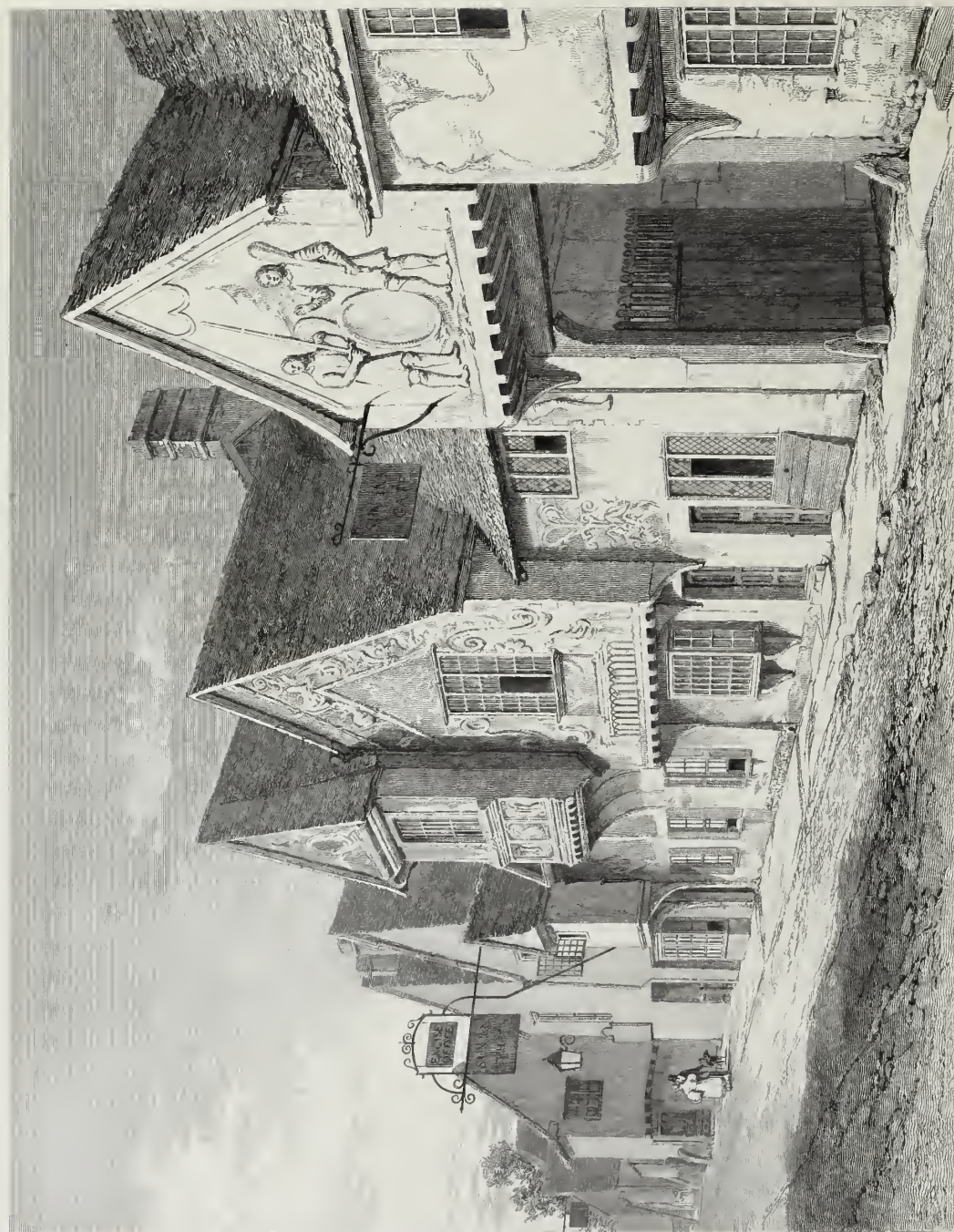
We hear no further of Walden in connexion with these proceedings; but it may be supposed from the above petition, that the troops while quartered in the town and its vicinity conducted themselves with propriety, and in no way became obnoxious to the inhabitants, for at other periods the Corporation seem to have been almost over-anxious to procure the removal of soldiers. In 1649 a small party of Royalists showed themselves in arms about Walden, with a view of aiding the King's forces then besieged in Colchester, but their career proved very short, for they were routed at Linton by a party of horse under Major Sparrow; Lloyd,† however, who mentions the fact, states no further particulars. At all events, Walden was happily exempted from those scenes of contention and bloodshed, to which so many other places were exposed during the civil wars. And from this time the town seems to have been well and peaceably governed, enjoying the same uninterrupted tranquillity which has fallen to the lot of the inhabitants for so many

\* Rushworth, Historical Collections, vol. i.

† State Worthies, vol. ii. p. 413.







J. C. Buckler

*Street Houses in Church Street*

centuries, and to which circumstance the gradual but continued improvement of the place must mainly be attributed.

The town stands about a mile from the south-west boundary of the parish; nor can we convey a better idea of its appearance than by adopting the description which Dr. Stukeley has given in a letter to Roger Gale:—"A narrow tongue of land," says he, "shoots itself out like a promontory, encompassed with a valley, in form of a horse-shoe, enclosed by distant and delightful hills. On the bottom of this tongue are seen the ruins of the castle; on the top or western extremity, the church, not unlike that of St. Mary's at Cambridge. The houses are ranged on the side of the hill and in the valley round the church, the base of which being as high as the buildings, is discerned above the roofs."

The town must have been of considerable size early in the fifteenth century, judging from the circumstance that most of the principal streets now existing are described in the old writings of that period by the identical names which they still retain. Among these the High Street is the most prominent, and contains many good houses. As is generally the case throughout the district, the buildings are for the most part of lath and plaster, but they have been for some time gradually disappearing at Walden, and giving place to more substantial structures of brick; and though the comfort of the inhabitants is much improved by the change, the antiquary cannot but regret the destruction of picturesque gables, and the elaborate plaster-work with which the fronts were decorated. As the Sun Inn, and the tenements adjoining, in Church Street, still present an interesting specimen of this sort of building, and their demolition may not long be delayed, I prevailed upon Mr. Buckler to make a drawing of them, from which the plate annexed has been engraved. I am unable to account for the personification of the gigantic figures represented over the gateway, nor has any tradition respecting them been handed down to us. The Market Place is open and spacious, and rendered more commodious by the removal of the mart for cattle to a yard at the south end of East Street, formerly the Eight Bells public-house, the site of which was purchased in 1831 for the purpose. The entrance into the Cattle Mart is through an archway

\* Printed in the Bibliotheca Topog. Brit. N° xix. p. 112.



of stone, and inclosed with iron palisades. The expenses attending this improvement, exceeding £1200, were defrayed by a public subscription. The southern entrance to the Market Place has also been widened by the removal of a house which obstructed the roadway, and was obtained at the cost of £400, raised in a similar way. A further advantage has resulted from lowering the hills upon the roads within the parish, leading to Newport, Linton, and Cambridge, by which means the approaches to the town are rendered much more convenient; and the works proved extremely beneficial in employing a large number of surplus labourers.

The history of the Castle at Walden is involved in the deepest obscurity; Camden, and other writers, ascribe it to the Mandevilles, while popular tradition would give the work a much higher origin; for we have seen, that Cosmo Grand Duke of Tuscany speaks of it as the Castle of Ansgar.\* There is no evidence by whom it was built, nor can we ascertain at what time it ceased to be habitable, though, from the silence of historians, we may conjecture that it was early a ruin. The building, the interior of which is shown at page 141, is now reduced to a mere mass of flinted grout-work, standing eastward of the church on the Castle Green, by which name the Common also was called as long as the whole space remained uninclosed. From foundations of walls, dug up lately in Church Street, the Castle appears to have extended in that direction. Grose gives a drawing of the ruin, engraved in 1787;† about which time Gough also visited it, and has left the following account of what he saw.‡

“The Castle at Walden,” says he, “is a square building, containing thirty-six feet within the walls, which are of rubble and flint, and twelve feet thick. What remains is the subterraneous part, in which are four or five circular arches, cut half way through the wall within. The present entrance is at the south-west corner; the walls are about thirty feet high. In the centre is a mass of flint called the Table, which served to support the beams, whose bearings are visible all round. To the right of the entrance is seen the gable of a staircase. At the north-west corner, without, is a square building, of the same materials, which

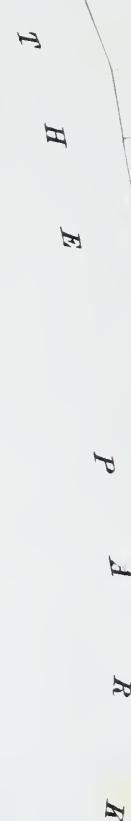
\* Vide page 88.

† Antiquities, vol. v. plate 69.

‡ Gough MSS. Bodleian Lib.



*THE DEER PARK*





# TOWN OF SAFFRON WALDEN.



## EXPLANATION.

- 1 The Church.
- 2 Vicarage.
- 3 Museum.
- 4 Castle.
- 5 Town Hall.
- 6 Almshouses.



does not seem to have communicated with the rest. The hill is artificial, of chalk thrown up, greatly levelled by the renter, Mr. J. Gibson; and previously to 1793 the rubbish in the centre was removed, and a barn erected."

The building at present possesses no architectural feature, except the semicircular recessed arches in the basement of the keep mentioned by Gough; nor is the staircase now to be traced. The walls are probably of the date of the twelfth century, built in the rude magnificence of those barbarous ages, when security was the only object to be attained. In 1796 the oval tower at the north-west angle of the Castle was erected by Lord Howard, for the purpose of hoisting a flag there; but the staff was blown down in a gale of wind, and not replaced. The ruins are now in the occupation of the trustees of the Museum, who intend laying out the grounds adjoining, and, if their funds will permit, forming a horticultural garden. It is also in contemplation to remove the barn from the interior of the Castle, which may lead to some discoveries, and will, at all events, render the ruin more accessible.

The Church, the Almshouses, and the old Manor-house of St. Aylootts, will be described in their proper places. The ancient door-way, of which a woodcut is given in page 162, belongs to the wall inclosing the house now occupied by Mr. Nathaniel Catlin. It appears to be of the time of Edward III.; but there is no trace of the history of the building.

In 1758 the Society of Antiquaries engraved an ancient mantelpiece,\* still to be seen in the house of Mrs. Mary Fiske, at Hogg's Green in Walden, placed over her kitchen chimney.† It consists of a massive oaken beam, eight feet six inches in length and one foot three inches broad, in the centre, carved in bold relief, with the following devices:—The figure of a *ton*, in a scroll, between the syllables MYD and DYL; which being read after them, makes up the word "Myddylton," the

\* Mr. Buckler's sketch of the mantelpiece, at the end of the Appendix, is more correct than the plate alluded to above.

† Hogg's Green House, belonging to the Myddylton family, was left by Joan Myddylton and her daughter Agnes, wife of Thomas Burgeant, to the almshouse; and sold afterwards to George Nicholls, the Recorder of Walden, who died possessed of it in 1605.—*Audley End Evidences*.



name of the person who formerly possessed the house, whose Christian name is probably denoted by the capital letter in the centre. On the sides are Arabic figures, giving the date of the year 1578, miscalled 1378 in the account published by the Antiquaries. The letters and figures, as well as the raised work, are formed of twigs of vine, leaves and branches of which, intermixed with clusters of grapes, are introduced on each side of the scroll.

The Dissenters, who are very numerous, and of several different denominations, have no less than six places of worship in the town. The Society of Friends claim the first notice, having, by their register of births, been established in 1639, though their meeting-house at the back of the High Street, where it still continues, was not opened till 1676.

The members of the Abbey Lane Meeting owed their origin to Jonathan Paine, vicar of Bishop Stortford, who being deprived of his benefice in 1662 by the Act of Uniformity, collected a congregation at Walden, three years afterwards, from among the descendants of the followers of John Bradford, said to have been once a popular preacher in that town,\* who was in 1555 burnt at Smithfield for his adherence to the Protestant faith. In 1694 the numbers of the society increasing, they erected a place of worship on a plot of ground in the Abbey Lane, purchased for the purpose, the site of which is now occupied by a much larger chapel, built by subscription in 1811, and vested in trustees. The grave-yard contains memorials to William Payn, James Sutherland, and Obadiah Hulme, three of the ministers.

Another society of Dissenters, described as Particular Baptists, was formed in 1711; and they continue to assemble for public worship at a meeting-house situate at Cats Corner, built by Robert Cosens of Saffron Walden,† who was steward of the Audley End estate.

\* Bradford had no connexion with the church at Walden, and was unquestionably neither vicar nor curate.

† By his Will,‡ dated 1st June 1727, he desired to be buried in the parcel of ground in Walden then lately purchased by him from Henry King, concerning which he had left his mind

‡ Proved at Doctors Commons 9th April 1729, by his executors, John Clarke and Thomas Wright.

The Baptist Meeting-house, held in trust for its congregation, was built in 1774, upon a freehold site at the south-west end of the High Street; comprising also a burying-yard and the minister's house, added in 1813; the expenses, including the purchase of the ground, having been defrayed by voluntary contributions. There is an endowment belonging to the congregation, of money invested in the Funds, producing £70 per annum, of which a small portion is allotted to the poor, and the remainder to the minister. The original members were seceders from the Abbey Lane Meeting.

In 1819 several Dissenters of different denominations withdrew themselves from the congregations to which they had belonged; and after assembling for worship in a private room for three years, built a small meeting-house in the London Road, opened in 1822.

The Wesleyan Methodists have also established a chapel at the back of Castle Street.

We have no precise means of accurately ascertaining the amount of the population of Walden anterior to the first parliamentary census

in writing. He limited his estate called the Hyde, in Great and Little Bardfield and Thaxted, in strict settlement successively upon his sister Mary the wife of John Clarke, his sister Ann wife of Thomas Wright, and his brother Thomas Cosens, of Youghall in Ireland, and their issue respectively; remainder to Henry Field, his said brother-in-law Thomas Wright, Skarlet Moody, and other trustees therein named. His house in Walden, where the testator lived, and a pew in the parish church, he limited for the benefit of his said sisters Ann and Mary, and his said brother Thomas, and their issue, in manner therein mentioned, with the ultimate remainder to the said Henry Field and the other trustees before named. His lands in Bishops Stortford, Thorley, and Great Hallingbury, in the counties of Hertford and Essex, he devised to the said Ann Wright for life, remainder to the said Henry Field and the other trustees before named. And as to the ground purchased by him from the said Henry King, and the buildings thereupon, the testator devised the same to the said Henry Field and the other trustees named, and their successors, in order that out of the rents of the property devised to them, they should "provide a suitable and proper person or persons to preach the Gospel of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ twice every Lord's-day in the meeting-house I have built for that purpose." And in regard to the choice of future trustees, and their power of presenting, with other matters relating to his charity, the testator adds, "I propose to leave my thoughts in writing; but if otherwise, I leave it to the prudence and integrity of my trustees to act on all accounts as shall be most agreeable for their consciences, to the increase of God's glory, the everlasting Gospel publishing, and for the good of poor mortals in their souls and bodies." And the testator provided, that if from weakness or wickedness his trustees perverted the property contrary to his intentions, the same should go over to his brother Thomas Cosens, his heirs and assigns.

in 1801, nor is the evidence afforded by the earlier parish registers in itself sufficiently conclusive. But assuming that in the seventeenth century one death in thirty-five took place annually, the inhabitants must at that time have exceeded two thousand eight hundred. The population, at all events, is now rapidly on the increase, as it appears from recent calculations, that about seventy-two are added to its numbers every year. The reader may, however, exercise his own judgment upon these statistical questions, by consulting the tables in the note, where he will find, in addition to the data taken from the parish registers, a return of burials in the different grave-yards within the town, furnished by the Dissenting ministers, for 1824 and the six following years; and also the enumeration of the inhabitants at the four decennial periods, commencing in 1801, by the last of which the number amounted to 4762.\*

\* PARISH REGISTER :—

	Baptisms.	Average.	Burials.	Average.
1560 to 1655, eight years taken promiscuously . .	716 . .	89 . .	598 . .	74
1730 to 1810, eight years taken decennially . .	585 . .	72 . .	522 . .	65
1823 to 1830, eight years . . . . .	940 . .	117 . .	717 . .	90

RETURN OF BURIALS WITHIN THE PARISH OF SAFFRON WALDEN, DURING SEVEN YEARS,  
FROM 1824 TO 1830.

	Church or Churchyard.	Abbey Lane Meeting.	Society of Friends.	Baptist Meeting.	Particular Baptist Meeting.	Total.
1824 . .	86 . .	9 . .	0 . .	13 . .	1 . .	109
1825 . .	73 . .	6 . .	1 . .	11 . .	0 . .	91
1826 . .	122 . .	12 . .	3 . .	24 . .	2 . .	163
1827 . .	93 . .	13 . .	0 . .	17 . .	1 . .	124
1828 . .	71 . .	7 . .	0 . .	14 . .	2 . .	94
1829 . .	82 . .	9 . .	0 . .	18 . .	2 . .	111
1830 . .	106 . .	11 . .	1 . .	18 . .	1 . .	137
Total . .	633	67	5	115	9	829

POPULATION RETURN.—PARISH OF SAFFRON WALDEN.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
1801 . .	1491	1690 . .	3181
1811 . .	1617	1786 . .	3403
1821 . .	2010	2135 . .	4145
1831 . .	2317	2445 . .	4762



The annual value of real property within the parish, as assessed in 1815, was £13,697. The poor's-rate, which was in 1775 £656, and in 1785 £831, had increased in 1803 to £1108, and in 1814 to £3190. But the parochial affairs having been of late much better administered, the average expenditure of the three years ending with 1834 amounted only to £2638, notwithstanding the rapid growth of the population; and there is every reason to hope that the new poor-law, when in complete operation, will produce a much greater reduction. Under the provisions of this Act an union of twenty-four parishes has recently been formed, of which Walden is the centre, the meetings of the Guardians being held there weekly; and the foundations of a workhouse, sufficiently spacious to contain the poor of the whole district, are just commenced, in a field purchased for the purpose, situate between Pounce Wood and the town.

There were formerly a great many woolstaplers at Walden, which we now only know from the frequent mention made of them in our ancient records; but the town has for upwards of a century been celebrated for its malt, which is still manufactured in considerable quantities; and the number of cowls rising up in all directions from the malting offices cannot fail to attract the attention of a stranger. The quantity of malt made annually, taken from the last returns, exceeds twenty-three thousand quarters, and would probably increase if the vexatious restrictions imposed by the Excise did not deter persons from embarking in the trade under circumstances so discouraging. Some years ago a manufactory for Norwich crape was introduced into the parish, which employed many persons, principally young females; but the high wages obtained led to idle and extravagant habits, so that the discontinuance of the work cannot be matter of regret; and in a short time no one will recollect that it ever existed.

From the latest returns, two hundred and fifty-one labourers appear to be usually employed upon the different farms within the parish, and two hundred and eighty-one find occupation in other kinds of work, while the persons engaged in retail trade, or as masters of workmen, are estimated at four hundred and six. During severe winters, however,

and since the general depression of agriculture, the number of surplus labourers placed on the roads under the direction of the surveyor, has occasionally exceeded one hundred, though the pernicious system of paying paupers without setting them to work was never yet sanctioned in the parish.

Walden has three annual fairs, all kept on the Common. The oldest of these, held heretofore under the Park wall, near the village of Audley End, close to the site of the monastery, on the fifth and sixth days of August, was, in 1832, removed by order of the Corporation, there being a very general impression that the Common would prove a more commodious place for it, and farmers might be encouraged to bring sheep and cattle there; and the alteration seems universally approved. Audley End Fair was originally granted under a charter of King Stephen, dated at Stortford, and addressed—

*Deo et Ecclesiæ Sancti Jacobi de Waledenâ et Monachis ibidem servientibus, quod habeant feriam apud ecclesiam suam singulis annis vigiliâ Sancti Jacobi Apostoli in æstate et die festi ejusdem Apostoli.*

The two other fairs were both granted to the town by Henry VIII.; the first, called Ursula Fair, now held on November 1st, by charter, dated 25th March 1514; and the remaining one, known by the distinction of Midlent Fair, commencing the Friday before the fourth Sunday in Lent, is sanctioned by a similar instrument, dated 16th June 1542.\*

The Empress Matilda's charter to the Earl of Essex, under which he removed the market from Newport to Walden, there to be held on Sundays and Thursdays in every week, is still preserved in the Cottonian Collection in the British Museum;† but by a charter of Henry VIII. dated 12th May 1515, Saturday was substituted for the other days. The market is well attended by dealers in corn and cattle, and a great deal of business is transacted there in the course of the year.

Under the provisions of the Reform Act, Walden is one of the polling places for the Northern Division of the county, comprising fifty-four parishes. The electors registered in 1832 amounted to eleven

\* *Regist. de Walden, Harl. MSS. Brit. Mus. 3697, fol. i, cart. 1.*

† *No. xvi. 27.*

hundred and twenty, including a hundred and fifty-four from Walden, the numbers actually polled being nine hundred and seventy-nine, and of these Walden reckoned a hundred and forty-three.

In concluding this general account of the town, we must not omit, that whilst other places are rapidly advancing in wealth and intelligence, Walden will not be found wanting in the scale, many of the principal inhabitants having recently turned their attention to the encouragement of scientific pursuits. In furtherance of these views, a large Museum was erected in 1833, which already contains a great number of interesting specimens in natural history, and other curious objects. There are also rooms provided in the same building for the Horticultural Society, and the members of the Literary Institution, who assemble occasionally to read papers upon subjects not connected with theology or politics. Adjoining to the Museum, a spacious room, to be called the Agricultural Hall, capable of containing three hundred persons, has just been completed by the author of these pages, as there was no place adapted to public meetings in the town ; but the principal object is to accommodate the Walden Agricultural Society, established in 1833, and consisting of above three hundred and fifty members, residing in the counties of Essex, Hertford, Cambridge, and Suffolk. Nor may we be deemed too sanguine in anticipating that the greatest benefits are likely to result to the labouring classes from this institution ; for at the recent anniversary meeting the members were gratified to learn, that within one month a hundred and forty-nine ploughmen and twenty-eight ploughboys had entered the lists in the different districts ; amongst whom twenty-eight of the former, and twenty of the latter, obtained prizes ; and that the claims of a hundred and thirty-four candidates for rewards for long service, bringing up large families without parochial relief, and the other habits of industry encouraged by the society, had been investigated by the committee, who awarded premiums to eighty-nine individuals, besides thirty-two prizes adjudged to members.

Avocations similar to these, combining useful and charitable objects, are indeed infinitely more rational than those political contentions and



party feuds, by which the tranquillity of our provincial towns is too often disturbed.

Long, very long, may the inhabitants of Walden continue to interest themselves in the encouragement of rural industry and horticulture. Well does Cicero remark, in his Treatise de Senectute, *Nec verò segetibus solùm et pratis et vineis Res Rusticæ lætæ sunt, sed etiam hortis et pomariis, tum pecudum pastu, apium examinibus, florum omnium varietate.*





## CHAPTER VII.

WE have already shown that the manor of Walden was of considerable importance as early as the reign of Edward the Confessor, and that it followed the descent of the other Audley property within the parish, respecting which so much has been said already. It would, therefore, be unnecessary to travel again over the same ground; but there are many particulars not hitherto noticed, which will be found worthy of attention, as connected with this part of the subject; nor would it be right to omit the opportunity of correcting such mistatements as have been adopted by different writers, though in some instances resting upon high authority. Thus, we find Dugdale\* asserting, that Mandeville, third Earl of Essex,† bestowed half his lordship of Walden upon the monastery there established, whereas, from the instru-

\* Monasticon. See also page 61.

† The seal represented above is appended to a Grant made by this nobleman, now among the Harleian MSS. n° 2044, fol. 93 b.

ment given in the note,\* the abbot and monks appear to have been only farmers of the manor at a later time, under a covenant to restore it to Maud Countess of Hereford, daughter of the fourth Earl of Essex, and her heirs. The family indeed, notwithstanding this agreement, never seem to have recovered the property; and shortly afterwards the largest portion of the manor, extending into the parish of Ashdon, which they retained, took the name of Cheping Walden, and the other was called Broke Walden, and they are still so designated; the courts being kept separate, and the customs varying in some particulars, although the manors have uniformly been held by the same Lord since they were granted by Henry VIII. to Chancellor Audley. Previously to that time, however, the owners of these lordships seem to have been in the habit of granting out parcels of the lands to different persons, and these fees or portions of fees assumed the names of the individuals to whom they had been assigned, and were considered as subordinate manors; and in some instances the right of holding courts was exercised. Thus we find mention made of the manors of Delamar, Cloptons, Botelers, Westley, and Princehoe, which last name is now lost, as issuing from Cheping Walden; and Bowlesgrove, Matyns, and Pouncyns, from Broke Walden. There were also within the parish the manors of St. Aylotts, Roos, and Manhall, the early history of which differs from that of the others, but they have all, except Bowlesgrove and Manhall, long since merged in the two superior lordships.

DELAMAR probably derived its appellation from Robert de Mara, who held half a fee in Walden in the 12th and 13th of John; or his son, Sir Geoffrey, who was possessed of lands here in the 19th of

\* Omnibus Christi fidelibus ad quos presens scriptum pervenerit, Rogerus permissione divinâ Abbas de Waldeden et ejusdem loci conventus salutem in verbo salutari. Universitati vestræ notum facimus quod cum nos de venerabili patre nostro E. Cant. Archiepiscopo in crastino Sancti Michaelis proximo post consecrationem ejusdem Archiepiscopi maneria de Waledene et de Depeden recepimus ad firmam, prout cyrographum inter ipsum et nos confectum testatur: Nos occasione dictæ firmæ nullum jus nobis vendicabimus in terris vel redditibus dictorum maneriorum vel alicujus rei ad ea pertinentis quam habuimus in acceptatione prædictæ firmæ; sed omnia cum eâdem integritate restituemus M. de Maundvill comitissæ Herforde et Essex, vel suis heredibus, qua dicta maneria recepimus. In cujus rei testimonium presenti scripto sigilla nostra apposuimus. Valete.—*MS. Tanner*, ccxxiii. f. 107.—*Bodl. Libr.*



Edward III. and had a son and heir of the same names. Nothing is, however, known of this manor, nor of CLOPTONS, except that Thomas de Clopton, in the 19th of Edward II. died seised of a capital messuage and six score acres of land in Cheping Walden, twenty of which he held of Jeffery de la Mare, with the house, by the service of 6s. 8d. annually; forty-four acres of the heir of Humphrey de Bohun, then a minor, by the service of 5d. per annum to the chapel of Pleshy; twenty-eight acres of the Abbot of Walden, by the service of 2s.; twenty acres of Philip Attecoshe, by the service of 1s. 2d.; and ten acres of John de Roos of Walden;\* and in the 22nd of Edward II. a fine was levied between William de Clopton of Walden, plaintiff, and John son of Thomas de Clopton of the same place, deforciant, of three messuages, two hundred and sixty-six acres of arable, sixteen of meadow, in Walden and Hadstock.† Part of these lands in Walden parish, still called Cloptons, otherwise Dame Agnes, and the farm adjoining, called Puddlewharfs, in Ashdon, were sold by Charles second Viscount Maynard, for the purpose of exonerating his settled estates from land-tax, to Mr. Thomas Westrope, who died before the purchase was completed, in 1808; and the farms descended to his daughter and heiress, Martha, now the widow of Mr. Thomas Gayton. Cloptons belonged in 1743 to Jeremy Pemberton, who alienated it in 1748 to Charles sixth Lord Maynard; but there is nothing among the papers relating to the estate which shows the previous descent or history of the property.

The manor of BOTELERS seems to have been granted out to a family of that name, by the Mandevilles, at an early period; for at the commencement of the reign of Richard II. it had devolved upon John L'Estrange, in right of his wife Elizabeth, sister and heir to William Boteler, son of Geoffrey.‡ And in the 6th of the same King, Richard

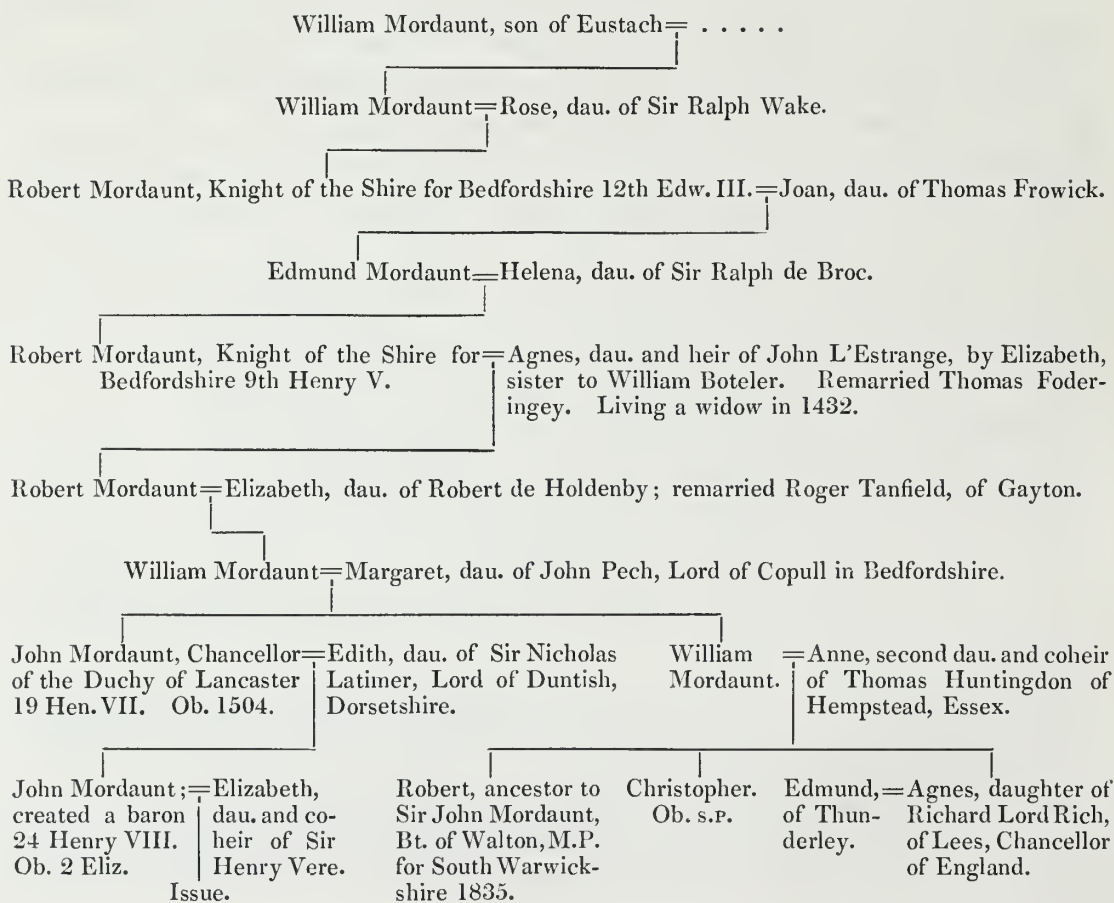
\* Inq. p. m. 19 Edw. II. n<sup>o</sup> 13.

† There is a pedigree of the Cloptons of Kentwell and Wickham Brook, Suffolk, in the History of Hawsted, probably the same family with the Cloptons of Walden. The arms of Clopton are, Sable, a bend engrailed between two cotises dancettè Or.

‡ Sir Andrew Boteler, Lord of Great Waldingfield and Chilton, in Suffolk, who died in 1430, and whose daughter and heir married Crane of Stoneham, was, I believe, of the same house. His arms are still in one of the windows of Waldingfield church: Argent, three covered cups in bend Sable, between two cotises Gules.

and William Boteler are witnesses to an instrument, by which John L'Estrange of Kimpton gave totum tenementum in Walden, cum messuagiis, ædificiis, redditibus, servitiis, &c. to his son John, who died without issue; and five years later John L'Estrange, the father, confirmed the same to his eldest daughter, Elizabeth, and John Waryn her husband, and failing their heirs, to his other daughter, Agnes, wife of William Mordaunt,\* of Turvey, who inherited it. The manor descending to their son Robert, continued in the male line of the family for four

\* Osbert le Mordaunt, a Norman knight, the founder of this family, inherited Radwell in Bedfordshire, from his brother, to whom it had been given by William the Conqueror; and Osbert's son, Eustach, acquired the lordship of Turvey by his marriage with Alice, daughter and coheir of Sir William de Alneto. The following account of their descendants is taken from Halstead's Genealogies of the House of Mordaunt, a work drawn up under the auspices of Charles third Earl of Peterborough, of which very few copies were printed, and from the Visitations of 1634 and 1664.



generations, till John Lord Mordaunt, who had been created a Baron 24 Henry VIII. sold it a few years afterwards to Chancellor Audley, who became possessed of the manor *circiter* 1540.\*

Lord Mordaunt appears to have enjoyed the King's confidence for a longer period than most of the favourites of that day, for as early as 1514 he had obtained by letters patent the privilege of wearing his hat in the Royal presence; and in the course of that reign, besides being ennobled and made a Privy Councillor, he was entrusted with some important missions, and held the office of Surveyor of the King's Woods. He died at a very advanced age, *circiter* 1561, and was buried in the church at Turvey.

The site of the manor of Botelers, with orchards, gardens, and other edifices, with 7s. 6d. rent of assize, the issues of the court, and a hundred and twenty acres of demesne lands, was let in 1582, at the yearly rent of £16.†

The manor of WESTLEY was conveyed February 5, 1542, by James and Thomas Williamson to Thomas Lord Audley; but no traces occur of separate courts having been held for it. James Williamson is described in an earlier deed, 36th of Henry VIII, as farmer of the lordship of Walden.‡

We have two notices of distinct courts held for the manor of MATTEYNES, or MATCHEMS, the earliest on October tenth, 5th and 6th of Philip and Mary, by Sir George Norton, Knight, and Lady Elizabeth his wife; and the next, by Lord Thomas Howard, August tenth, 1597; and courts were also held for the manor of POUNCES up to the 5th of Elizabeth. After this, both these manors seem to have merged in the lordship of Broke Walden, and in fact they had all belonged at an early period to the monastery, for Pouncyns was, in the 1st of Henry IV, held of the Abbot of Walden by Roger Colwell, and probably was called after a family of the same name, mentioned in some older writings; and Matteynes had been bestowed on the monks in 1364§ by Edward and Robert Ive. The farm called Pounce Hall, on the hill, near the hamlet

\* Feb. 23rd, 32 Henry VIII. Lord Audley leases the manor of Botelers cum pertin. &c. quæ nuper perquisivi de Johanne Mordaunt milite, Domino Mordaunt.—*Audley End Evid.*

† Audley End Evidences.

‡ Ibid. \*

§ Vide page 62.



of Seward's End, was included in Lord Audley's grant of the abbey lands, and followed the descent of the manors.

SAINT AYLOTTs is described in a schedule of the property belonging to Lord Thomas Howard, dated March 25, 1582, as a manor which had pertained unto the dissolved monastery of Walden, comprehending, besides orchards, gardens, and other edifices, with demesne lands, three hundred acres, of the yearly value of £17; and in a *Compositio de Decimis de Walden*, entered into March 3, 1444, *Capella de Aylotts* occurs. It has also been represented as a Cell attached originally to the Priory of Walden, but without sufficient authority. In a letter written by Thomas fourth Duke of Norfolk to his children, previous to his execution,\* he makes the following mention of St. Aylotts:—"Tom," says he, (addressing himself to Lord Thomas Howard,) "I had forgotten to request one thing at your hands, which I hope you will hereafter, when time cometh, perform. It is this:—I promised Bowles a lease of a farm of yours in your hands, called St. Aylotts, which if I had lived I would have performed; and now I hope you will, if God send you to come to years, perform as much as I would have done. He hath been as honest and true a servant to your father as any that he hath had, and therefore I hope, at this my request, he shall have the lease at your hand."

From this period the house, which is represented in the tail-piece to this chapter, seems to have been uninterruptedly occupied as a farm. It is a very ancient structure, probably of the fifteenth century, but there is no date or other evidence to enable us to ascertain the exact time at which it was erected. The building is of an oblong shape, and of considerable size, and being lofty, and standing upon high ground, is seen from the westward at a great distance. The house is surrounded by a moat, except on the eastern side, where the ground has been filled in to make an approach. The brickwork is unusually thick and substantial, but not carried higher than the ceiling of the ground-floor, though the chimneys, built of the same material, from their height, solidity, and grotesque shape, are worthy of notice. The walls of the upper story, formed of lath and plaster, are set upon massive beams of oak, which project beyond the lower

\* Vide page 33.

part of the building, and the exterior of the framework is enriched with bold carving, producing a very good effect. Most of the windows have unfortunately been modernized, but there are a few remaining with pointed heads, and mullions of clunch-stone. The roof is tiled, and remarkable for its steep pitch. The rooms were originally spacious and lofty, but have been subdivided by partitions, above which the beams of the ceilings may still be seen, in some instances carried quite through the house, from wall to wall. A large chamber on the upper story is considered to have been the chapel, and in a small closet adjoining, which was perhaps used as an oratory, there is a cavity in the outward wall much resembling a piscina. The chapel was approached by a circular stone staircase, still in existence, which is carried up on the outside, having probably been added after the building was finished; and when seen from the court it has the appearance of a large buttress. Upon an old doorway at the bottom of the stairs, which has a flattened arch, the spandrels are filled in with cockle-shells, carved in oak, representing, as I should imagine, the cognizance of St. James, the patron saint of Walden Abbey. From the mortice-holes in the wood-work on the eastern side of the house, the building may be supposed to have extended farther in that direction; and this conjecture is strengthened by the discovery of foundations in the garden near the spot.

The manor of Roos, described as having been held of the manor of Walden as parcel of the Duchy of Lancaster, extended into the parishes of Debden, and Thunderley, which is now united with Wimbish, but the house was in Walden. In 1440 the manor belonged to Nicholas Berners, whose family had long been seated at Amberden Hall, and descended to his daughter Katherine, wife of Sir John Fyndern; and their grandson, Sir William Fyndern (the second so named,) left the property to Sir John Cutts of Horham Hall, and it was purchased\* of him in the 2nd of

\* At a court held for Lord Rich in the 7th Queen Elizabeth, Thomas Burgyn was required to pay six years' arrears of fourpence rent, due in respect of lands belonging to the Almshouse; and it was recorded, that Edmund Mordaunt was farmer of this manor for six years, terminating on the Feast of St. Michael, in the 2nd of King Edward VI. under a lease from Lady . . . West and Lady . . . . . and that afterwards Edmund Mordaunt bought the manor of Sir John Cutts, and that the rent had not been paid, and that Lord Rich had become the purchaser, and that for twenty years before his purchase the tenants were accustomed to pay the rent.—*Rot. Cur.*

Edward VI. by Edmund Mordaunt, who married Agnes, second daughter of Richard first Lord Rich; and we find Edmund holding courts for the manor in 1554 and 1559. Lord Rich shortly afterwards became himself the owner of the property, and held his first court on the 8th November 1562: he probably settled it on the Mordaunts, for the manor reverted to them. Henry Mordaunt held his first court on the 28th March, 17th Elizabeth, and they were repeated at various times down to the 5th August 1594. Thomas Earl of Suffolk subsequently acquired the inheritance, and it still forms a part of the Audley End estate.

We are informed by Morant\* that MANHALL, which comprehends a portion of the parishes of Little and Great Chesterford, has always been considered as a distinct manor. In the reign of Edward the Confessor, one part of this estate belonged to Siward and the other to a freeman. At the time of the General Survey part was held by Alan Earl of Bretagne, and his under tenant, Henry de Hispaniâ, and part by Geoffrey de Mandeville, to whom the former became tenant. It seems probable that Hispania gave his property to the monastery of St. Edmund, and that Alan Earl of Bretagne confirmed the same as chief lord to Baldwin abbot of St. Edmunds, who died in 1197. Whether King Stephen's charter, printed in the note,† was a confirmation to the monastery of the whole of Manhall, or of the share either of Geoffrey or only of Alan, cannot be ascertained; but some portion of the property clearly belonged to the convent before the time of Stephen.

\* Hist. of Essex, vol. ii.

† De quadâ t̃ra in Monehala.

A. comes. B. abb̃ti & om̃ibz fr̃ibz congregationis. S. Æd̃m̃ sat̃ & seruiciũ. Hoc notũ uob̃ sit om̃ibsq; Xtianis q̃d ego illã t̃ram q̃am Hñr' de Hispania de me tenebat in Monehale S̃co Æd̃m̃do q̃cessi p̃ anima p̃ris mei & m̃ris m̃eé & fr̃is comitis A.

De Monehale.

S. Rex Angl̃. iustic̃. vicec̃. & baroñ & minist̃r aet oĩbz fidelibz suis de Essex̃a. sat̃. Sciatis me clamasse quietam s̃co Aedmund̃o & monachis eius unam hidam & diñ. t̃re in Monehale in ppetuum de placitis aet querelis aet sciris & hundr̃ & auxiliis vicec̃ & danegeldis. & om̃ibz aliis geldis & auxiliis & cōsuetudinibus & s̃claribz exactionibz ad seruicium altaris s̃ci Aed̃m̃. Q̃re uolo & firmiſ p̃cipio q̃d t̃ra illa & hoĩes s̃ci Aed̃m̃ in ea manētes sint in ppetuum quieti de om̃ibz sup̃dictis rebus siç mea p̃a elemosina. T. Daniel̃ Abb̃, &c.—Registrum Nigrum Abb̃ B. S. Edm. folio 109 v. 101 v. MS. in Bib. Pub. Cantab.

Another copy of King Stephen's Charter will be found in the Registrum Sacristæ Abb. B. S. Edm. in the same library.



The property afterwards came into the illustrious family of De Clare Earls of Gloucester; for about 1257, a fine was levied between Richard Earl of Gloucester and Simon, abbot of St. Edmund's, whereby, in consideration of the manor of Mildenhall, and a messuage, and one carucate of land in Icklingham, released to the abbey by that earl, the abbot granted to the Earl one messuage and two carucates of land in Manhall, Cestreford, Breninge, and Walden, to be holden of the abbot and his successors. In 1259 Richard Earl of Gloucester obtained leave *ædificare unum castrum apud manerium suum de Manhall in com. Essexiæ*,\* and died possessed of the estate in 1262. William de Montchensi, who deceased in 1285, and was descended from Hubert de Monte Canisio, Lord of Edwardston in Suffolk, seems to have held the manor of Manhall of the Earl of Gloucester by the service of half a knight's fee, paying 24*s.* yearly to the Bishop of Ely, 2*s.* to William Putyne, 2*s.* to the Abbot of Walden, to Simon Voygard 8*d.* and to the heirs of William le Boteler one pound of pepper; and he held the manor of Breyning of Geoffrey of Ashedon by the service of 11*s.* 10*d.* *per annum*. Upon the death of Roger de Montchensi, the last heir male of the family, his sister Joan, married to Walter de Colchester, inherited the property, which descended to their only daughter, Helen, whose husband, Sir John de Bouchier, was appointed October 16, 1321, one of the Justices of the King's Bench, and dying *circiter* 1328, was buried in the south aisle of Halstead Church. He had settled in that parish, at Stansted Hall, upon his wife's estate, where their posterity rose afterwards to considerable eminence. His eldest son, Robert, succeeded him, who fought on foot at the battle of Cressy under the Black Prince, and became Lord Chancellor of England, with an annual grant of £500, besides the usual fees, for his suitable maintenance. Having been summoned to Parliament in the 16th and 22nd of Edward III, he died of the plague the year following, at which time he held the manor of Manhall *de diversis Dominis*; one parcel of the Honor of Gloucester, another of the Countess of Hereford, a third of the Abbot of Walden, a fourth of Geoffrey

\* Pat. 44 Henry III. Rot. 15.

Butiller, *per quod servitium ignoratur*, and a tenement in Breyning of John Fitz-Walter, by knight's service. Lord Bouchier's wife, Margaret, only child and heir of Sir Thomas Player of Sible Hedingham, by Ann, sole daughter of Hugh de Essex, brought him two sons, John, the second peer, and William, whose descendants ultimately succeeded to the barony. John Lord Bouchier was created K.G. as a reward for his services during the wars in France, and had summons to Parliament from the 5th of Richard II. to the 1st of Henry IV. when he obtained a special exemption from that service, owing to his age and infirmities, and died the same year, leaving by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Coggeshall, an only son, Bartholomew, born in 1374. He was summoned to Parliament from the 1st to the 10th of Henry IV, and, like his father, being excused on account of ill health from all civil and military attendance, died in 1400. His first Lady, by whom he had no issue, was Margaret, widow of Sir John de Sutton. His second wife, Idonea, relict of Edmund de Brookesburn, and afterwards of John Glevant, brought him a daughter, named Elizabeth, who was twice married, first, to Hugh, son of Hugh Earl of Stafford, and secondly, to Sir Lewis Robessart, both of whom were in her right successively summoned to Parliament as Lords Bouchier. Upon her death in 1432, s.p. Henry Bouchier, then Earl of Eu, grandson of William second son of the first Lord Bouchier, was declared her heir, and afterwards advanced to the earldom of Essex, having twice filled the office of Lord High Treasurer. On his decease, in 1483, his grandson and heir, Henry, succeeded to the titles and estates, his only son William, by Isabel sister to Edward IV. having died *vitâ patris*. Henry, second Earl of Essex and last heir male of the family, was a person of singular endowments, and a valiant and worthy man, and besides his paternal property, inherited the possessions of his grandmother, mother, and uncle, and was in high estimation at court in the reign of Henry VIII. who made him captain of his Horse Guards, and whom he accompanied in several expeditions. In 1540 he was killed by a fall from his horse,\* being then in possession of Manhall, which descending to his only daughter Anne, her husband William Parr Lord Kendall, afterwards created Earl of Essex and Marquis of North-

\* Vide note to page 20.

ampton, alienated it to Sir Thomas Audley in 1545,\* and it remained in his posterity till 1832, when the Marquis of Bristol sold Manhall Wood, with the farm and lands adjoining, and Bowles Grove, to Mr. Joseph Brown Wilks, the present possessor. The name of the manor, however, alone remained, no courts having been held for it within the memory of man.

The Lord of the Manor of CHEPING WALDEN, by prescription, holds a Court Leet every year, to which thirteen jurors are summoned, his steward being the presiding officer. The business of the court was formerly very extensive, comprising the trial of all offences at common law (not by statute,) which can now be tried by indictment; but since the establishment of the Court of Quarter Sessions, and the enclosure of the parish, which has in a great measure done away with the necessity for presentments of nuisances, the business transacted at the court has been confined to the choosing three constables and a pindar for the year ensuing. There are also held a Court Baron and Customary Court, yearly, for this manor, in the month of June, but more frequently if required; at which the steward presides, assisted by three homagers. In this court all pleas of land within the manor might formerly be tried, but the practice has long since been discontinued, excepting as to the fictitious action in a recovery, now also abolished. The descent in this manor is, according to the common law; and the land called copyhold, is held by copy of Court Rolls, suit of court, fealty, a fine arbitrary, limited by usage, and decisions, not to exceed two years' improved value, and the ancient rent, which is in each case recorded on the copy of court rolls. There is a great deal of freehold land held by free deed, fealty, and suit of court, and a small immemorial quit rent. This tenure probably originated in grants from the lords at some remote period, but now it is only known, that on the decease of each tenant holding such lands, his heir or devisee is bound to come in and acknowledge that he so holds the land, and for which he pays to the lord a small fixed sum as a relief, amounting to two years'

\* The conveyance recites the manors of Breyninge, Manhall, and Bowlesgrove, in Great and Little Chesterford, Cheping and Broke Walden, Ashdon, and Littlebury.



quit rent, which payment is recorded in the court books, and the steward receives 6s. 8d. as his fee. No timber can be cut within this manor upon copyhold property without a licence, and one is also necessary for leases of more than three years, for ploughing up ley grounds or ancient meadows, or for pulling down buildings, which are required to be kept up; and the breach of any of these conditions creates a forfeiture. The widows of copyholders dying seized of an estate in fee are entitled to be admitted to the copyholds for life, in lieu of free bench. At each court there has been from time immemorial a common fine paid to the lord, of £1. 6s. 8d. usually brought by the constable.

The following presentments, extracted from the early Rolls of this manor, may be taken as a specimen of the trifling matters which occupied the attention of the Court; the offenders being usually punished by a small fine. Besides numerous cases of common assaults, we meet with regraters and forestallers of corn, tradesmen making excessive profit, poachers, eaves-droppers, window-breakers, gamblers, frequenters of ale-houses, scolds, and disorderly women; nor did so grave a character as Roger, the parish chaplain, escape censure for having struck a neighbour with his fist, and torn his clothes, and he is further denounced as a common player at hand-ball.

Iť q<sup>d</sup> Willm̃s Beneyt & Jol̃es Beneyt sunt tannaĩ & vend coria cruda & male tãnaĩ & p lucro excessivo.—1 Hen. VI.

Ad hũc p̃r. est attachĩ p ejus corpus Ričũ Frere nativũ\* de sangũe qui moram trahit extra istud domiĩ ad se Dñe Regine justificandũ cũ boĩ & catallis & tota sequela sua.—2 Hen. VI.

Ad hũc p̃r est distringere Nichũ Whyte &c. quare intravit garennã hujus mañii & in eadem venatus est cũ leporariis, p̃vis canibz, & furettis ad interficiendũ lepores & cuničlos infra gareĩ Dñe Regine.—7 Hen. VI.

Q<sup>d</sup> Thomas Carter est regratarius mercati et Ričus Damery est forstallataĩ ejusdem mercati.

Q<sup>d</sup> Ročtus Bate feč unam torchiam ad usum eccłie ad festum Puĩ ęe Marie Virgiĩ ulĩ p̃fiĩ in qua posuit rosyn & cepũ nimis multũ in decepcõem p̃pli.—19 Hen. VI.

Q<sup>d</sup> Jol̃es Reymond, deighere, tempe quo affeetores ulĩme lete erant in consilio in parlura infra domum Rogeri Child ad affeetand defenĩ lete p̃dčẽ ipe Jol̃es tunc temp̃ stetit occulte sub stillicidio parlure p̃dčẽ ad audiendũ ea que p eosdem affeetores fueĩ narrand: postea, &c.

\* *Nativus*, is qui natus est servus.—*Spelman*.

Q<sup>d</sup> Wilks Hawkyn feč unū homsokne \* in Joñem Berard señ & fenestras domus ejusdem Johis freĝ & lapides ad ux̃em iþius Johis jactavit ac magnā affraiam iþm fecit.

Q<sup>d</sup> Jōes Everard in vigiġ aþloř Petri & Pauli cū arcu & sagittis feč affraiā in Joñem Epford & alios ordinaġ ad custodiend̃ vigilias Dñi Regis.—26 Hen. VI.

Q<sup>d</sup> Ričus Smart & Joñes Aleyn sñt cōes noctivagi & eciam utuntur stare sub stillicidio† đṽs vicinoř ad audiend̃ ea que p̃ eosđm vicinos in domibꝫ suis locuġ fueř.—27 Hen. VI.

Q<sup>d</sup> Ričus Huberd feč insultū in ux̃em Johis Talere & iþam pcusš cū uno disco de pewter.

Q<sup>d</sup> Simon Skinner est cōis noctivagus & utit<sup>r</sup> frequentare tabernas, &c.

Q<sup>d</sup> dñs Roĝus Capellus pochiaġ de Walden feč insultū in Joñem Saulman & iþm pcusš cū pugillo suo ac vestes dilačvit cont<sup>a</sup> pacem Dñi Regis. Id̃ iþe in m̃ia.

Et q<sup>d</sup> idm̃ Dñs Roĝus Capellus est cñs lusor ad pilam manuā.—30 Hen. VI.

Thom̃ Burneby est dealbator corei & utit<sup>r</sup> vendere *cirotecas autumpnel* male consuġ‡ in decepcōem pþli, &c.

Q<sup>d</sup> Ričus Graunt manutenet *lusores ad ludend̃ diebz opalibꝫ ad pilum manual̃* infra clausū suū privato modo cont<sup>a</sup>, &c.

Q<sup>d</sup> Joñes Raymond, deyere, manutenet tres pueros suos jactare lapides ex<sup>a</sup> clausum suū usq; in clausū Riči Scheyn & in clauš aġ vicini suoř, & dčġ pueri dispiciebant & vilependebant vicinos suos, ac eciam dčġ pueri sñt malefactores infra situm hujus manūii.

Q<sup>d</sup> ux̃ Barthi Thetcher, Margareġ ux̃ Wilfi Bright (et alie) sunt cōes *litigiatrices* § & pač Dñi Regis pturbatrices.

Q<sup>d</sup> Idonea ux̃ Roḡti Mason feč insultū in Kañinam ux̃em Johis Margaret & *flannil* a capite ejusdem Kañine retraxit.

Q<sup>d</sup> Joñes Bradfeld est ætatis xij annoř & amplius & residet infra p̃cinctū istius visus p̃ unū annū & extra deceñ Dñi Reĝ.—32 Hen. VI.

Iþm elegerunt Wilfm̃ Eweyn & Joñem Henham in offičo ponderaġ panis.

Iþm elegerunt Thomam Kent & Robertum Cade ad offič tastaġ đviš. ||—33 Hen. VI.

Omnes capitales pleĝ iþm quoř noīa patent in quadam cedula huic roġlo anneġ juř p̃senġ q<sup>d</sup> dant Dñe Regine de cōi fiñ ad hunc diem tam p̃ se q<sup>m</sup> p̃ deceñ suis in certo ex antiquo, xxxij<sup>s</sup>.

Et q<sup>d</sup> Joñes Spelman draper (et alii) tenent<sup>r</sup> escurare quedam fossata extendenġ de Swetesbregge usq; Madgate & de Madgate usq; Litel Madgate.—In festo Translacōis S. Thomæ Marġ. 34 Hen. VI.

Et dicunt q<sup>d</sup> ubi Roḡtus Cade unus tastaġ đviš existens ad domū Johis Barewe cōis braš ad gustand̃ đviš suam put iþe tastaġ virtute officii sui de jure deberet, idem Joñes Barewe ex sua magna malicia motus p̃fatum Roḡtum Cade ad gustand̃ đviš suam p̃dicġ nullatenus pmittere voluisset sed eidem Roḡto cū quodam bačlo in execucōe officii sui percussum fecit.

Et q<sup>d</sup> tenenġ terř de Botilleres reparent unū wholff ¶ erga Botlerescroft.—36 Hen. VI.

Q<sup>d</sup> Radus Bate est candelař & vendidit candelas guttantes in decepcōem pþli Dñi Regis. Ideo iþe in m̃ia.

\* Hamsocne dicitur invasio domus contra pacem Regis.—*Bracton*, lib. iii. tract 2, cap. 23.

† Eaves-droppers.

‡ Harvest gloves ill sown.

§ Scolds.

|| Ale-tasters.

¶ In another place, “quendam gurgitem vocat. le wholf.”

Q<sup>d</sup> Joñes Colwelle insultū fecit in Ričū Mood cū uno fagatt logge cont<sup>a</sup> pacem Dñi Regis, &c.

Et q<sup>d</sup> idem Ričus Mood injuste & cont<sup>a</sup> pacem Dñi Regis fecit insultū in p̄dic̄ Joñem Colwell cū uno daggar.—37 Hen. VI.

Q<sup>d</sup> Thomas George señ (et alii) sunt cōes carnifices & ceperunt excessivum lucrum.

Q<sup>d</sup> Agnes Pomell noctant<sup>r</sup> hospitāt hoīes suspectuose & viciose viventes in contemptiō Dñi Regis, &c.—38 Hen. VI.

Q<sup>d</sup> Ričus Birde (et alii) luderunt ad luda illicita ex<sup>a</sup> tempus congruum videlicet Le Tenys & ad tales & ad cardes.

Q<sup>d</sup> diversi tenentes huj<sup>9</sup> manerii ñent porcos suos in gardinis croc<sup>9</sup>.\*—1 Hen. VII.

Wiłs Pyke custodit quamdam mulierem p̄ concubina sua. Id̄ precept̄ iḡpos a villa amoverē ut curia ne amplius inde audiat sub pena judič gaole & p̄ eoṛ mał guñnacōe mīe iiij<sup>d</sup>.—3 Hen. VII.

It q<sup>d</sup> Joñes Geyner & Robertus Rosale ñent porcos suos vagantes ad largū in *gardinis crocor'* teñ & in blade & graine.—10 Hen. VIII.

As to the customs of BROKE WALDEN, the lord has had from time immemorial a Court Baron and Customary Court, usually held once a year, but oftener if necessary. The homage consists of two copyholders only. The rule of descent is the same as in Cheping Walden, and the fines on the same scale; but the widows have no right of admission as for free bench; and if a tenant permits any building to fall into decay, and neglects to repair it after notice, he incurs a forfeiture. The tenants also pay one third of the actual value of all timber felled on the copyhold, for a licence to cut.

At a Court Baron held for this manor 20 December 3rd Elizabeth, mention is made of by-laws among the tenants; by one of which it was provided—

“That evry hedge-breaker taken in brekyng hedges and caryinge of soche lyke wode, shall pay for evry soche offence xvjd. and thre howrs' punishment in the stocks; and the money thereof comynge and forfeited to be divided: iiijd. to the Lorde; to the owner of soche wode iiijd.; to the baylyff iiijd.; and to hym or them that shall take such offender, iiijd.”†

The fines for transgressions generally varied from 1*d.* to 2*d.*

Sir Richard Hastings was chief steward to Queen Katherine, of the manors of Walden, in the 8th of Henry VI.‡ The office is now held by John Adolphus Young, Esq. of Hare Hatch, Berks, and Mildred Court, London, who succeeded on Mr. Thomas Hall's death in 1827.

\* Saffron-beds.

† Audley End Evidences.

‡ Ibid.



LITTLE WALDEN PARK, which seems to have followed the descent of the Audley property, is situated on the eastern side of the parish, near the Hadstock boundary.\* The mansion is a large substantial building of brick, of ancient character, but need not be more particularly described. There is an extensive view from the top of the house. The farm, comprising about four hundred acres, having been allotted, on the partition of the estates, to George William, second Earl of Bristol, remains in the possession of his great-nephew, the present marquis, and is occupied by Mr. Philip Kitchener.

BYRD'S FARM, standing on an eminence to the east of the town, was in 1507 conveyed by John Rutland to Thomas Byrd, from whom its name is derived,† and after remaining in his family till 1682, was alienated to Joseph Sparrow, whose heirs, in 1748, sold it to Turner Collin; and from his son Joseph it was purchased in 1768, with a hundred and thirty acres, by the owner of Audley End.

MONK'S HALL, now belonging to Mr. Jabez Gibson, and KIBBERDEY, anciently called KEPEDEREHAY, with a wood of the same name adjoining, now the property of Mr. John Carter of Radwinter, were formerly part of the Audley End demesne, but sold by Lord Braybrooke about the year 1814, under the Act passed to enable him to consolidate his estates.

There are also several other farms within the parish, of which it would be an arduous task to trace the descent, because they have been chiefly formed out of lands laid together at the time of the enclosure. It may therefore be sufficient to mention ROWLEY HILL, to the east of Westley Wood, purchased some years ago by Mr. Jabez Gibson from the Hinson family; a farm at Little Walden, sold in 1827 by the assignees of Messrs. Searle to Nathaniel Tooke Robinson, Esq. of Walthamstow: and OLD FARM adjoining, the property of Mr. Benjamin Birkhead. SHEER HILL, to the south of the town, belongs to Mr. Philip Martin, a minor, whose family have long been possessed of it. There is also a farm near Little Walden called MITCHELLS, comprising about 146

\* Cole mentions that timber was brought from Walden Park for building King's College Chapel tempore Henry VII. no charge being made, except for felling and carriage.—*MS. Cambridge Coll.*

† Vide page 292.

acres in the parish of Walden and 100 acres in the parish of Ashdon, which belonged in 1698 to the coheirs of Philip Paris, and passing to John and Philippa Hastings, and others, was purchased in 1759 of Martha King by the Master and Fellows of Caius College, Cambridge, the present proprietors, for the use of the Wortley Benefaction.

The Woodlands in Walden parish almost all form part of the Audley End estate. Among these, POUNCE WOOD and WESTLEY WOOD, standing upon high ground, form conspicuous objects from the town. GRIMSDITCH WOOD, on the hill south of the Linton road, may probably, from its name and commanding situation, have been at some time a military station; and indeed the fosse is still to be traced on the lower side, though no tradition connected with its history has been preserved.\*

The property in the town is very much subdivided, and frequently changes hands; but many of the houses have been lately purchased by the Messrs. Gibson, and greatly improved. An open space, called THE COMMON, at the eastern extremity of the town, which comprises fifteen acres, and belongs to the Audley End estate, contributes much to the comfort and convenience of the inhabitants, affording an excellent site for holding the annual fairs, and for cricket-matches, and other recreations. At the lower end of the common there is an earth-work, described in old records as The Maze, possibly the same place mentioned by Stukeley as a British cursus, or place of exercise for the soldiery, and described as formed by a number of concentric circles cut in chalk, with outlets in each angle. There is nothing in the present appearance of the spot now called The Maze, to warrant such a conjecture; and indeed Gough mentions, that it was originally made by a shoemaker;† but the lines were recut some years ago, and turfed with grass under the auspices of Mr. Robinson, a builder, who lived close to the place; and though much worn, the winding paths may still be traced.

\* The wall of Antoninus in Scotland is still called Grimesdike, as well as the great ditch and rampart separating the counties of Dorset and Wilts to the south-west; and many other fosses and ridged banks in different parts of England go by the same appellation. Warton says the word *Grimes-dike* meant the ditch made by magic.—*Hist. of Kildington*, p. 62, &c.

† MSS. Bodl. Library.

Besides the village of Audley End already described, there are within the parish three other small clusters of cottages, distinguished by the names of North End, Little Walden, and Sewer's or Seward's End. The last of these places stands on very high ground, near the road leading to Radwinter, and perhaps was called after Siward, who possessed many lands and manors in Essex in the reign of Edward the Confessor. But none of the hamlets deserve any particular notice.







## CHAPTER VIII.

THE church of Walden formed a portion of the vast possessions granted by William the Conqueror to Geoffrey de Mandeville; and having been given by his grandson to the priory which he founded in that parish, the monks continued to hold it till the Suppression. This property subsequently followed the descent of the manor already described, and devolving upon Richard second Lord Braybrooke, he, in 1812, obtained an Act of Parliament to enable him to dispose of the Great Tithes, which were soon afterwards readily bought by the proprietors of estates within the parish, with some trifling exceptions; and in those cases where the purchase was declined by the owners of the land, the tithes not having been offered to any one else, still belong to the owner of Audley End, together with the advowson of the vicarage.

The ancient demesne lands within the parish, comprising about 2994 acres, have been always considered as free of great and small tithes.\* “This church,” observes Newcourt,† “was one of those in which a vicar was instituted by Reginald, first Abbot of Walden, previously to 1203, which arrangement seems to have been productive of frequent dissensions between the patrons and incumbents. In 1250 Richard, Vicar of Walden, being dissatisfied with the stipend allowed to him by the monastery, complained to Fulco Bishop of London, who confirmed to him the whole altarage,‡ the lands with which the church had been endowed, and such tithes as his predecessors were entitled to, subject to an annual payment of C shillings to the monks, and 15 lbs. of wax to their sacrist. And the vicars were to bear all the onera ecclesiæ for vestments, books, and every other charge, except entertaining the Archdeacon, and the repairs of the chancel. In 1344 Bishop Fulco’s decree seems to have been set aside; and John de Felstede, the vicar, appealing to the Archdeacon of Colchester, the same question was once more decided unfavourably to the monks. But in the mean time, through a great mortality, which twice occurred, the abbot and convent losing many of their servants and tenants, their lands remained uncultivated, and their buildings and conventual church having suffered much by a storm, they found themselves unable to repair it, or to sustain the burthens imposed upon them. They consequently petitioned Simon of Sudbury, Bishop of London, to reunite and annex to their abbey for ever, that portion which upon the appropriation of the church to the priory had been set apart for the vicar and his successors, that it might be applied to the reparation of their conventual church, subject to their providing and maintaining a secular priest to supply the cure. The petition being referred to two of the canons of St. Paul’s Cathedral, who made a favourable report, it was granted by the bishop in February 1365-6.

\* A third part of the tithes of corn, and all the small tithes within the demesne of Walden, except the tithes of lambs, of which the church of Walden possessed one part, had been given by Geoffrey de Mandeville to his religious foundation at Hurley, but in 1258 they were all made over to Absolom, Abbot of Walden, who on the part of his convent relinquished to the monks of Hurley the patronage of the church of Strateley in Berkshire.

† Repertorium, vol. ii.

‡ Viz. the offerings made on the altar, and the small tithes.

How long this arrangement continued does not appear; but in 1385, Verkinus, styled Perpetuus Vicarius de Walden, gave a bond to pay 40*s.* annually to the monastery, and took an oath never to molest the monks, and to remain contented with the portion assigned to him on his institution. At all events, a vicarage was reestablished previously to 1435, from which period it has been continued without interruption to the present time.

In 1444 a fresh dispute arising between the monks and the vicar about tithes, a composition was entered into, and sanctioned by Robert Bishop of London, which exists among the Harleian MSS. n<sup>o</sup> 2697. Newcourt has given a translation of a document very similar to it, dated February 11, 1444, stated to have been exhibited in the court of the Bishop of London in 1629, during a cause depending between William Bayley, Vicar of Walden, and Parker and Meriton; and he adds, that the same instrument was registered in the Book of Muniments, after being compared with the original, July 29, 1639, by Nicholas Grey, then vicar.

The vicarage of Walden is in the Deanery of Newport and Archdeaconry of Colchester, and a discharged living, estimated in the King's Books at £33. 6*s.* 8*d.*\* A terrier of 1610 sets forth, a vicarage house, yards, barns, stables, and outhouses, and about six acres and a half of glebe. The vicarage-house, being in a ruinous state, was rebuilt in 1793, at the sole expense of John Lord Howard de Walden, the patron. The new house was erected on a piece of ground opening into the church-yard, and immediately opposite the north chancel door.

When the enclosure of the parish took place in 1812, Pear-tree Close, belonging to the vicar, was enlarged from one acre three roods, to three acres, and the remaining glebe lands lying dispersed in the common fields, were exchanged for an allotment on Sheer Hill Common, containing two acres, one rood, ten perches.

The following List of the Vicars is necessarily somewhat imperfect, because, as we have seen, the institutions were not regular previously to 1435; but from that period the series is unbroken. In some instances the names only have descended to us, but we find in the number two prelates, two suffragan bishops, and many dignitaries of the church.

\* Newcourt gives the "*Onera hujus Vicariæ*" as follows:—"*Primitiæ*, £31; *Decimæ*, £3. 3*s.* *Proc. Episc.*: *Rect.* £1. 2*s.* 6*d.*; *Vic.* 4*s.* *Proc. Arch.* 7*s.* 5½*d.* *Synodalia*, 2*s.* 8*d.*—*Rep.* vol. ii. p. 626.



A.D.

## VICARS.

1250. RICARDUS.  
 1344. JOHN DE FELSTEDE.  
 1385. VERKINUS, styled Perpetuus Vicarius.

They are mentioned in the account of the disputes about tithes.\*

1398. PETRUS PAWE, Perpetuus Vicarius Ecclesiæ Sanctæ Mariæ de Walden, occurs in a deed of the 21st Ric. II. quoted by Cole in his Parochial MSS. vol. viii. p. 90.

These appointments were, no doubt, made by the Abbot and Monastery of Walden. After this period the list becomes tolerably correct, for in a licence from the Abbot of Walden for keeping school, dated December 4, 1423, we meet with

## PATRONS.

- |  |   |                                     |
|--|---|-------------------------------------|
| <p>MATTHEW WEST, the earliest vicar whose name is preserved by Newcourt,† though the date of his institution does not appear, but he exchanged his living for the rectory of Widdington, in October, with his successor,</p> <p>1435. WILLIAM RAND, who likewise gave up Walden for the rectory of Anstie, Herts, in January, to</p> <p>1438. JOHN HOTON, who resigned 1440.</p> <p>1440. THOMAS PHILIPP. Resigned in a few months. He was afterwards Rector of Widihall, Herts, from 1483 till his death in 1524.</p> <p>1440-1. JOHN TYTHMERCH. Resigned 1447.—In 1444 the tithes of Walden were adjusted between him and the abbot, as noticed before.</p> <p>1447. THOMAS HILL. Resigned 1450.—He became successively Rector of Great Chesterford and Hadstock. Ob. 1465.</p> <p>1450. JOHN TAWELL, A.M. Ob. 1452.</p> <p>1452. WILLIAM BOSTON. Resigned in a few months.</p> <p>1452-3. JOHN CLYNT, S.T.P. Ob. 1462.</p> <p>1462. RIC. WILD, A.M. Ob. 1484.—His epitaph, as well as those of West and Clint, are preserved in Weever's Funeral Monuments; where they are styled <i>Priest Rectors</i>. Vide pages 207, 208.</p> | } | <p>Abbot and Convent of Walden.</p> |
|--|---|-------------------------------------|

\* Vide page 182.

† Repertorium.

A.D.

PATRONS.

1484. THOMAS JAN, D.D. Resigned 1485. He was born at Middleton in Dorsetshire, educated at Winchester, and became Fellow of New College, Oxford, and afterwards Commissary of that university. He had subsequently in succession, the rectory of Bursted Parva and the vicarage of Prittlewell in Essex, the rectory of Wint Stepleton in Dorsetshire, and the vicarage of St. Sepulchre's and the rectory of St. Bride's in London, besides three prebendal stalls, and in 1497 he was made Canon of Windsor and Dean of the King's Chapel; and in 1499, vacating the Archdeaconry of Essex, which he had held from 1480, was raised to the See of Norwich; and dying in September of the following year, had sepulture in his cathedral.
1485. RICHARD BALDRY, S.T.B. Resigned 1489. Vicar of Allhallows Barking, 1478, and of St. Bride's, London, 1485.
1489. JOHN LECHE. Ob. 1521. In 1499 he exchanged the living of Copford for the rectory of Little Chesterford, which he held till his death. He built part of Walden Church, and was a benefactor to the parish.
1521. WILLIAM URMESTON, B.D. Ob. 1524.
1524. RICHARD WOEMAN, or WOLLEMAN, D.D. Ob. 1537. Doctor of Decrees 1523; collated to the Prebend of Finsbury 1527, LL.D. and Rector of High Ongar and Canon of Windsor 1532; being then styled *Consiliarius Regius*. About 1530 he had been made Dean of Wells and Archdeacon of Sudbury; and contrived to retain all these pieces of preferment till his death, in the summer of 1537. He was buried in the cloister belonging to St. Stephen's, Westminster.
1537. ANTHONY PYGG, Cl. Probably only held the living till William More, who had just surrendered the Abbey of Walden, could take his place. He was Rector of Alphamston in 1535, and of St. Edmund's, Lombard Street, in 1536. Ob. 1539.
- 1537-8. WILLIAM MORE. Ob. 1540. He was Rector of West Tilbury, consecrated Suffragan Bishop of Colchester 1524; in 1537 Prebendary of Gevendale, in the church of York, and

Thomas  
Kemp,  
Bishop of  
London,  
*per lapsum.*

Abbot and  
Convent of  
Walden.

William  
More,  
Suffragan  
Bishop of  
Colchester,  
as Abbot of  
Walden.

A.D.

PATRONS.

in 1539, through Lord Audley's interest, obtained the Arch-deaconry of Leicester. He had also held the Abbey of Walden *in commendam* till its suppression.

1540. JOHN HODGEKYNNE. Resigned 1544. — He was Suffragan Bishop of Bedford; in 1544 was collated to the church of Laingdon, cum Capellâ de Basildon, both in Essex, and to the Prebend of Harleston in 1548; but deprived of both; and being reinstated, held them till his death. In 1555 he was made Rector of St. Peter's, Cornhill, which benefice he lost by the restoration of his predecessor, on Queen Elizabeth's accession. He died in 1560. Wood\* mentions that he had been a Black monk, and took unto him a wife, whom he put away during Mary's reign. } Thomas Lord Audley, and Elizabeth his wife.
1544. CHRISTOPHER THREDER. Deprived 1554. — In 1559 he was presented to the rectory of Theydon Mount by Sir Thomas Smÿth; of which he was also deprived in 1566. } Eliz<sup>h</sup> Lady Audley.
1554. JOHN BROWNE. Ob. October 1570. } The same, wife to Sir G. Norton.
1570. JOHN LASON or LAWSON. Ob. October 1580. } Thomas fourth Duke of Norfolk.
1580. THOMAS DOVE, A.M. Resigned 1607.—He was sometime of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, and one of the earliest scholars of Jesus College, Oxford; and becoming Chaplain to the Queen, retained that appointment till his death; for she had so good esteem of him, for his excellency in preaching, and reverend deportment, and aspect, that she used to call him *the Dove with silver wings*. Elizabeth, in 1586, gave him the Rectory of Haydon in Essex, which he relinquished in 1588. He was also a short time before instituted to the Rectory of Framlingham, on the presentation of the assignee of Philip Earl of Arundel, and he held that living *in commendam* with his bishoprick till his death. The following year, being then D.D. he succeeded Dr. George Gardiner as } Elizabeth R.

\* Athenæ Ox.



A.D.

PATRONS.

Dean of Norwich, and in 1600 was elevated to the See of Peterborough, and continued therein thirty years, holding Walden *in commendam* till 1607. Wood observes,\* that he was, like St. Paul's bishop, a lover of hospitality, keeping a very free house, and having always a numerous family, yet he was so careful of posterity, that he left a fair estate to his heirs. He died August 30, 1630, aged 75, and lies buried in the north cross aisle of his cathedral. Over his body was erected a fine monument, of a quadrangular form, with four pilasters supporting a table of black marble; and within, the effigy of the Bishop, lying in his episcopal habit. At the foot, on the outside, were the following inscriptions, which are here reprinted from Gunton's History of Peterborough, as the tomb was destroyed by the fanatics in April 1643.

Si quæras Viator, quo hospite gloriatur elegans hæc mortis domus, ipsa pro se loquetur, ipsa pro illo, quæ ideo loqui didicit, ut sciant illi qui eo ingratitude inhumaniter obriguerint ut in manes, in urnas sævire studeant, non defuturam saxi linguam quæ doceat de mortuis bene loqui. Vindex hoc et pium marmor, sacros cineres tegit, et sanctiorem memoriam protegit (charissimum utrumque pignus redituri Domini) Reverendissimi in Christo Patris Thomæ Dove, quem novit Waldenum Ecclesiasten doctissimum, Norvodicum Decanum vigilantissimum, hæc ipsa Ecclesia Episcopum piissimum: Cui postquam triginta annos magno cum honore præfuit, ad magnum illum animarum Episcopum transmigravit. Bonus Pastor translatus ab ovibus in terris ad Agnum in cælis quo cum regnabit in sæcula. Hoc me loqui voluit Gulielmus Dove, Eq. Aur. optimi hujus Patris filius natu maximus honoris et pietatis ergo.

Carminè non opus est, sat, sat, præstabit abundè  
 Si sat flere potest officiosus amor.  
 Vixit Epitaphium sibi; Te sprevisse, Poeta,  
 Quam facilè poterit, qui bene vixit. Abi,  
 Atque abeo: durum est numeris aptare dolorem  
 Atque æquo lacrymas currere posse pede.  
 Me muto, tibi non poterunt monumenta deesse,  
 Vivum quem soboles tam numerosa refert.  
 Hoc addam, hæc illa est senio ARGENTATA COLUMBA  
 Davidis, cælos hinc petit ille suos.  
 Dixi: Musa loquax tanto non apta dolori  
 Si non flere potest, nostra, silere potest.

\* Athenæ.

A.D.

PATRONS.

1607. WILLIAM BAYLEY, S.T.B. Ob. May 1634.—He was Rector of Thurrington from 1585 to 1589, and Vicar of South Bemflete (both in Essex,) from July 1609 till the May following, and appears to have resigned both benefices. He is described as A.M. and was perhaps of St. John's College, Cambridge, the Master and Fellows of that society having presented him to Thurrington. From the King being the Patron of Walden, on this occasion, we may suppose that although Dove had been permitted to hold the living *in commendam* with his bishopric, it was arranged that whenever he resigned, his successor should be nominated by the Crown.

James R.

1634. NICHOLAS GREY, who succeeded, is described as D.D. in the parish register, May 1634, and again in 1638. His wife's name was Isabel; and he signed a composition as Vicar in 1639; and in December 1642 we find that Mr. Edward Agus was curate. Grey was doubtless the person of whom I find the following account in the Biographical Dictionary:—

“ Nicholas Grey, or Gray, a learned schoolmaster of the seventeenth century, born in 1590. Elected Student of Christ Church, Oxford, from Westminster 1606; appointed Master of the Charter House 1614; but vacating that office by marriage, the Governors gave him the living of Castle Camps in Cambridgeshire. In 1624 he was admitted Master of Merchant Tailors' School, and in 1631 became Master of Eton School; and afterwards Fellow of the College;\* from which preferment he was ejected by the usurping powers. He, however, obtained the Mastership of Tunbridge School; and being reinstated in his fellowship in 1660, died almost immediately, and was buried in the chapel of Eton College. He had published a dictionary, and some school books.”

Theophilus  
Earl of  
Suffolk.

Their identity is confirmed by Cole, who in his MS. notices of the Fellows of King's College, mentions Edmund Grey, son of Nicolas Grey, D.D. Master and Fellow of Eton, as being born at Saffron Walden, near which his

\* His name does not occur in the List of Fellows of Eton, published by Harwood, but the Provost found it in his private book.

A.D.

PATRONS.

father had the living of Castle Camps, and having left Cambridge when B.A. in 1655, and afterwards practised physic in London; and this Edmund is called in the parish register *the son of Mr. Nicholas Grey, D.D. who was then vicar.\** We learn also, from the *Harleian MSS. n° 2103, article 99*, that Dr. Grey, Vicar of Walden, who had himself been a schoolmaster, tried to eject Mr. Burges, Master of the Free School in that town, from his office, with a view of himself succeeding to it. The charge preferred being, that Burges practised physic, and left his pupils to the care of an usher, who neglected them; while on the other hand it was contended, that the vicar had refused to employ a curate, unless the town bore the expense, and that he was ambitious of obtaining as boarders the sons of great men. The case was referred to the Archbishop of Canterbury, but is without any date or decision. It cannot be ascertained when Grey resigned the living of Walden, but he was succeeded by

JOHN BINFIELD, who died February 6, 1663. His name occurs in the register as vicar, for the first time, on January 13, 1645; and his wife's death, and those of three of his children, are there recorded. He was passed over entirely by Newcourt. In

1663, JAMES FLETCHER was instituted; of whom we only know that he resigned in 1674. Perhaps he held the living for his successor, who was, I conclude, descended from the family of Sir George Norton, Lady Audley's second husband.

1674. EDWARD NORTON, A.M. Ob. October 1714.—In May 1677 he obtained the rectory of Little Chesterford, and soon afterwards the Prebend of Neasdon, which he resigned for that of Mapesbury (both in St. Paul's Cathedral) in 1689. Before his death he became D.D.

1714. WILLIAM KILBORN, A.M. Ob. April 25, 1743. Vicar of Littlebury from 1692 till his death. A native of Louth in Lincolnshire; educated at Magdalene College, Cambridge; and for thirty-one years Master of the School at Walden.

James Earl  
of Suffolk.

Anne,  
Countess  
Dowager of  
Suffolk.

\* See page 195.



A.D.

PATRONS.

1743. JOHN CRANE, A.B. Ob. June 4, 1766, aged 54.—He was } Henry tenth  
also Vicar of Great Saling, Essex, till his death, and was } Earl of  
buried in the middle chancel. } Suffolk.

1766. WILLIAM GRETTON. Resigned October 1810.—A native of Hertfordshire; educated at Peter House, Cambridge; M.A. in 1761. He was some time Curate of St. Neot's, and in 1761 presented to the vicarage of Littlebury, which he held till his death. December 20, 1797, he became Master of Magdalene College, Cambridge, and was made D.D. by Royal mandate November 1798. Some weeks before he died, his grave was prepared in the ante-chapel of the college, under his own inspection, and he used to be carried in a chair to overlook the workmen. The following inscription was put up in his life-time, blanks being left for the date of his death, which occurred Sept. 29, 1813 :—

Sir John G.  
Griffin, K.B.

Depositum  
Gulielmi Gretton, S.T.P.  
Hujus Collegii  
Per sexdecim fere annos Præfecti.  
Senescens et non mori imparatus  
Cryptam hanc  
Exuviis suis receptaculum effodi voluit  
Et consentientibus suis fieri fecit.  
Obiit Sept<sup>bris</sup> 29<sup>a</sup> ejusdem anni 1813, æt. 78.  
Sit ille in cælo beatus.

1810. NICHOLAS BULL, of Christ's College, Cambridge. Presented in 1803 to the vicarage of Ickleton in Cambridgeshire. The present incumbent, December 1835.

Richard  
Aldworth  
Griffin,  
second Lord  
Braybrooke.

The net income of the vicarage, taken upon an average of three years, ending with 1831, is stated in the Report on Ecclesiastical Benefices to be £237, a stipend quite insufficient for the duties required in so extensive and populous a parish, as there is no fund for providing a curate.

## REGISTERS.

THE registers of baptisms, marriages, and burials, all commence November 17, 1558. Most of the volumes are in good preservation; and though there are occasional chasms, and the entries were at one time very carelessly made, few records of populous towns will be found more perfect, or containing so much information. The first three volumes are written on vellum. The earliest is a transcript of an older book, the signatures of Thomas Dove, and the same two churchwardens being affixed to each page from 1558 to 1598, though Dove was not vicar till 1580, and he attests the burials of two of his predecessors.

From September 29, 1653, to July 1658, the marriages are entered as having been solemnized before Mr. Fisher, the treasurer of the town, or his successors, and other justices of the peace; and it is noticed of two couples, that they had been previously asked in the market. During these years the weddings increased from the average of twenty-one to above sixty, and, as the parties came from almost every parish in the district, there is no doubt that Walden was the regular marrying place for the whole neighbourhood, perhaps owing to the difficulty of finding magistrates in the country disposed to perform the ceremony. The old mode of marrying seems to have been resumed October 2, 1658. From 1664 to 1673 no marriages at all are recorded; and from 1671 to 1674, the baptisms, marriages, and burials, were entered in a slovenly and careless manner, and often scarcely legible. From November 30, 1705, to April 1708, only ten baptisms occur. From January 1696 to October 2, 1705, on which day one marriage is registered, there is a hiatus, continuing, with this exception, till May 25, 1708. There is no entry in 1709, and those of the preceding and following year are confused, the names of both parties being seldom given, and sometimes "*a couple*" only mentioned. From October 1705 to May 25, 1708, a hiatus in the burials. In the description of the situation of

different vaults, mention is frequently made of the *marrying* door, which was evidently on the south side of the church.\*

The following entries relate to the Howard family, and the possessors of Audley End.

Oct. 28, 1577.—The Lord William Howard and Ladie Elizabeth Dakers, married.

He was the second surviving son of Thomas fourth Duke of Norfolk, by Margaret Audley; and being restored in blood 1603, became, in right of his wife, who was sister and coheir of George Lord Dacre of Gillesland, possessed of Naworth Castle in Cumberland, and Hinderskelle (where Castle Howard now stands) in Yorkshire. They lived in wedlock sixty years, and had issue five sons (the eldest of whom, Sir Philip Howard, Knight, was ancestor to the Earls of Carlisle) and three daughters. Lord William Howard dying in August 1640, was buried at Grey-stoke. While holding the office of Warden of the Western Marshes he acquired the name of Belted Will, and was celebrated for his acts of severity towards the Borderers. The apartments which he occupied at Naworth Castle are still preserved, nearly in their original state.

Aug. 13, 1584.—Theophilus, sonne of the Lord Thomas Howard, bapt.

Afterwards second Earl of Suffolk.

Aug. 11, 1586.—Elizabeth, the daughter of the right honorable The Lorde Thomas Howard was baptised.

Married first in 1606, to William Viscount Knollys, created Earl of Banbury, and secondly, to Edward Lord Vaux, of Harrowden.

Oct. 8, 1587.—Thomas, the second sonne of the R. H. Lord Thomas Howard, was baptised.

Created Earl of Berkshire in 1626.

1613.—Elizabeth, the daughter of the Righte worshippingfull Sir Charles Howard, Knighte, born at Audley Ende uppon Sainct Matthewe's-day at night, being the 21 day of September, and baptised October 5.

Feb. 10, 1619-20.—James, the sonne of the R. H. Lord Theophilus Baron Howard of Walden, and of the R. H. Lady Elizabeth his wife, baptised.

Afterwards third Earl of Suffolk.

July 8, 1621.—Thomas the son of the R. H. Theophilus Lord Howard, Barron of Walden, and of the R. H. the Lady his wife, baptised.

---

\* The espousals, or sacrament of marriage, are carved in stone over the great south entrance of Norwich Cathedral. According to Blomefield, the historian of that city, the couple about to be married had their hands joined by the priest at the church door, where the greatest part of the matrimonial ceremony was performed. Here also the husband endowed his wife with the dowry contracted for, called *Dos ad ostium Ecclesiæ*; and from hence Chaucer, in his Wife of Bath, has these lines :—

She was a worthy woman all her live,  
Husbands at the *church-door* had she five.



Feb. 17, 1623.—Elizabeth, daughter of the foregoing, baptised.  
She married Algernon tenth Earl of Northumberland.

Feb. 11, 1625-6.—George, the sonne of Sir Edward Howard, and of the Lady Mary his wife, bur.

Oct. 24, 1625.—Thomas, the sonne of the foregoing, bapt.

The parents of these two children were, Edward, K.B. seventh son of the first Earl of Suffolk, created Baron Howard of Escrick, and Mary his wife, daughter and coheir of John Lord Butler of Bramfield.

June 4, 1626.—The R. H. Thomas Lord Howard Earl of Suffolk, buried.

He died the 28th of May preceding.\*

Aug. 27, 1632.—The R. H. Lady Frances the Countesse of Somerset, buried.

Eldest daughter of the first Earl of Suffolk.

Sept. 25, 1633.—The R. H. Ladie Elizabeth Countess of Suffolke, buried.

Wife of Theophilus second Earl of Suffolk. Her death and burial are thus recorded in the Funeral Certificates of the Nobility, remaining in the College of Arms.

“ The Right Honourable the Lady Elizabeth Countesse of Suff. wife to Theophilus Earle of Suffolk, and da. and coheire of George Earle of Dunbar in Scotland, departed this mortall life at y<sup>e</sup> Tower in Greenewich Parke, on Munday the 19th day of August 1633, whose noble corps were conveyed thence by water in a barge to Suffolk House in y<sup>e</sup> Strand, neare Charing Crosse, y<sup>e</sup> same being compleatly furnished and appoynted with all solempne ornaments of mourning befitting her honor and degree, where her said corpes contynued till Munday y<sup>e</sup> 23<sup>th</sup> day of September following, at which tyme, about 10 of y<sup>e</sup> clocke in y<sup>e</sup> night, it was thence in a carriage couered with veluett, drawn by 6 horses, sett forth and adorned with Eschocheons and Shaferoones, being accompayned by most of y<sup>e</sup> Nobles, of Lords and Ladyes in and about London, with other Knights and Gentlemen of quallity, in there coaches, who with much honor being directed by two Officers of Armes, y<sup>e</sup> one bearing y<sup>e</sup> Crowne and y<sup>e</sup> other y<sup>e</sup> Cushion of State, proceeded throught y<sup>e</sup> Strand to Cheapside, and thence to Shorditch Church, where they tooke their leaues and departed, comitting y<sup>e</sup> said corpes to y<sup>e</sup> care of y<sup>e</sup> Lady Katherin, her eldest da. accompayned by other Ladyes, with y<sup>e</sup> attendance of her owne officers and servants, who with great diligence and dutyfull respects waited on y<sup>e</sup> same to Audley End, where it there rested one night, and y<sup>e</sup> night following was, after a most solempne man’er, honourable conveyed to the parrishe church of Walden, where, after a Sermon, was interred in a vault in y<sup>e</sup> chauncell of y<sup>e</sup> said church, there built for y<sup>e</sup> honourable family.

This certificate was taken by Georg Owen Rougecroix y<sup>e</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> day of October, to be recorded in y<sup>e</sup> Office of Armes, and is testified by y<sup>e</sup> subscription of y<sup>e</sup> Right Honourable y<sup>e</sup> Earle of Suffolk.

THEO: SUFFOLK.”

June 10, 1640.—Theophilus, the R. H. Earle of Suffolke, buried.

Jan. 27, 1643-4.—A sonne of the R. H. James Earl of Suffolke, and of Susanna his vertus and honorable Countis, buried unbaptized.

May 30, 1644.—Lord James Howard, sonne of the R. H. James Earl of Suffolke, and Susanna his Lady, buried.

---

\* Funeral Certif. Coll. Arm.

May 29, 1649.—Susanna Countess of Suffolke, wife to the R. H. James Earl of Suffolke, was buried in this church, in the vault where the ancestors of that noble family lye interred. (She was third daughter to Henry Rich Earl of Holland.)

Dr. Edward Rainbow, afterwards Bishop of Carlisle, preached a funeral sermon on the occasion of Lady Suffolk's death, in Walden Church, May 29, 1649. It was published at the time, and reprinted in Wilford's Memorials of Eminent Persons. The Lady's character is thus described in the quaint language of those days:—"She was born in or about 1627, and came into the world by accident six weeks, as they accounted it, before her time; nature, if we may so say, or rather Providence, being importunate to bring her forth, because she would be so admirably useful, and had but so short a time to continue here below."

July 30, 1652.—Elizabeth, the daughter of the R. H. James Earl of Suffolk, was bur. in the vault.

Dec. 26, 1656.—Elizabeth, daughter of the R. H. James Earle of Suffolke and the R. H. the Lady Barbara his wife, bapt.

Afterwards married to Sir Thomas Felton.

June 26, 1657.—The burying place of Margaret, daughter of the R. H. Roger Lord Broghill, was in the vault in the middle chancel.

Her mother, Margaret, was the youngest daughter of Theophilus Earl of Suffolk, and distinguished for unaffected piety, love to her husband, and sweetness of temper.

April 9, 1658.—The buryinge place of Barbara, daughter of the R. H. James Earl of Suffolke, was in the vault in the middle chancel.

Dec. 28, 1663.—Dorothy, daughter of Thomas Walsingham, Esq. interred in the vault.

Dec. 19, 1678.—The burying place of Henry Felton, y<sup>e</sup> son of Thomas Felton, Esq. and y<sup>e</sup> Lady Elizabeth, was in the vault.

1679, Aug. 27.—The burying place of Thomas Walsingham, Esq. was in the Earl of Suffolk's vault.

Thomas Walsingham was seated at Scadbury in Kent, and had married Anne, daughter of Theophilus Earl of Suffolk.

1681, Dec. 26.—The Right Hon. Barbara Countess of Suffolk, wife of the Right Hon. James Earl of Suffolk, and the Lady Elizabeth Felton, were both buried in the vault under the middle chancell.

1688-9, Jan. 17.—The burying place of y<sup>e</sup> R. H. James Earl of Suffolke was in the vault upon his late Countess.

1691, May 1.—The burying place of the R. H. George Earl of Suffolk was in the vault close by his brother.

1692, May 8.—Henry, son of y<sup>e</sup> R. H. Henry Howard, Lord of Walden, buried in y<sup>e</sup> vault.

1699, March 31.—William, son of y<sup>e</sup> R. H. Lord Henry Howard, was interred.

1699-1700, March 14.—George, son of y<sup>e</sup> R. H. Lord Henry Howard Lord Walden, interred.

1701, May 11.—O'Brian, son of y<sup>e</sup> R. H. Lord Walden, interred.

The father of these four boys became first Earl of Bindon and sixth Earl of Suffolk.

1703, Dec. 8.—Penelope, Lady to y<sup>e</sup> R. H. Lord Henry Howard Lord Walden, interred.  
She was daughter of Henry Earl of Thomond.

1709, The R. H. Henry Earl of Suffolk and Baron Howard of Walden was interred in the vault under the Communion Table.

1710, July 1.—The R. H. the Lady Dianah, daughter to Henry Earl of Suffolke, and wife to Colonel John Pitt, interred in the vault by her father.

1713, March 30.—The burying place of Sir John Osborne was in the middle chancel, under the broken stone, at the head of the gray stone, next to Colonel Walsingham's.

1715, August 14.—The Countess of Suffolk was interred in the vault.

This lady was Lady Henrietta Somerset, daughter of Henry Duke of Beaufort, and widow of Henry Lord O'Brien, eldest son of the Earl of Thomond.

1718, Oct. 19.—The R. H. Hen. Earl of Suffolke, in the vault, buried.

1720, Feb. 16.—The Hon. Arthur Howard was buried in the vault.

He was a younger son of the sixth Earl of Suffolk.

1720, Oct. 20.—The Lady Anne Dowager of Suffolke, in the vault, buried.

Anne Countess of Suffolk was the eldest daughter of Robert Earl of Manchester, and third wife of James third Earl of Suffolk, whom she survived thirty-two years.

1722, March 19.—The R. H. Charles Will. Earle of Suffolke, in the vault, buried.

1724, Dec. 3.—Hen. Will. Pitt, Esq. in the Lord Suffolk's vault, buried.

1731, June 30.—The R. H. Edward Earl of Suffolke was interred in the vault.

1733, Oct. 9. The R. H. Charles Earle of Suffolke was buried in the vault, in a crimson velvet coffin.

1733-4, March 3.—Dame Eliz. Osborn was buried in the grave under the stone that is in memory of Sir John Osborn.

1745, May 5.—The R. H. Henry Earl of Suffolke, buried.

This Earl was the tenth in succession, and last possessor of Audley End of that name.

1764, August 24.—Dame Ann, wife of the Hon. Sir John Griffin Griffin, K.B. in the new tomb in the vault. (Daughter of Colonel Schutz.)

1788, Jan. 26.—Henry Charles Fox, son of the Hon. Colonel Henry Edward Fox and Marianne his wife, sister to the R. H. Katherine Lady Howard, died at Audley End Jan. 24, and was buried in Lord Howard's vault.

1797, June 2.—John Griffin Griffin Lord Howard de Walden and Lord Braybrooke of Braybrooke, in the county of Northampton, was buried in the family vault with his ancestors. The procession from the house began at eleven o'clock, and the concourse of people of all ranks who were assembled at this awful solemnity, to offer the last mark of esteem for that truly respectable nobleman, was very great. The Funeral Service was read by the Rev. Dr. Hamilton, Archdeacon of Colchester, and accompanied by the heartfelt sorrow of multitudes, who have lost a most valuable protector and friend. To detail his several and numerous perfections would indeed be an arduous attempt. Suffice it to say of him, that if unfeigned piety, if humanity, beneficence, charity, philanthropy, be virtues estimable in heaven, laudable on earth, all these he practised in a superior manner. For these he will be rewarded above, and long, very long recorded in the memory of every grateful survivor. His Lordship died full of years and earthly honours, on the 25th of May last, in the 79<sup>th</sup> year of his age,



lamented by no one more sincerely than by him who attempts this imperfect sketch of his character, his very humble and most obliged friend for thirty-two years; during the twenty-six last of which he officiated daily as his domestic chaplain, in the chapel in Audley End House. W. GRETTON.

1807, August 25.—Katherine Baroness Howard de Walden and Braybrooke, relict of John Lord Howard de Walden, &c. buried. She died August 15, 1807, aged 59 years. The funeral was conducted in as private a manner as possible, by her Ladyship's particular desire. Her remains were placed beside those of her late lord.

1822, August 21.—Louisa Anne, daughter of the Hon. Richard Neville and Lady Jane Neville his wife, baptized. She was born July 18, 1822.

1827, May 28.—Hon. Latimer Neville, son of Richard Griffin Lord Braybrooke and Jane his wife, baptized. He was born April 22, 1827.

1829, Jan. 6.—Hon. Lucy Georgina Neville, daughter of Richard Griffin Lord Braybrooke and Jane his wife, baptized. She was born Dec. 2, 1828.

1830, Nov. 17.—Hon. Grey Neville, son of Richard Griffin Lord Braybrooke and Jane his wife, baptized. He was born Oct. 15, 1830.

The following entries have also been thought worthy of transcription.

1570, Oct. 9.—Mr. John Brown, Viccar of this towne, buried.

1580, Oct. 3.—Mr. John Lason, Vicar of this town, buried.

1602.—Master George Nycholls, Esquyer, Justyce of the Peace and Quorū, departed this lyffe uppon Thursday, being the eight day of April, and was buried uppon the fifteenth day of the same moneth.

He was a kinsman of Sir Thomas Smÿth.

1611, May 12.—Martha Warde, a younge mayd, coming from Chelmesford on a carte, was overwhelmed and smothered with certeyne clothes which were in the carte, and was buried here.

1622, Sept. 4.—Buried, a poore man, brought by Little Chesterford constables to be examined by the Justice—the Justice being a hunting, the poore man died before his coming home from hunting.

1629, Feb. 2.—Mrs. Anne Bailey, the wife of Mr. William Bailey, Vicar of Walden, buried.

1630, Oct. 11.—Master Thomas Archer and Elizabeth Turner, married.

1630-31, Feb. 11.—Doctor Gabriell Harvey, buried.—*Vide* Notices of Natives of Walden.

1632, July 21.—Mr. William Bailey, Vicar of Walden, buried.

1634, March 29.—Edmund, the sonn of Mr. Nicholas Gray, D.D. and Isabell his wife, baptized.  
*Vide* page 187.

1636, Dec. 1.—William Foreman, of Bumpsted, killed with a carte, buried.

1638, Nov. 24.—Jane, the daughter of Dr. Goade, buried.

1642, Dec. 12.—Anne, daughter of Mr. Edmund Agus, curate, buried.

1645, Jan. 13.—Elizabeth, dau. of Mr. John Binfield, Vicar of this parish, was buried in the chancel where y<sup>e</sup> communion table stands, close to the great stones next y<sup>e</sup> seate on y<sup>e</sup> north side.

The places of interment within the church are often very minutely described, which practice continued many years; but this entry may serve as a specimen of the rest.

1647, August 3.—A grandson of the widow Wright, y<sup>t</sup> was still-born, buried.

Here we have an ingenious mode of concealing the *mother's* name.

1651, April 1.—Frances, the daughter of Sir Herbert Lunsford and Margarett his wife, baptized. She married William Peyton of Dublin, grandson to Sir Edward Peyton, Bart. who died in 1686 s.p.m.

1651, April 16.—John, the son of Mr. John Binfield, Vicar of Walden, buried.

1654, April 6.—William Douglas and William Moulton, hanged and buried.

1655, Sept. 5.—Elizabeth, wife of Mr. John Binfield, Vicar, buried.

1656-7, Jan. 2.—William Coe, of G. Chesterford, Minister, and Anne Woodley, of the same, married by Samuel Leader, Justice of the Peace.

He had been presented to the vicarage of Chesterford Magna in 1644; was ejected during the civil wars; and restored in 1660; after which he held the living till his death, in 1705.

1660, Oct. 23.—Richard, son of Mr. John Binfield, Vicar, buried.

1662, Aug. 12.—Jane, wife of Richard Drake, D.D. and Rector of Radwinter, buried. *Vide* her epitaph, p. 215.

1663, Feb. 6.—Mr. John Binfield, Vicar of Walden, buried in the middle chancel.

1665, Jan. 15.—Thomas Smith, suspected to die of the plague, from Audley End, buried; of whose family died of the plague . . . . . who were not buried at the church.

This appears, however, to have been a healthy year at Walden.

1668, Jan. 12.—Thomas Cornell, a very hospitable person, buried.

1669, Sept.—Anthonie Peniston, Quaker, buried his mother like a dog in his garden.

1669, June 30.—The burying-place of Mrs. Lettice Haddock Widdow was in the south ayle, coming in at the Marrying church door, nearer the Mayds' Seat than the above.

1672, May 24.—Mrs. Fletcher, wife of Mr. James Fletcher, Vicar, buried.

Between Dec. 20, 1675, and Sept. 1687.—Two sons and five daughters of Mr. Edward Norton, Vicar, and Elizabeth his wife, baptized.

1678, July 1.—Mr. John Bennett, Clerk of y<sup>e</sup> King's Works, buried.

1678, July 26.—Mary—July 31, Neander, children of Dr. Norton, Vicar, buried.

1714, Oct. 19.—Edward Norton, D.D. was buried under the black stone in memory of Mrs. Jane Drake, in y<sup>e</sup> middle chancel.

1716, Nov. 18.—The Oulde Girle from the Work House, buried.

1718, Aug. 9.—Thomas Penning, Esq. buried in the church yard.

1718, May 29.—Mrs. Elizabeth, y<sup>e</sup> relict of Dr. Norton, buried in the middle chancel.

1720, July.—Widow Barns in the Meeting Yard, buried.

1721, Dec. 1.—Thomas Buck, Clarke, Minister of Newporte and Lindsell, buried.

He was Vicar of Lindsell, and probably Curate of Newport.

1722-3, Feb. 4.—John Simons, buried in the Quakers' Meeting Yard.

1725, Oct. 20.—The Rev. Charles Baron, Rector of Stevenage, buried.

1728, Dec. 29.—A journeyman tanner buried by the constables.

1734, April 23.—John Powell, the church clerk, who had kept the registers, buried.

1735, Nov. 21.—Mr. Thomas Ingrey, an alderman, buried, aged 84.

1737, Dec. 13.—Stephen Prior, the post-boy found dead in the road, buried. His horse lay upon him some hours, as it is thought.

1743, April 29.—Anthony Alldridge, Groom to y<sup>e</sup> Earl of Suffolke, supposed to be 100 years old, buried in the south chancel.

1743, May 3.—The Rev. William Kilborn, A.M. 29 years Vicar of this parish, 50 of Littlebury; a very pious man. He was buried in the burying-place of the Byrds, of which family his wife is the only survivor, in right whereof he had a faculty granted him of it for a burying-place for himself and family. He was aged 82.

1743, May 25.—Mr. John Crane was inducted into the vicarage of Saffron Walden.

1743, July 8.—The Rev. Dr. Cartwright, Archdeacon of Colchester, visited the church and vicarage of Saffron Walden, and found everything in good order.

1743, Sept. 12.—Thomas Partridge, aged 90, buried.

1743, Oct. 5.—Mary, daughter of John Crane, Vicar, and Anne his wife, buried.

1743, Oct. 19.—Rebecca Brown, widow, aged 100, buried.

1747, May 18.—Mrs. Susannah Kilborn, relict of the Rev. William Kilborn, buried in the same grave with him.

1761, July 15.—William Mapletoft, Mayor of Saffron Walden: The foundation stone of the new Town Hall was laid.

1762, Jan. 26.—Richard Reynolds, Esq. Recorder of Hertford and Deputy Recorder of this Corporation, buried in his father's grave.

1763, June 6.—Anne, wife of John Crane, Vicar, buried in the middle chancel.

1765, June 10.—The Rev. Mr. Crane, Vicar of this parish, buried in his wife's grave.

1765, Nov. 19.—William Gretton, of Peter House College, Cambridge, was inducted into the vicarage of Saffron Walden.

1772, Feb. 25.—John Winstanley, Parish Clerk, who lived much esteemed, and died much regretted, buried.

1775, Sept. 7.—Anne Crane, relict of the late vicar, buried.

1777, July 4.—John Woodley, buried. He was killed by a flash of lightning.

1789, April 26.—Elizabeth Esland, buried, aged 93.

There can be no doubt, from the foundations frequently met with in digging graves, that the site of the present church at Walden was occupied by one of a much earlier date, and probably of smaller dimensions, though nothing certain is known of the extent or character of the former building. In an ancient MS. containing the churchwardens' accounts of the parish from 1439 to 1485, many charges occur for the repairs of the church, and frequent mention is made of the chapel of St. Nicholas; and Stowe\* records, that on Candlemas Eve, 1445, was great wethering of wind, hayle, snow, rayne, and thunder, with lightening, whereby the churches of Baldock in Hertfordshire, *Walden* in Essex, and others, were sore shaken; and in the same storm St. Paul's Cathedral was set on fire.

\* Annals, p. 384.



The present church, dedicated to Saint Mary, stands in the most elevated part of the town; and, as seen from many points of view, rises among the houses with great dignity of appearance. It is a light and spacious structure, erected in the reigns of Henry VI. and VII. (the east end and a portion of the chancel excepted, which were built by Lord Chancellor Audley), and presents a remarkably fine specimen of the style of architecture called Perpendicular, as it prevailed in its greatest purity towards the close of the fifteenth century.\* The building, which is embattled, consists of a nave and chancel, each with side aisles; a tower at the west end; and north and south porches. The elevation is regular and uniform; its proportions are good, and its architectural features, though simple, are well marked;—the range of large side windows, the range of clerestory windows above, and the octagonal turrets, crowned with crocketed and finialled caps, which mark the extremity of the nave. This character in the body of the church is now well supported, and completed by a tower and spire recently added to it. The square tower rises one story above the tall clerestory, and then supports an octagonal spire, crocketed at all the edges, and near the top pierced by four canopied lights in the alternate faces. The way in which the octagonal spire is set on the square tower consists in placing it within a panelled battlement, while the angles are occupied by octagonal turrets, with crocketed and finialled conoidal caps, which repeat, with variations, the turrets in the middle of the clerestory. These turrets each take hold of the intermediate faces of the spire by flying buttresses, sloping upwards. On the cardinal faces of the spire, which are left free by these buttresses, are openings, canopied, crocketed, and filled with window tracery. The angles of the tower are supported by square-set buttresses, with several set-offs. The four stories of the tower are occupied by a due proportion of windows and a western door, with suitable details. The walls of the church are chiefly of clunch-stone, covered with stucco, much of which has fallen off, to the detriment of the general appearance. In the lower portions, chequers of

\* I do not scruple to use Mr. Rickman's phraseology in describing a church for which he has done so much.







flint are occasionally introduced; but the buttresses, battlements, and ornamental parts, are of a more durable stone. Under the battlements of the aisles, towards the east, and above the clerestory windows, are cornices adorned with figures of animals and foliage, carved in bold relief. Upon all the gables are placed stone crosses of rich workmanship. The aisles of the nave contain seven large windows of four lights on each side, set in square compartments, with spandrels enriched and panelled; and two more windows of five lights each, at the west end. The south porch is large and handsome, with an embattled parapet, and six octagonal turrets; and a groined ceiling, remarkable for the boldness and size of the stone bosses.\* Over the porch is the council chamber belonging to the Corporation, in which their archives are deposited in two ancient chests. The room, though spacious, has no remarkable features, and is very much out of repair, and difficult of access, being only approached by a narrow circular staircase of stone, carried up in the angle of the porch. If Winstanley's large print of Audley End is correct, there appears to have been formerly a spire to this porch, but this fact rests upon no other authority. Near the south entrance, inside, there is a large vault, with groined arches, which has been used as a bone-house for many years, but nothing is known as to its original destination.

The north porch is smaller, and only of one story, and used as a vestry. It is embattled, with a rich cross on the gable, and buttresses terminated by crocketed pinnacles. The ceiling is groined in stone, and the outer doorway has a Tudor arch. The clerestory windows of the nave are large, and of six lights, contained beneath one wide pointed arch. Those of the chancel, which has a lower roof than the nave, are of three lights each, with transomes, and set in pairs. Near the south chancel door is a niche in the angle formed by a buttress, with an ogee canopy, crowned by a finial. The tower contains eight bells. The old steeple, which was of wood covered with lead, had a very mean appearance, altogether unworthy of the rest of the building;

\* Part of a prior's tomb, in Saxon capitals, was observed by Gough in the south porch.

*Gough's MSS.* Bodl. Libr.

and, upon examination in 1832, proving to be in a dangerous state, the parishioners determined to take it down. The present spire of Bathstone was erected in 1831, from a design furnished by Messrs. Rickman and Hutchinson, the latter of whom unfortunately dying shortly after the drawings were finished, the superintendence of the work devolved upon Mr. Rickman, who executed the task to the entire satisfaction of all parties concerned. To defray the cost as originally estimated, money was borrowed on the security of the church-rates, with an understanding that a rate of one shilling in the pound should be annually raised, till the debt was liquidated. And it being found necessary during the progress of the work to take down the greater portion of the tower, the walls of which proved to be insecure, a further sum was raised from the same source. Nor should it be forgotten that the parishioners, assembled in open vestry, sanctioned the undertaking by their unanimous vote, and that neither party spirit, nor any difference as to religious persuasion, seemed to interfere with the object which all parties had in view, of ornamenting the church in their native town. Before the work was completed, a suggestion having been made that the introduction of crockets upon the spire would improve its appearance, and Mr. Rickman explaining that the omission had arisen from the fear of the estimate becoming too costly, the inhabitants subscribed the requisite sum, and the crockets were accordingly added. The whole of the outlay incurred in rebuilding the tower and spire amounted to £3316. 10s. 9d.

Upon entering the church, a striking effect is produced by the height and breadth of the nave, as well as the fine proportion of the piers and arches, and the light and airy appearance of the whole fabric. Between the nave and each aisle are seven pointed arches, with bold mouldings continued down the piers, which have shafts on each side, and also one attached to the front, and carried up to the ceiling. The tablet running above the main arches is decorated with leaves and flowers. The quatrefoils in the spandrels are also filled with foliage of elaborate workmanship. The clerestory windows occupy most of the wall above the tablet, the lowest compartments being blanked, and

panelled in stone. The spaces about the heads of the windows, and the cornices, abound in rich carving and grotesque ornaments, among which the portcullis and rose stand conspicuous. The ceiling is panelled, and the cross-beams are supported by brackets filled with open tracery. At the points of intersection of the principal ribs are enriched bosses. The smaller ribs rest upon figures of angels bearing shields, emblazoned with the arms or crests of the Howards, or other families connected with the parish. The arch of the tower is lofty, but injudiciously filled up with a modern wall, in front of which a gallery has been recently constructed for the reception of an organ. The ornaments of the arch opening to the chancel resemble those already described, but are richer, from its dimensions being more considerable. The side aisles are open to the roof, which is boarded and panelled with bosses. The large beams rest on brackets filled with pierced quatre-foils, and the space between them and the roof, as well as the spandrel spaces above the windows, have panelling of open work. In the south aisle are niches, with canopies and brackets, somewhat mutilated. In the north aisle, towards the east end, are some more niches, set upon pedestals formed of clustered shafts, with foliated capitals. The spaces under the three eastern windows of this aisle are filled with a range of rich niches, having ogee crocketed canopies varying from each other ; some of which, particularly those near the chancel, are very singular, and the design is not without spirit. Towards the tops of the stalls are represented, in sculpture, David playing on the harp, and St. John with his cross, label and holy Lamb, and other figures of saints rudely carved, but unfortunately mutilated from the decay of the clunch stone, in which they are executed. Perhaps a more correct idea of these stalls may be formed from the engravings at the beginning and end of the following chapter.

Gough observed a number of figures in the north chapel, to which I imagine these stalls to have originally belonged ; and amongst them he enumerates St. Michael, the Salutation, and the Deity ; adding, that the steps had Roman tiles.\* Within these few years, that portion of the

\* Gough, MSS. Bodl. Lib.



north aisle was enclosed and used as a vestry. The walls of the chancel are not in a straight line with those of the nave, an incongruity occasionally remarked in other churches; perhaps in this instance it may be explained by the difficulty experienced in adapting the roof of the chancel, which was brought from Sudbury by Lord Audley, to its new destination. This deformity, when the great repair took place, was masked by the figure of a winged cherubim suspended from the point of the arch immediately above the Howard Gallery, which occupies the whole of the east side of the middle aisle, and is entered from the chancel by a double flight of steps. The interior of the chancel is of a much plainer character than the nave, presenting some appearance of *Decorated* work, the piers being formed of four shafts, clustered in lozenge-shape, with moulded capitals. The clerestory windows are set in pairs, two over each arch, and two over the eastern extremity, which projects beyond the walls of the side aisles. The space between the aisles and clerestory is wholly without ornament. The ceiling of the whole chancel is panelled, but less rich than that of the nave. The brackets under the beams are adorned with pierced tracery, and supported by figures of saints set between the clerestory windows. The north and south chancels have each two side windows of four lights, and two at the east end. The east window in the north, or parish chancel, was built at the sole expense of Katherine Lady Howard de Walden, as appears by the inscription thereon, and the arms of *Howard*, impaling Argent, a cross Sable, between four pellets, for *Clayton*.\* Underneath stands the font, of octagonal form, supported on a slender stem of the same shape, each face being ornamented with a quatrefoil, foliage, and shields, and thus inscribed: *Lavacrum hoc antiquum restitui curavit W. Gretton, Vicarius, A.D. 1792*. It was formerly in the south chancel. The middle chancel is lighted by two windows, north and south of the altar, the east window being closed up by a large modern Gothic screen of bad composition. The centre panel contains a fine copy, by Peters, of Correggio's celebrated Holy Family at Parma, the gift of

\* In the corresponding window of the south chancel are the arms of Lord Howard and of his two wives.

Lord Howard in 1793. Over the altar the Holy Spirit is represented, in the form of a dove, executed by Pearson, in stained glass. The altar-piece of cedar, which had been taken down during the great repair, was transferred by Dr. Gretton, vicar of both parishes, to the chancel of Littlebury Church, where it remained only a short time. He also placed there several figures of apostles and saints, rudely carved in oak, which had belonged to Walden church; but the archdeacon of the diocese objecting to them, as savouring of idolatry, they were again removed, and converted into dolls by the children at Littlebury. Shortly after, Mr. Samuel Fiske obtaining possession of some of them, they were given by him to the author of these pages, and placed on the staircase at Audley End, with several old brasses, supposed to have been taken up when the pavement of Walden church was relaid.

The badge of Bouchier appears on one of the bosses of the ceiling of the nave and on a spandrel in the north aisle. On different spandrels in the south aisle may be seen three escalop shells on a shield, a Catherine-wheel, and a singular device, resembling a palmer's staff with a wallet suspended from it. The mullet thrice repeated on the spandrels of the great arches and on the handle of a door under the Howard Gallery, may be the cognizance of the Veres. The King's arms, in artificial stone, are placed over the north door. Opposite, in the south aisle, is a tablet, upon which the great repair of the church is recorded as follows, in very indifferent Latin.

*Deo Optimo Maximo Templum hoc sacrosanctum, vetustate pœne prolapsum, restituerunt Joannes Griffin, Dominus Howard de Walden et Dominus Braybrooke, Patronus, et Parœciani, A.D. 1791-2-3.*  
—W. Gretton, Vicarius, M. H. P. C.

Over the west door are the arms of the town. The bishop's court is at the west end of the south aisle, marked only by a chair, with the arms of the see, and not inclosed. The pews are neat and uniform. Opposite the pulpit and reading-desk, which are of modern date, and in very bad taste, is a large seat occupied by the Corporation, with the mayor's chair in the centre. In 1819 the parishioners subscribed for the purchase of a finger organ, which was built by John Vincent, and placed over the gallery at the west end of the church in the course of

the following year, and in 1834 the chandeliers were added, having been paid for also by subscription. In 1804, Lord Braybrooke erected at his own expense twenty additional pews at the west end of the church, for the use of the parishioners, the cost of which amounted to £170.

The benefactors to the charity school, whose names are inscribed on the front of the seat occupied by the children, will be noticed in another place.

The Howard vault is situated immediately under the altar, and entered from the outside by steps concealed within a close porch. The interior, which being above ground is very dry, received its light from a small window at the south end. At the bottom of the stairs, on the left side, are the coffins of the six last Earls of Suffolk who possessed Audley End, placed on wooden frames. It is worthy of remark, that they all died between 1709 and 1745, a short space of thirty-six years ! Upon the right hand are seen the coffins of John Griffin Lord Howard de Walden, and his two wives, deposited on a shelf of stone, and beneath it are the remains of Henry Charles, son of the Honourable General Henry Fox and Marianne Clayton his wife, Lady Howard's half-sister, whose death occurring at Audley End, he was here buried. The coffins of the four first Earls of Suffolk, and of several of their countesses, and other members of the family, were originally deposited in this place, but have long since been lowered into another vault, sunk below the floor, to make room for their descendants. Some of their coffin-plates, probably taken off when the bodies were removed, are now fixed against the wall. Several funeral helmets, and swords, formerly hung up in the chancel, also remain in the vault, with four hatchments, particularly that of the notorious Countess of Somerset, much torn, and nearly defaced. The names of the distinguished persons who were here buried have been already noticed in the extracts from the registers. In July 1769, a violent storm fell at Walden, and the lightning split the body of the church and broke all the windows, doing damage to the amount of £200.\*

\* Gazetteer.



In 1790 the church, which had long been falling into decay, was saved from ruin by the spirited exertions of the parishioners, who in the following year obtained an act of parliament enabling them to raise £4000, in addition to £1000 contributed by Lord Howard; but they unfortunately contracted with Richard Dyke, of Westham, for the execution of the works, which had been planned by Robert Brettingham, the architect; and Dyke neglected the business so shamefully that the repairs were not completed for nearly four years, and the church was not reopened till December 2, 1792; and the first sermon was delivered from the new pulpit by William Gretton, then vicar, the Sunday following. Up to that time the chancel and north aisle had been successively used for the celebration of divine worship. In the winter of 1792 the stained glass over the altar, and the arms in the east windows of the north and south chancels, were put up, and the new weathercock was fixed on the spire; but the paving of the church, which under the contract ought to have been completed, was not begun; and when Dyke did commence it, he tore up all the ancient brasses from the floor, which were dispersed or destroyed, without, as it would appear, any attempt being made to rescue them, though many of the stones in which they were inserted were again laid down. Such was the bad taste and inattention to antiquities only forty years ago. In April 1793 the joiners were dismissed, the church being completed. Shortly after, the picture noticed before, as presented by Lord Howard, was fixed over the altar in a skreen erected the year before, at his sole expense. Lord Howard also provided velvet cushions and covers for the communion table, with stools of olive-wood, two folio Prayer Books for the altar, and velvet cushions for the pulpit, and a carpet for the steps and floor in the chancel. The silver-gilt sacramental cup with a cover was likewise presented by his Lordship, as a companion to one given formerly by James Earl of Suffolk, and still in use, as well as a silver-gilt plate, with an engraved glory and the letters I.H.S.

The external appearance of the chancel would be greatly improved by the removal of the present blank window, which never could have formed a part of the original design.



## MONUMENTAL RECORDS.

“ Tous ces morts ont vecu, toi qui vis tu mourras,  
L'instant fatal est proche, et tu n'y penses pas.”

*Inscription in the churchyard of St. Severin, Paris.*

IN *Weever's Funeral Monuments* I find the following epitaphs, taken from Walden church, but of which no traces remain.

Have mercy, good Lord, on the soul of Thomas Holden;  
That hit may rest wyth God, good neyghbours, say Amen.  
He gave the new organs whereon hys name is set,  
For because only yee should not hym forget  
In your good preyers; to God he took hys way  
On thowsand fyve hundryd and eleven, in Novembyr the fourth day.

Hic jacet hic stratus West Mattheus tumultatus  
Qui fuit hic gratus vicarius, civeque natus,  
M. Domini C . . . . terris sit remeatus  
Huic . . . . . existat propiciatus.

Of your charite prey for the soulys of Jon Nichols, Alys, and Jone, his wyfs.

Johannes—Pater noster, miserere nobis!

Alisia—Fili, Redemptor mundi, miserere nobis.

Johanna—Spiritus Sancte, miserere nobis.

Alisia—Sancta Maria, miserere nobis.

Johanna—Sancta Dei Genetrix, Virgo Virginum, miserere nobis.

Pray for the soul of Katerin Semar, Walter Coke, Roger Pirke, and Thomas Semar, husband to the seyd Katerin, principall founder of the preest which singeth before the Trinity. For thees soulys sey a Pater-noster and an Ave of cherite.

Who so hym bethoft ful inwardly and oft,  
How hard 'tis to flit from bed to pit,  
From pit unto peyne which sall never end certeyne,  
He wold not do on sin, al the world to win.

Orate . . . . Hugonis Price, Abbatis Monasterii de Conwey, Cicestrens: Ordinis, Assavens: Dioces: qui ab hac vitâ migravit ad Christum VIII Julii MCCCCXXVIII.

In 1770, Cole noticed an old grey marble in the south aisle, near the steps leading into the middle chancel, with the figure of an abbot on it in brass, in his cope, and a crosier in his right hand. The inscription was gone, but this may probably have been the epitaph of Abbot Price; in which case Weever, who was very careless, wrote *Cicestrens*, instead of *Cisterciensis*; for Conway Abbey was of the Cistercian Order.\*

\* MS. Paroch. Coll. Brit. Mus. vol. xxxv.



Conditur hoc tumulo corpus Clynt ecce Johannes,  
 Doctrinæ speculum plebi qui fulsit in annis,  
 Istius Ecclesiæ regimen contraxerat ipse,  
 Atque cacumine doctorali vixit ille,  
 M. C . . . . quater anno sexagenoque secundo  
 Martini Festo decessit ab orbe molesto.  
 Autor Sophie suffragia facta Marie,  
 Per te Magdalena sint mihi remedia.

Vicarius gratus Robertus Wylde vocitatus,  
 Hic jacet, et mundus prudens fuit atque facundus,  
 Pacem servavit et oves proprias bene pavit,  
 Et residens annis bis denis plus quoque trinis,  
 Anno milleno centum quater octuageno,  
 Quarto lux dena septena fuit sibi pena  
 Januar . . . . . cujus celo sit amena.

Salmon also noticed some epitaphs in the south chancel, which are now gone,\* for Thomas Turner, mercer, one of the assistants of the Corporation, buried June 16, 1623; also for William Turner, and his younger brother, Robert, who both deceased in 1612; and a brass plate, lately discovered, has been let into a grey slab in the north chancel, which is thus inscribed :—

Here lies interred the bodies of Thomas Turner y<sup>e</sup> elder, mercer, one of the assistance of the incorporacōn of this towne of Walden, and Joane his wife, who was thrice treasurer of the same, and the fourth tyme elected: they lived lovingly together in y<sup>e</sup> feare of God and love of men about y<sup>e</sup> space of 46 yeares, in w<sup>ch</sup> faire tyme they had issue 7 soñes and 3 daughters, and afterward finished a faire pilgrimage to a joyful paradise. y<sup>e</sup> said Tho<sup>s</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> of Sept<sup>r</sup> 1610, and Joane y<sup>e</sup> 13<sup>th</sup> of March 1619.

Cole, who visited Walden Church in 1770, observed the great number of ancient stones and brasses, all deprived of their inscriptions; and the arms of the Smÿth family were to be seen on two gravestones in 1697, one of marble at the west end of the church, and the other in the north aisle.†

#### NORTH AISLE.‡

A tablet of black marble set in a white frame, on the sides of which are a death's head, an hour-glass, and other devices, and over the top a shield Quarterly, 1st and 4th, *Woodhall*, Argent, a cross molinè Gules, in the dexter quarter an Ermine spot; 2nd and 3rd, Or, a cross Quarterly Azure and Argent, for *Grindall*. Below is an altar tomb of coloured marble, uninscribed, but the arms of *Woodhall* are sculptured within circles on the front and sides.

\* History of Essex.

† Strype's Life of Sir T. Smÿth.

‡ The space between the north door and the middle aisle was formerly enclosed by iron rails.

Memoriæ et Pietati Sacrum. Guilielmo Woodhall armigero, nuper Registrario Curiae Prerogativæ Archiëpalis Cantuariensis, Johānis Woodhall de Vloch in comitatu Cumbriæ generosi filio, ex Elizabethâ filiâ Guilielmi Grindall villæ Sctæ Beghæ in eodem comitatu generosi, sorore Dñi Edmundi Grindall, optimæ memoriæ, nuper Cant. Archiëpi: qui cum 34 annos integros hîc conjunctissimè et amantissimè vixisset in matrimonio cum lectissimâ conjuge, Mariâ, Relictâ Guilielmi Byrde de Walden generosi, filiâ et hærede Jacobi Woodhall ejusdē municipii civis primarii, oriundi ex eādē familiâ Woodhallor. in comitatu Cumbriæ, et ex eādē undecim liberos suscepisset, placidè naturæ concessit, 3<sup>o</sup> die mensis Augusti año Verbi Incarnati 1603, ætatis suæ 59°. Viro integerrimo, ad exemplum hospitali, erga pauperes et egenos benefico, pio, pacifico, bonis omnib. charissimo, optimo patri, Edmundus, filius secundo genitus, sed hæres, Registrarius Curiae Archiëpalis Cant. hoc monumentū pietatis ergo posuit. Jacobo filio primogenito celebe præmortuo, reliquit superstites: Mariam conjugem; Filios, Edmundū Guilielmū, Grindallū; Filias, Deborā, Elizabethā, Mariam, Dorotheam, Janam Catherinam, gemellas, Johannam mcestiss.

A rich but heavy marble monument, consisting of a tablet, flanked by two Corinthian pillars supporting a cornice, over which is a semicircular broken pediment, with the arms of *Byrde* in the centre, Quarterly Argent and Sable, in the first quarter an eagle displayed of the second. On the base of one of the pillars are these arms: Sable, a chevron Ermine between three roses Or, for *Thinley*, and on the other the arms of *Woodhall*, impaling a coat now defaced.

Memoriæ et Pietati S. Guilielm. Byrde generosus, Thomæ filius natu max. ex Beatrice uxore filiâ Johannis Woolrich de Cowlidge in comitatu Suffolciæ gen. cum per septennium et amplius Cantabrigiæ liberalib. artibus operam dedisset, et gradu etiam academico ornat. esset, Mariæ Reginæ tempore, à religione quæ tunc passim recepta erat animo alienior, relictis Muşarū sedibus, ex lectissimâ conjuge Mariâ Woodal tres filios filiam unam suscepit. Indequē postquam specimina non vulgaria antiquæ fidei, sinceræ religionis, spectatissimæque probitatis, edidisset, vix ætatis florem prætergressus, uxori, liberis, parentib: etiam superstitibus ereptus, maximum sui apud omnes desiderium reliquit. Obiit 8vo die mensis Augusti, anno Domini 1568, ætatis vero suæ tricesimo primo. Maria, filia et hæres Jacobi Woodal, oriundi ex familiâ ejusdem cognominis prope Cokarmouth in comitatu Cumbriæ, ex Joannâ Bacon uxore suâ, postquam primo matrimonio Guilielmo Byrde, Guilielmum, Thomam, Georgium, filios, et unam filiâ nomine Mariam peperisset, posteaque enupta Guil. Woodhall armigero, eidem quatuor filios, septem filias in lucem eduxisset, et ad viriles, et nubles annos, liberos omnes educasset, vitam religiosâ in Deum pietate, benignitate in suos, beneficentiâ in pauperes, charitate in omnes, suavissimis moribus et matronalib. virtutibus omnibus ornatissimam ad sexagesimum octavum etatis annum producens, tandem placidè in Domino obdormivit quarto Octobris anno Christi incarnati 1613.

Charissimis parentibus Guil. Byrde, Eques aurat. LL. Doctor, et Georgius Byrde, filii, et materni testamenti executores, cum cæteris liberis superstitibus, hoc supremū amoris pietatis et observantiæ testimonium P.P.

#### FLAT STONES.

Arms—Argent, on a chevron Azure, between three bald coots close Sable, a fret Or, for *Kilborn*; impaling Sable, a chevron between three eagles displayed

Argent; on a chief of the last a bend engrailed between two martlets of the first, for *Raymond*. Crest, a bald coot, in its bill a cross crosslet fitché Argent.

H. S. E. Gul. Kilborne, A.M. felicem in Christo expectans resurrectionem. Natus Ludæ in agro Lincoln. In Coll. Stæ Magdalenæ Cant. educatus, ludo literario hujus oppidi ann. 31 præfuit. Vicariam de Walden 1714, Vicariæ de Littlebury quâ donatus est 1692, adjungens, se totum ad Ecclesiæ ministerium applicuit. Uxorem duxit Susaniam filiam Rob<sup>i</sup> Raymond, ex familiâ Dñi Byrde à matre oriundam, ex quâ 7 suscepit liberos, quorum tres infantes mortui hic conduntur. Henricus obiit cœlebs Hamptoniæ in com. Middlesexiæ, 1728, ann. natus 38, ibique sepultus est. Robertus, LL.D. Rectoriam de Barnes in com. Surriæ, et Stæ Mariæ Aldermary Lond. tenuit; parvo vero temporis spatio abreptus Nov. 12, 1730, ætatis 30, supremum obiit diem. Reliquit liberos Gulielmum et Annam ab uxore Annâ, filiâ et hærede Margaretæ Aston de Brentford in Middlesexiâ, quæ anno sequente mortua est: uterque sepulti sunt cæmeterio D. Pauli Lond. cujus Ecclesiæ fuit Præbendarius. Elizabetha, matrimonio juncta Edmundo Mapletoft, Rectori de Bartlow in agro Cant. numerosam habet prolem. Maria natu minima innupta usque ad patris obitum summâ pietate eum coluit. Obiit Apr. 25, A.D. 1743, æt. 82.

Hæc inscribi voluit vir de omnibus bene meritus, de se humillime sentiens, cujus laudes si plenius prosequamur nec marmor ipsum eas capiat. Diligens et fidelis Ecclesiæ Pastor, constans sanusque divini verbi Prædicator, officia quæ concionibus docuit vitâ comprobavit. Maritus amans, Pater optimus, amicus fidelis, pauperibus beneficus, omnibus triste sui desiderium reliquit.

Susanna Kilborn prædict. obiit Maii 18, 1747, æt. 88.

F. M. S. Mariæ, uxoris meritò dilectæ A. Stephenson, A.M. Rectoris de Foulmire in agro Cantab. et filiæ rev<sup>di</sup> G. Kilborn hujus Ecclesiæ Vicarii, suis amicissimæ, suis caræ. 23<sup>o</sup> die Febr<sup>i</sup> 1758, ætatis suæ 59, ad similes sui placidè demigravit apud quos vitâ quam amavit, gloriâ quam quæsitivit fruitur.

Arms—1st and 4th, *Kilborn*, as before; 2nd and 3rd Argent, a fess, and in chief three lozenges Sable, for *Aston*, on an escocheon of pretence, Argent, on a chevron Gules, three trefoils slipped Ermine, a bordure engrailed Sable, for *Revell*.

William Kilborn, Esq. son of Robert Kilborn, LL.D. died without issue March 30, 1769, aged 40 years. Mrs. Ann Kilborn, widow of William Kilborn, Esq. and daughter of John Revell of Shingay in Cambridgeshire, Gent. died May 23, 1771, aged 41.

\* Robert Mapletoft, surgeon, of Billericay, March 29, 1786; 33.—Robert Mapletoft, surgeon, Jan. 1, 1782; 56.—Elizabeth his first W. May 20, 1754, 22.—Catherine his second W. Feb. 17, 1777; 50.—Mable, W. of W. Mapletoft, Gent. July 12, 1750; 33.—W. M. her husband, Nov. 25, 1776; 59.—Mary, W. of Rev. Bernard Turner, July 3, 1796; 52.—William Patch, May 12, 1709; 56.—Ann his W. May 20, 1700; 37.—Elizabeth Patch, March 6, 1742; 56.—Thomas Martin, July 13, 1745; 39.—Ann his R. remarried W. Mapletoft, Dec. 4, 1773; 58.—James Carter, April 14, 1738; 70.—Frances his R. Aug. 4, 1764; 89.—James Raymond, Esq. Oct. 15, 1788; 61.—Mary his R. Feb. 24, 1826; 87.—Catherine Forbes, R. of Captain J. F. of the Shropshire Militia, April 29, 1798, 49.—Thomas Day,

---

\* In these inscriptions the numerals after the year denote the age of the person, M. mother, S. son, D. daughter, W. wife, and R. relict.



Jan. 6, 1776 ; 46.—Amy his R. Dec. 26, 1777 ; 47.—Her father, Mr. Raymond, buried near her, May 16, 1736.—Nicholas Paxton, Esq. April 13, 1744 ; 53.—Elizabeth Patch, June 21, 1747 ; 59.—Harry Paxton, S. of N. P.—Rev. William Paxton, Rector of Taplow, Bucks.—Mary Elizabeth his R. April 27, 1810 ; 86.—Sarah, W. of Rev. Henry Paxton, Rector of Siderstone, Norfolk, Feb. 21, 1797.—Edmund Turner, Alderman, late of Audley End, March 22, 1699 ; 55. He left £200 to the poor of Audley End and Walden.—Amy W. of James Raymond, Nov. 13, 1736 ; 38.—J. R. her husband, Oct. 16, 1756 ; 66.—Elizabeth, R. of William Raymond of G. Dunmow, M. of J. R. April 12, 1756 ; 82.—Richard R. grandson of J. R. July 31, 1784 ; 20.—Richard Reynolds, Esq. of Hoddeston, Recorder of Hertford, March 31, 1768 ; 64.—Richard his S. Jan. 18, 1762 ; 32.—Hannah his R. Jan. 8, 1782 ; 90.—Amy Wale, Jan. 10, 1739 ; 36.—Jeffery W. her husband, May 6, 1754 ; 51.

Arms of *Fiske*: Checky Argent and Gules, on a pale Sable three mullets pierced Or. Crest, a triangle voided, Argent, surmounted on the top with an estoile Or.

Anna Maria Fiske, August 19, 1783 ; 35.—John F. Surgeon, her husband, Sept. 24, 1823 ; 77.—Henry F. their S. June 27, 1788 ; 5.

### MIDDLE AISLE.

#### FLAT STONES.

Edmund Taylor, Gent. Jan. 27, 1769 ; 62.—Samuel, S. of Samuel and Peggy Cole, Aug. 21, 1783 ; 4 months.—John, S. of the above, March 3, 1788 ; 5.—John Cole, Gent. Dec. 24, 1779 ; 45.—Henry Archer, Gent. June 4, 1770 ; 70.—Sarah his R. Aug. 20, 1775 ; 75.—Sarah, their daughter, Dec. 5, 1748 ; 21.—Mary Archer, Jan. 10, 1811 ; 78.—William Archer, Nov. 25, 1824 ; 93.

### SOUTH AISLE.

On a plain mural monument of grey marble.

In memory of Martha Hall, widow of the Rev. Henry Hall, M.A. Rector of Foulmire, in the county of Cambridge. She died July 3rd, 1760, aged 64.

Against the east wall is a tablet of black marble set in a white frame, surmounted by a pediment, on which rest two weeping cupids, not ill executed, turning away their heads from a shield containing the arms of *Baron*, Ermine, three bendlets Gules, impaling paly of 6, Or and Argent: on a chief three mullets.

#### *Resurgemus.*

Neere to this place lieth interred the bodies of Thomas Baron, late of this towne, Gent. who died on Thursday the 29th of January, in a° salutis n<sup>æ</sup> 1656, ætatis 66 ; and of Anne his wife, who died on Thursday y<sup>e</sup> sixth of January, in a° Dōni 1647, ætatis 51. Having issue five sonns, Richard,

Humberstone, Thomas, Robert, and John; and three daughters, Ann, Lettice, and Sarah. Rich. died a few daies before his father, and lieth nere him buried; the rest surviveing deploreing their losse, which God in his marcy repaire.

We rest in hope  
To rise in joy.

Underneath, a tablet of white marblc in a richly carved frame, surmounted by a broken pediment, in which are the arms of *Holgate*, Or, a bend between two bulls' heads coupéd Sable, is thus inscribed—

Neere to this place lieth interred the bodies of Will. Holgate of this towne, Gent. one of the Assistants of this Corporation, and Lettice, his dearly beloved wife, who lived together in wedlock fortie years, and had issue six sonnes, viz. William, Luke, Henry, Benedict, Edmund, and John, and two daughters, Elizabeth, and Jane. John, their youngest and onely surviving sonne, dedicated this small monument to the memory of his deceased parents, who died in certaine hope of a joyful resurrection. Hee on the first day of August, Anno Dñi 1630, aged 72, and she the 27th of March, Anno Domini 1629, aged 67. Also the descendants of the said John, viz. John Holgate, Druggist, Sep. 29th Jan. 1739; Ann his wid. (late Ann Wale) 31 Jan. 1767, and Mary Holgate Wale, their surviving daughter, sep. Sept. 7, 1786.

#### FLAT STONES.

Rev. W. Campbell, A.M. Vicar of Henham, April 28, 1796; 56. Hanuah Maria his R. Feb. 15, 1821; 74.—Hannah, W. of George Eachus, Surgeon, Jan. 6, 1801; 39. George Eachus, April 3, 1834; 82.

#### NORTH CHANCEL.

A marble tablet, under a pediment surmounted by an urn.

Arms—Argent, a griffin segreant Sable. Crest, a griffin passant Sable.

Sacred to the memory of Isaac Gardiner, Esq. formerly of Chesterford\* in this county, who lies interred in the south chancel of this church, departed this life Jan. 12, 1811, in the 87th year of his age.

Upon a tablet of brass, within a frame of painted wood.

Arms—On a chevron three roundels, a canton Ermine, impaling . . . . a chevron . . . . and in chief three horses' heads erased . . . .

Near to this place lyes interred the body of Mrs. Frideswed Robinett, the wife of James Robinett of this towne, Gent. who departed this life the seventeenth day of December, a° dom. 1706, in the nine and twentieth yeare of her age, leaving behinde her two sons, and one daughter: James, John, and Jane.

A tablet of white marble, encircled with elaborate scroll-work and foliage, in which are introduced two heads surmounted by an urn.

Arms—Argent, a fesse dancette Sable, for *West*, impaling *Robinett*, ut prius.

Near to this place lyeth interr'd y<sup>e</sup> body of Mr. Thō. West, of Loñ, Merch<sup>t</sup>. who departed y<sup>e</sup> life y<sup>e</sup> 19 day of Feb. An° Dom. 1696, ætatis suæ 33, who by his wife Dorō. daugh<sup>r</sup>. to Mr. James Robinett, left issue one son, and three daughters, viz. Thomas, Dorothy, Susanna, and Mary.

---

\* Well known as the landlord of the Crown Inn at Chesterford.

Between the piers of the two windows on the north side is an altar tomb-stone of granite, round which the following epitaph is engraved on a fillet of brass, in memory of John Leche, of whom some account will be found among the Vicars of Walden.

Quo non est nec erit nec clarior exstitit ullus  
 Unctorum, clausum hoc marmore pulvis habet.  
 Huic Leche nomen erat, divinæ legis amator,  
 Hujus quem Templi curam habuisse palam est.  
 Iste huic multa dabat sacro donaria fano,  
 Inceptique operis sedulus auctor erat.  
 Pauperibus fuit inde pius, pavit miserosque,  
 Et me qui temerè hæc carmina composui.  
 Hujus sit ergo animæ cælum jam munus ut altum,  
 Huc qui ades instanti pectore funde preces.  
 Spes mea in Deo cst.

This monument was removed, during the great repair, from its former situation against the most eastward column on the north side, but nothing was found enclosed, and no appearance of any grave or vault below.

A tablet of black marble between two fluted pilasters, supporting a cornice, over which are the arms of *Caley*—Quarterly, Argent and Sable, on a bend Gules, three mullets of the field. Crest, a demi-lion rampant Argent, charged with a bend Gules, thereon three mullets of the first, holding a battle-axe proper.

Gulielmus Caley, Armiger, filius natu maximus Domini Arthuri Caley Baronetti de Brompton in comitatu Eboracensi, hic juxta situs est. Mater ejus fuit Domina Everilda Caley, filia Georgii Thornhill de Fickesby in eodem comitatu Armigeri. Obiit decimo sexto die Augusti, anno Domini milesimo septingentesimo decimo nono, anno undevicesimo ætatis suæ.

A plain tablet of black marble, set in a white frame of the same material, above which are the arms of *Wale*, Argent, on a cross Sable, five lions rampant Or. Crest, a lion rampant gardant Or, supporting a cross Sable.

P. S. E. Carolus Wale Arm. filius natu minim. Thomæ Wale de Bardfield parvâ in hoc com. Gen. et Eliz. filiæ Gal. Nightingale arm. Uxorem duxit Mariam filiam et hæredem Johñis Fisher, hujus villæ quondam Aldermani. Ex quâ iv filii totidemque filiæ nati sunt: Johēs solus superstes, qui Annam Andrews (è stirpe Herlachendensi antiquâ oriundam,) thalami sociam sibi junxit, et ex eâdem xiv liberos suscepit, quorum 7 hic sepulti sunt, et alius in cancellâ de Earl's Colne requiescit. Reliqui adhuc in vivis, nempe, Anna (jam ux. Joh<sup>s</sup> Holgate) et Johēs. Galfrid. Carolus, Eliz. et Ricūs Wale. Hic piè et honestè vixit, erga pauperes liberalis, erga omnes benevolus: placidè obdormivit in Dño kal. Martii MDCCXXII, ætat. LXXXVI.\*

---

\* Richard Harlakenden of Colne Priory, who died in 1692, was the last heir male of an ancient family of the same name long seated at Wood-church in Kent.



## FLAT STONES.

Arms—*Wale*, ut prius, impaling Or, a saltier Vert, on a chief Sable, three mullets Argent, for *Andrews*.

In Spe R. Underneath are the remains of Ann, the wife of John Wale, Esq. who lived happily together in wedlock full 40 years. She dyed Jan. 3rd, in the 63rd year of her age, 1735. He dyed y<sup>e</sup> 23rd day of July, in y<sup>e</sup> 73rd year of his age, 1741, and lies here interred. Cum Cruce Salus.

Arms—*Robinett*, ut prius, impaling Or, three cinquefoils Sable, for *Dyke*.

Crest, a cross formée between two wings.

Here lyeth interred the bodye of Mr. James Robinett, late Alderman of this Corporation, who was first Mayor by y<sup>e</sup> charter of King Wm. and Queen Mary. He departed this life Jan. 2nd, 1696-7, ætatis suæ 61<sup>o</sup>. Here lyeth alsoe interred the body of Dorothy his wife, daughter of Mr. Martin Dyke, by whom he had issue one son and two daughters, all living. She departed this life the 13th day of August, 1674, æt. suæ 37.

Edward Freeman, Gent. August 16, 1740 ; 56.—John Harvey, Gent. Dec. 16, 1751 ; 63.—Mary, his W. Dec. 5, 1751 ; 60.—John Collin, Esq. Sept. 5, 1783 ; 42. — Mrs. Collin, his R. Jan. 20, 1812 ; 66.—Joseph Collin, Gent. July 27, 1795 ; 52.—Joseph Collin, Esq. Sept. 30, 1820 ; 38.—Elizabeth his daughter, Jan. 30, 1820 ; 3. — Miss Ann Collin, Feb. 21, 1822 ; 44. — Rebecca, W. of Joseph Collin, Gent. Sept. 24, 1728 ; 48.—Joseph her husband, June 9, 1757 ; 75.—Mary Martin, their daughter, W. of Philip Martin, Gent. Dec. 20, 1780 ; 69.—Emm. Martin, June, 1766 ; 24.—Eliz. Martin, 15 Aug. 1775.—Rebecca M. Dec. 11, 1780 ; 37.—Anne M. 15 July, 1784 ; 50.—Philip Martin, Gent. June 10, 1787 ; 80.—Ellen, W. of Thomas Martin, Gent. daughter of Henry Amey, of Stapleford, March 15, 1808 ; 46.—Thomas Martin, husband of the above, Dec. 18, 1813 ; 63.—John Close, of Boston, July 25, 1750 ; 26.—George Biddulph, Esq. March 2, 1741 ; 26 : only son of Charles B. the youngest son of Michael B. Esq. of Polesworth in Warwickshire.—G. Wale, 1st March, 1722 ; 86.—M. Wale, 19 Sept. 1725 ; 83.

## MIDDLE CHANCEL.

## FLAT STONES.

Arms—Paly of six Argent and Sable, a fesse Gules.

Here lyeth the body of the Honourabl Collonell Thomas Walsingham, who departed this life the 22nd of November 1691.

Arms—A cross engrailed, and in the 1st and 4th quarters five Ermine spots, in the centre the Baronet's badge, for *Osborne* ; impaling *Walsingham*, ut prius. Crest, an arm embowed, grasping a sword, the point downwards.

Here lys y<sup>e</sup> bodye of Sir John Osborne, Bart. of Tayler's towne, in the county of Waterford, in the kingdome of Ireland, who departed this life April y<sup>e</sup> 4th, 1713, in the 69th yeare of his age. As also Dame Elizabeth his wife, one of the daughters of Thomas Walsingham, Esq. and of Lady Anne his wife, daughter of Theoph. Earl of Suffolk. She dyed the 22d of Feb. 1733, aged 86 yeares.

Arms—Gules, a chevron Vairè, between three ducal coronets Or. Crest, an eagle preying upon a serpent.

This in remembrance to Cornett Richard Mayo's interment, who died Dec. 16th, 1738, aged 72 years, 52 whereof he was in y<sup>e</sup> service of the Crown of England.\*

To the memory of the Rev<sup>d</sup> John Crane, A.B. late Vicar of this parish, and of Great Saling in Essex, who departed this life the 4th of June 1766, aged 54 years. Also Anne his first wife, who died May 30th, 1763, in the 52d year of her age. This stone was laid by his surviving widow.—Also Anne his second wife, who died Sept. 1, 1775, in the 37th year of her age.

William, S. of John Baker and Anne his W. March 20, 1702.

Arms—Argent, a wyvern with wings endorsed Gules, between two flanches of the first, a crescent for distinction, for *Drake*, impaling Argent, on a pale Sable, an eagle displayed of the first, for *Tufton*.

P. M. lectissimæ fœminæ conjugis desideratissimæ Janæ meæ, è generosâ Tuftonorum familiâ, quæ post octo annorum suavissimum consortium, in quibus filios duos, Rogerium, Carolum, duas filias, Janam, Carolinam Mariam, fideli thoro mihi peperit, v<sup>to</sup> idus Augusti, ætatis suæ xLi<sup>mo</sup> anno Domini Jesu MDCLXII, requievit à laboribus.

Cœlesti sponso nexu sociata perenni,

Jam nec singultu, nec separanda febre.

Flentem hunc lapidem marmoreum non sine fletu posui ego Ricardus Drake, S. T. P. Augustissimæ R. Mâti à Sacris, Rector de Radwinter.†

Non habemus hic manentem civitatem, sed futuram inquirimus.

Here also lyeth Mrs. Carolina Maria Drake, daughter of the above named Jane Drake, who died Feb. 18th, 1746-7, in the 88th year of her age.

Arms — Quarterly, in the 1st and 4th quarter, Or, a bend chequy Argent and Sable, within a bordure.

Here lyeth interred the body of James Monteth, of Greenwich, in the county of Kent, Gent. sonne of James Monteth, of the auntient family of the Monteths of Scotland, who married Mrs. Anne Holgate, daughter of John Holgate of Safron Walden, in the county of Essex, Esq. by whom he had 8 children, (viz.) four sonnns and four daughters; of which he left three liveing at his death, James, his onely sonn, and Anne and Mary, his daughters. He departed this life y<sup>e</sup> 21st day of September 1681, in the 48th year of his age.

Forgive me, worthy friend, that I presume  
To offer low encomiums on thy tombe;  
Had I the mighty Cowley's soule one houre,  
His flight of witt, and his seraphick power,  
I'd doe thee right in such a hight of words  
Should outlive Time, and all his dull records.

---

\* He was steward to the Earls of Suffolk.—*Parish Register*.

† Dr. Drake was also a Canon Residentiary of Salisbury, and chancellor of that diocese, and died in 1681. He had been a fellow of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, and left his books to the library of that college, and 20*l.* to the chapel.—*Loder's History of Framlingham*.

But hold, there needs noe strains of art  
 To speak thy woorth—I 'll speake thee as thou wert :  
 Of manly meane above the common rate,  
 Exact proportion, and in aspect great ;  
 A loyall subject, and a generous freind,  
 To the most needy alwayes the most kind.  
 A chast, kinde husband to a vertuous wife.  
 True justice was the measure of thy life.  
 But God, who gave the blessing, took 't away—  
 Hee has thy soule, and wee (alas !) thy clay.  
 Here lett it rest, in this cold mansion lye,  
 Till Heaven shall take itt to eternity,  
 In sighs we 'l celebrate thy memory.

Here likewise lieth interred y<sup>e</sup> body of Mrs. Anne Monteth, wife of the above-named James Monteth, Gent. who dyed Jan. 5th, 1685.

Arms of *Holgate*, ut prius, with the Crest, a bull's head Sable, collared and issuing from a ducal coronet Argent.

Hic jacet Gulielmus Holgate, Gen. Waldeniæ Crocosæ incola, in Coll. Syd. generosus educatus, inde ad legum studia in Templo prosequenda remotus. Qui postquam per triginta novem annos veneratione firmâque fide Ecclesiam, summâ facilitate indulgentiâque uxorem, mirâ lenitate, et amore liberos, promptâ liberalitate munificentâque pauperes, omnibus officiis quibus poterat, omnes sibi devinxit: ex hâc vitâ in meliorem commigravit ult. Augusti anno Dñi 1672. Reliquit filium, Johannem natu maximum, Gulielmum minimum, filias Lætitiâ et Annam, superstites, omnes pupillos, ex uxore Hestherâ, filiâ et hærede Jacobi Quarles arm. ortos; quæ, memoriam cōjugis (quam dilexit et probavit unicè ac perseveranter,) quàm maximè longam efficere conata, hoc illi mæstissima posuit.\*

#### Arms and Crest of *Holgate*, ut prius.

Spe resurgendi obdormivit in Dño Johannes Holgate, Arm. anno ætatis suæ 68<sup>vo</sup> 5<sup>to</sup> cal. Maii, Ann. Dñi MDCLXXIII. conjugali fœdere semel iterumque junctus, imprimis vero Annæ Richardi Plo-meer, Gen. (Hujatis,) filiæ unicæ, ex quâ plures suscepit liberos, nepotes etiam ex Gulielmo filio natu maximo oriundos, qui per hos (saltem) superesse patri voluit, ut ut fatis prior cedere coactus. Mariæ deinde Gulielmi Waad Eq. aur. filiæ, quæ sobolis fecunditate Annæ nequitiam cessit. Anna tamen sola superstes Jacobo Monteth, Gen. in uxorem data, qui etiam MNHMEÏON hoc gratitudinis ergo piè posuit. Μακαρίτης hic religiosum erga Deum Ecclesiamque zelum, paratam erga Regem, etiam afflictum, pietatem, propensum erga literas literatosque amorem; comitatem, morumque simplicem (sed felicem) normam, legenti hæc proposuit.

Quin age, vade tu, et fac similiter.

---

\* Serjeant Major Quarles, a man of eminent parts, slain, on the Parliament side, at the battle of Brentford, left an only daughter, Esther, since married to Mr. William Holgate of Saffron Walden; a deserving gentleman, whose love to learning and learned men has made his name famous to all posterity.—*Lloyd, State Worthies*, vol. ii. p. 414.



## THE SOUTH CHANCEL

contains only one monument, an altar tomb of black marble, in memory of Lord Chancellor Audley, which originally stood in the middle chancel, against the most eastward pillar, and was removed in 1793 to its present situation, without any traces of a vault being discovered. The Chancellor may therefore probably have been buried under the Communion Table. The tomb is enclosed with iron railings, in spite of which the arms and foliage upon the sides are almost obliterated.\* At the back of the monument the arms and supporters of Audley still remain within the garter, and under them the following inscription, which the reader may not discover to have been intended for poetry.

THE STROKE OF DEATHE'S INEVITABLE DART. HATH  
NOW, ALAS ! OF LYFE BERAFT THE HART . OF SYR  
THOMAS AUDELEY, OF THE GARTER KNIGHT . LATE  
CHANCELOUR OF ENGLOND UNDER OWR PRINCE OF  
MIGHT . HENRY THEIGHT WYRTHY HIGH RENOWNE, AND  
MADE BY HIM LORD AUDELEY OF THIS TOWN. OBIT UL-  
TIMO DIE APRILIS ANNO DOMINI 1544 REGNI REGIS  
HENRICI 8. 36 . CANCELLARIATUS SUI . 13 . ET SUE  
ÆTATIS 56.

I have subjoined two other epitaphs intended for Lord Audley, which are at least not so bad as the one recorded on his tomb. The first of these is printed in Buswell's *Knights of the Garter*,† without the author's name, and runs as follows :—

Treasure of arms and arts, in whom were set  
The mace and books, the court and college met,  
Yet both so wove, that in that mingled throng  
They both comply, and neither in the wrong,

---

\* The arms on the north side of the monument were much defaced when Cole observed them, but they appeared to be the same as those at the head, which he describes as follows :— 1st. *Audley* in a garland. 2nd. in the middle, *Audley* in the Garter. 3rd. at the feet, *Audley* impaling eight coats of Grey Marquess of Dorset :— 1. Barry of six Argent and Azure, in chief three torteauxes, *Grey*. 2. Or, a maunch Gules, *Hastings*. 3. Barry of ten Argent and Azure, an orle of martlets Gules, *Valence*. 4. Gules, seven mascles conjoined, three, two and one, Or, *Quincy*. 5. Azure, a cinquefoil Ermine, *Bellomont*. 6. Argent, a fess and canton, Gules, *Widville*. 7. Sable, six mullets pierced, three, two, and one, Argent, *Bonville*. 8. Argent, a fret Sable, *Harington*. Over all these Quarterings, a label of three points Ermine bezantée.

These arms were in glass in the window of a house at Linton, and Lord Audley's arms in a window of Great Chesterford Church.—*Cole's MS. Par. Ant.* vol. xxxv. Brit. Museum.

† Page 165.

But poised and tempered, each reserved its seat,  
 Nor did the learning quench, but guide the heat ;  
 The courtier was not of the furious strain,  
 The hand that acts does first consult the brain,  
 Hence commerce grew betwixt advice and might,  
 The scholar did direct the courtier right,  
 And as our perfumes mixt do all conspire,  
 And twist their curls above the hallowed fire,  
 Till in that harmony of sweets combined,  
 We can nor musk nor single amber find,  
 But gums meet gums, and their delights so crowd,  
 That they create one undistinguished cloud ;  
 So to thy mind these rich ingredients prest,  
 And were the mould and fabric of thy breast,  
 Learning and courage mixt, and tempered so  
 The stream could not decay nor overflow,  
 And in that equal tide thou didst not bear  
 From courage, rashness—nor from learning, fear.

The other epitaph occurs in the *London Magazine* for 1748, p. 255, and is also anonymous, and without date.

*Hoc infra marmor honoratissimi amplissimique viri Thomæ Audlæi jacet cinis. Anno 1529 regnante Henrico VIII. parlamenti domûs inferioris communibus omnium suffragiis Prolocutor est electus. Junii 4to 1532 Periscelidis Eques inauguratus, celeberrimo illi Moro 1533 Cancellarii in munere successit. Anglos inter et Scotos bellum 1534 odio fere immortalis invicem exercentes, pacem conciliavit. Dierum tandem plenus ac dignitatum, tricesimo Aprilis 1544 esse desiit, filiam unicam relinquens Margaritam, hæredem dotatissimam, Thomæ Duci de Norfolk matrimonio conjunctam. I Lector, et mortem meditare.*

Near the Audley tomb the fragment of a grave-stone of the thirteenth century still remains, which had originally an inscription in Longobardic characters on the verge, and a cross flory, inlaid with brass. The words JOHAN: DA: SAY: are still legible. He was probably of the family mentioned in page 5 of this work.

The figure of the monk noticed by Cole,\* now the only remaining brass, is let into a stone in the same place ; but the pelican and the shield have disappeared within these few years. I find the arms elsewhere described as, a chevron between two heath cocks.

As connected with this part of the subject, it may not be improper here to introduce some extracts from an ancient book of churchwardens' accounts for the parish of Walden, from the 17th Henry VI. to the 2nd of Richard III. This curious volume, which has been preserved among the archives at Audley End, contains 150 pages, generally written on both sides ; I hope, therefore, that the notices selected may not be considered to occupy too much space.

\* Vide p. 234.

EXTRACTS FROM THE CHURCHWARDENS' ACCOUNTS OF WALDEN  
OF RECEIPTS AND PAYMENTS FROM 1439 TO 1485.

(Two leaves, being a portion of the Churchwardens' account for the 35th and 36th years of Henry VI. are misplaced, and precede the first account, which begins in the 17th Hen. VI. anno 1439.)

Fol. 1. Iñe. M<sup>a</sup>.<sup>1</sup> A<sup>o</sup> xvij.

Cest sount lez Ressyitz queux sount resš. p Joñn Yung & Harry West, wardeynz del glyz de Nost<sup>r</sup> Dame de Walden,<sup>2</sup> p<sup>r</sup> tout le dyt an avaunt dytz.

De John Skyner' & Joñn Smyth le darrēn io<sup>r</sup> de May le vyell de Pentecost<sup>3</sup> q̄ feut collez p<sup>r</sup> j may en le dyt Waard de le Hawt Rew<sup>4</sup> . . . . . xx<sup>s</sup>

Fol. 2.—(Other collections are accounted for, made in Castle Street, Market Street, Coul's Street, Kuckstolls Street,<sup>5</sup> the Great Street, *Sewards-end*, *North-end*, *Abbey-end*,<sup>6</sup> Church Street.)

De John H<sup>a</sup>nh<sup>a</sup>m le viij io<sup>r</sup> de Septembr' q̄ ffeut collez p<sup>r</sup> le box de Lytyfl Walden viij<sup>s</sup>

Fol. 3.—Lez mort<sup>l</sup> p quest de Testament<sup>l</sup>.

(Various small receipts follow, being legacies to the Church.)

De lez ffemez q̄ vyent al glyz p<sup>r</sup> pueyfz.<sup>7</sup>

(Here occur sums received for churching women.)

(Small rents of land and shops belonging to the Church follow.)

Fol. 4.—The payments begin here, intitled

Cest sount ls payment<sup>l</sup> q̄ sount payz & aschetez, &c.

(Costs of timber, lime, carriage of stone, iron for the windows, wages of the masons weekly.)

Fol. 7.—Petyt costag<sup>l</sup>.

(Among these payments)—

Iñm pay p<sup>r</sup> le emendur' de le pee de le copn croix<sup>8</sup> . . . . . ij<sup>d</sup>

— p<sup>r</sup> barel de lampoyl a le mart de Sayn Joñn q̄ appelez Mydsoin ffayr' . . . . . xx<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>

— John Grows p<sup>r</sup> ij cartys p<sup>r</sup> un io<sup>r</sup> a caryer' tymbr' hors le pk a le glyz<sup>9</sup> . . . . . ij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>

— p<sup>r</sup> gryndyng<sup>l</sup> de malt p<sup>r</sup> le may en le glyz . . . . . iij<sup>d</sup>

— p<sup>r</sup> bakyn<sup>l</sup> de payn a Margaret Chyld q̄ ffeut a le beir'<sup>10</sup> en le glyz ix<sup>d</sup> & tout le brew sma ix<sup>d</sup>

— p<sup>r</sup> brewyn<sup>l</sup> de le Sueyse<sup>11</sup> del glyz . . . . . xij<sup>d</sup>

Fol. 8.—Iñm p<sup>r</sup> un cord p<sup>r</sup> le Paskall<sup>12</sup> de iij ffadum . . . . . j<sup>d</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Jesu. Maria.

<sup>2</sup> The Church of Our Lady of Walden.

<sup>3</sup> The Vigil of Pentecost.

<sup>4</sup> Collected by a May in the ward of the High Street. The Church May, or Church ale. Receipts occur throughout "Pour un may."

<sup>5</sup> Where the cucking-stool was kept.

<sup>6</sup> These *ends* illustrate Audley *End*.

<sup>7</sup> Purifier, or purification.

<sup>8</sup> Mending the foot of the copper cross.

<sup>9</sup> For carriage of timber out of the park to the church.

<sup>10</sup> The church beer or ale.

<sup>11</sup> Cerveoise.

<sup>12</sup> "A goodly monument," says the author of the Ancient Rites of the Church of Durham, "belonging to the church, called the Paschal, was wont to be set up in the choir, and there to remain from Maundy-Thursday till the Wednesday after Ascension-day." And the writer, after a long description of this monument, adds:—"The Paschal, in latitude, did contain almost the breadth of the choir; in longitude, it did extend to the height of the lower vault, whereon did stand a long piece of wood, reaching within a man's length to the upper vault, or roof of the church; whereon did stand a great long squared taper of wax, called the Paschal; having a fine conveyance through the roof of the church to light the taper withal. In conclusion, the Paschal was esteemed to be one of the rarest monuments in all England."



Iīm pay a Robert Baate p<sup>r</sup> factur' de xx lb de candell de ceer' q̄ ffeut donez p  
 S<sup>r</sup> Gyff<sup>m</sup> Rand . . . . . x<sup>d</sup>  
 — a Richard Wynt' a le fest de Pasq<sup>b</sup> xvij lb & dī de cer' a v<sup>d</sup> le lb . sm<sup>a</sup> vij<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> ob.  
 — a luy dyt io<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup> ffactur' de ix mort<sup>ys</sup> <sup>1</sup> . . . . . vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>  
 — a luy p<sup>r</sup> ffactur' de la Paskall . . . . . ij<sup>s</sup>

Iñe. M<sup>a</sup>. A<sup>o</sup> xvij<sup>o</sup>.

Fol. 9.—Pay for beryng of banyrerys . . . . . viij<sup>d</sup>  
 — for rynggyng wanne y<sup>e</sup> quene was her . . . . . iiij<sup>d</sup>  
 — for besownys <sup>2</sup> . . . . . j<sup>d</sup>  
 Fol. 12.—Iīm pay a Joñ Gerard p<sup>r</sup> un est'ch bord p<sup>r</sup> ffar' mooldē p<sup>r</sup> le graund ffenestr' viij<sup>d</sup>  
 — a Ryc' Rekfy<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup> emēdemētē de deux claps le secound & le ters beñ . . . . . ij<sup>s</sup>  
 Fol. 14 v.—Itm pay a luy (Rychard Wynē) p<sup>r</sup> ij candell de cer' de iij braunchys <sup>3</sup>  
 vn p<sup>r</sup> le an que est passez. & laut<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup> cest an . . . . . iij<sup>d</sup>  
 — a le Vyc' <sup>4</sup> p<sup>r</sup> soun Paskal . . . . . ij<sup>s</sup>

Iñc. M<sup>a</sup>. A<sup>o</sup> xix.

Fol. 15.—Cest sount Ressaytez qeux sount ress. p Joñ Yung & Harry West, wardeynz de  
 le glys de Nost<sup>r</sup> Daam de Wald p<sup>r</sup> tout le an avaunt dytz. En p'mez,  
 De Robert Semer le xxij io<sup>r</sup> de May q̄ ffeut collez p<sup>r</sup> vn may en le Market-end . . . . . xl<sup>s</sup>

Payments A<sup>o</sup> xix<sup>o</sup>.

Fol. 16.—Enp'mez pay a Joñ Wulmān masoun p<sup>r</sup> aschañ lapē dur' <sup>5</sup> en le countez  
 de Lyncoln . . . . . xlvj<sup>s</sup>  
 — a Gyll<sup>m</sup> Burneby p<sup>r</sup> vn dos de pelettē p<sup>r</sup> far' moldē p<sup>r</sup> le masoun <sup>6</sup> . . . . . v<sup>d</sup>  
 — p<sup>r</sup> iij m<sup>l</sup>. tylys p<sup>r</sup> le logie p<sup>c</sup> le m<sup>l</sup>. v<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup> . . . . . sm<sup>a</sup> xvj<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>  
 — a le klerk de Thaxsted p<sup>r</sup> byndynd hyllyngē & bosyngē de to<sup>9</sup> le lyfē en le  
 vestiarye <sup>7</sup> . . . . . xxxiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>  
 — a luy p<sup>r</sup> notyngē & ffar' to<sup>9</sup> le capytill let<sup>s</sup> de vn q<sup>a</sup>yer' en le g<sup>a</sup>nd portosē <sup>8</sup> . . . . . ij<sup>s</sup>  
 Fol. 17.—Recept' a die lune in septi<sup>a</sup> Pasche anno ř. ř. Henrici vj<sup>ti</sup> xix vsq<sup>b</sup> in p̄dēm  
 a<sup>o</sup> ř. ř. Henr' vj<sup>ti</sup> xx<sup>mo</sup>.

Iīm rec' de le quarrymen of Lyncoln' shire dat' eccēie <sup>9</sup> . . . . . iij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>  
 Fol. 17 v.—Iīm rec' de collect'one in ecc<sup>a</sup> de vno cherch ale p dñm J. Bruey . . . . . iiij marc'  
 — de collect' in ecc<sup>a</sup> p emendac' horisonij . . . . . v<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup> ob  
 Fol. 18 v.—M<sup>d</sup> q<sup>d</sup> custodes ecc<sup>e</sup> &c. tūc tēpis Joñes Lamberd Roñ Aldebery &  
 Thom' Barker' delibauer' & tradider' Galfr'o Glasewryght pp<sup>t</sup> factur' & i' ex-  
 pedic' opis fenestr' vitr' ecc' p̄dē &c. p W. de Heygh<sup>m</sup> faciend . . . . . xliij<sup>li</sup> plum<sup>b</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The entry of Morteries occurs annually. Morters are the beeswax or yellow candles used in the Church Service for the Dead; they were intended here for the Sepulchre in Holy week.

<sup>2</sup> Besoms, or brooms. <sup>3</sup> The triple candle lighted on Holy Saturday, one used in the last year, one for the present year. <sup>4</sup> The vicar for his Easter offering. <sup>5</sup> Freestone. <sup>6</sup> A dozen of pellets to make moulds for the mason.

<sup>7</sup> Binding, mending, and embossing or tooling, the books in the vestry.

<sup>8</sup> Portos, for portiforia or breviaries.

<sup>9</sup> A collection for the Church made at the quarry among the men.

## xxj Henr' VI.

Fol. 19.—Iīm soł Edo Sadeler' p factur' cui <sup>o</sup> d <sup>a</sup> m bawdryk p pua cāpana . . .	vij <sup>d</sup>
— portitoribz vexill in diebz Rogačonū . . .	vij <sup>d</sup>
— famul Abbē ad fīm Nat' Sči Joh Bapt' p cirp. <sup>1</sup> cariat' ecc' . . .	iiij <sup>d</sup>
— cuid <sup>a</sup> m hōi de le Peke in arra ppł factur' vni <sup>o</sup> tabul ppł altar' Sči Nichi i' ecc <sup>a</sup> &c. . .	iiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
— Ričo Glasewright p factur' ferr' voc' le Flye ppł horisoniū . . .	v <sup>d</sup>
Fol. 19 v.—Iīm soł p Pełpenys . . .	iiij <sup>s</sup>
— p vna mappa coopant altar' be Me ppł violac' altar' <sup>2</sup> . . .	xvj <sup>d</sup>
Iīm in expens' fact' ap' Londoñ p delac' bułł dñi Pp <sup>e</sup> illuc inł Pbm Abbē & Vicarij &c. . .	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Iīm soł p j sera p ostio cancell <sup>3</sup> & p vn slejt p ostio chori . . .	iiij <sup>d</sup>
Iīm in le bawdrik p magñ campāñ . . .	x <sup>d</sup>
Fol. 21.—Iīm soł Ričo Rekefeer' p ope ferrar' ppł fenestr' occidēt' noui opis . . .	xiiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
— hōibz pulsantibz in die Corpis Xpi ad pcess' . . .	ij <sup>d</sup>
Fol. 21 v.—Iīm soł Johi Thorñ carpent <sup>r</sup> fō Reliquaz <sup>4</sup> p ope &c. . .	xxvj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
— p vno fune vocat' le bastayne roop <sup>5</sup> . . .	j ob

## An. xxij Hen. VI.

Fol. 22.—Iīm in expens ppł apposicōem nove tabule ad altar' Crucis . . .	v <sup>d</sup>
— in exppens tpe qñ hoies tabular' fulint in Walden ap <sup>d</sup> chymyngē . . .	iiij <sup>d</sup>
Iīm soł Ričo Glasewright p emēdac' opis ferr' ad altar' Sče Crucē . . .	j <sup>d</sup>
Fol. 22 v.—Iīm soł j. Ynte p ferr' p <sup>r</sup> le ridele ap <sup>d</sup> le Roodauzt . . .	viij <sup>d</sup>
— p confincōe vest' de le rideł . . .	ij <sup>d</sup>
— p factura crucē cuprie ap <sup>d</sup> Londoñ . . .	vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
— clico p sc'ptur' toci <sup>o</sup> anni integri ppł compot' bonoz ecc <sup>e</sup> . . .	iiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>

## An. xxij Hen. VI.

Fol. 24 v.—Iīm in exppn .x. bz braš empt' ad pandoxand ppł eleuac' dci opis carpentr' ecc <sup>e</sup> <sup>6</sup> . . .	iiij <sup>s</sup> xj <sup>d</sup>
Fol. 25 v.—Iīm soł Johi Epforth p emendac' fenestree vitr' vlt <sup>a</sup> le Rood soler . . .	vj <sup>d</sup>
Fol. 26 v.—Iīm soł Rohto Stystede p emendač vestmētē altaris Sče Trinitatē . . .	ij <sup>d</sup>
Fol. 27 v.—Recept' ex moneta collect' in die Pasche p collectores p cera mortar' ppł sepulcrū dñi . . .	vij <sup>s</sup> j <sup>d</sup>
Iīm rec' ex moneta collect' in die Pasche p clicos ppł celebrac' pbiłoz . . .	xiiij <sup>s</sup> j <sup>d</sup> ob
Fol. 28.—Iīm soł p factur' ij fronteł <sup>7</sup> . . .	ij <sup>d</sup>
Fol. 29 v.—In pimis soł p remočone sepulcri dñi nri &c. . .	j <sup>d</sup>
Iīm soł p panno lineo ppł sepulcrū pđčm . . .	ij <sup>s</sup> j <sup>d</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Cirpus pro scirpus, *rushes*, which the Abbot seems to have furnished annually on the Vigil of St. John Baptist.

<sup>2</sup> Blood seems to have been shed at the altar of the B. Virgin.

<sup>3</sup> The cancelli of the Church of Walden had a door with a lock.

<sup>4</sup> Probably for work to the shrine for the relics.

<sup>5</sup> The tower rope.

<sup>6</sup> It does not appear what building was at this time finished for which occasion the ale was brewed and other expenses incurred for feasting; however, considerable sums are allowed to the carpenters and plumbers.

<sup>7</sup> Frontals, or antependiums for the altar.

Iīm soġ Roġto Stystede p pictura vni <sup>9</sup> pañi linei pp <sup>l</sup> sepulcrū dñi	xvj <sup>d</sup>
— latamo p .v. petris empt' &c.	xx <sup>d</sup>
— latamo p posicōe sursū q'inq <sub>3</sub> pet <sup>a</sup> voc' le pendānt <sup>1</sup>	xiijs <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
— p remoçōne vni <sup>9</sup> stage. & p expens <sup>l</sup> latañ ap <sup>d</sup> Royston	ij <sup>d</sup>
Iīm in expens <sup>l</sup> vni <sup>9</sup> hōis voc' tableman Londoñ	ij oġ

## xxiiij Hen. VI.

Fol. 30.—Recept. Iīm R. in colleçōne ad altar' Sçe Marie p T. Barker	xix <sup>s</sup> j <sup>d</sup>
Fol. 31.—Expenš. Iīm Joġini Hawkyn' p factura forme plūbe	ij <sup>d</sup>
Iīm in pakthred & naye in die Corpus Xpi p <sup>r</sup> le hers <sup>2</sup>	j <sup>d</sup>
Fol. 31 v.—Iīm solut' p expeñ Thome Barker' ap <sup>d</sup> Londoñ p vestmēt <sup>l</sup> q <sup>d</sup> Joġes	
Lamberd legav <sup>t</sup> ecclie de Walden	ij <sup>s</sup>
— p consecracione eo <sup>4</sup> vestimēto <sup>4</sup> & corpale & cetero <sup>4</sup> manu <sup>l</sup> giū <sup>3</sup>	xx <sup>d</sup>

## xxv Henr. VI.

Fol. 34.—Iīm solut' Joġini Tyler' p iiij <sup>or</sup> diebz & dimid p repacō vestiarij & capelle	
be Marie & cruc <sup>l</sup> in cimiterio capiend p diem vj <sup>d</sup> p se & puġo suo	ij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
Fol. 34 v.—Iīm solut' Roberto Stistede p peyntyn <sup>g</sup> de pulpet	xx <sup>d</sup>
— de cruc <sup>l</sup> p dedicaçōne ecclie	xv <sup>d</sup>

## xxvij Henr. VI.

Fol. 38.—In pimis solut' p <sup>r</sup> vn cowle p aqua benedicta sacra	x <sup>d</sup>
Iīm soġ Joġi Smyth p factur' de frenge sup vij vexilla & corpis Xpi	xx <sup>d</sup>
— p vexill <sup>l</sup> pict' de Sço Petro & de Sço Xpofero	x <sup>d</sup>
— Joġi Rownyng' p factur' meremij pani linei corpis Xpi	iiij <sup>d</sup>
— p emendaçōne de ij <sup>bz</sup> cist <sup>l</sup> in capella Sçi Nicholai	v <sup>d</sup>
— p cariagio de vexill <sup>l</sup> a Storteford ij <sup>bz</sup> vic'	xij <sup>d</sup>
Fol. 38 v.—Iīm soġ p iiij <sup>or</sup> flaccis figu <sup>l</sup> iacent <sup>l</sup> ad gradū chori sub pedibz	ix <sup>d</sup>
— Joġi Rownyng p factur' meremij iiij candelbra <sup>4</sup> in choro	j <sup>d</sup>
Fol. 39.—Iīm solut' p cera empt' pp <sup>l</sup> mortiers & Paschal & harewe <sup>4</sup>	v lġ dī at vj <sup>d</sup> oġ iijs <sup>s</sup>

## Fol. 40. xxviiij Henr. VI.

Iīm dat' hōibz pulsantibz in nocte Sçi Petri p tonnitura <sup>5</sup>	viiij <sup>d</sup>
— solut' Henr' Balsh <sup>m</sup> p whipcorde p canapio	ij <sup>d</sup>
— carpentar' p emēdaçōne rote campane matutinale	vj <sup>d</sup>
— Joġi Rownyng p emendaçōne magne lectur'	iiij <sup>d</sup>

Fol. 40 v.—Iīm solut' p oleo ptinend ad lampadem xij galon	xij <sup>s</sup>
--	------------------

## Fol. 41 v. xxix Henr. VI.

Iīm solut' Waltero Carpent <sup>l</sup> p meremio p port <sup>l</sup> ecclie <sup>6</sup>	vjs <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
---	------------------------------------

<sup>1</sup> The mason putting up five pendants.<sup>2</sup> The hearse here signifies the canopy carried over the Blessed Sacrament during the procession on Corpus Christi.<sup>3</sup> Blessing the vestments, corporal, and towels.<sup>4</sup> The harewe signifies the stand with spikes holding the wax lights, used during Holy week in the Evening Service of the Church, called "Tenebræ," from the gradual extinguishing of the lights.<sup>5</sup> Laudo Deum verum, plebem voco, congrego clerum,  
Defunctos ploro, pestem fugo, festa decoro.<sup>6</sup> There are various items for making the Church doors.



Iūm solut' Galfrido Ferro<sup>r</sup> p factura batilde magne campane . . . . . vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>  
 — Edward Hokkele p<sup>r</sup> trussing de iij bellis . . . . . iij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>  
 Fol. 42.—Iūm solut' Johi Rownýng' p j lavatorio ad altar' in capella boreale . . . . . iiij<sup>d</sup>

xxx Henr' VI.

Fol. 43 v.—Iūm solut' Johi Tracy de Thaxsted p pbacone organū<sup>1</sup> . . . . . xvj<sup>d</sup>  
 — p costel & cariageo de organis & Johi Hūdene organ maker & fūo suo . . . . . viij<sup>s</sup>  
 — Fratri Johi Taylo<sup>r</sup> p ludeñ sup organa in festo Reliq<sup>a</sup>4 . . . . . xij<sup>d</sup>

Fol. 44.—Iūm sol' Thome Sañe p emendacone pixidis in q<sup>o</sup> corp<sup>o</sup> dñi ponit<sup>r</sup> . . . . . ij<sup>d</sup>  
 — Johi Janyu' lokyer' p clavis de organo, hengel, & hokel . . . . . ij<sup>s</sup> j<sup>d</sup>

Fol. 44 v.—Iūm sol' Johi Dawis joyno<sup>r</sup> p exaltacone organū . . . . . ij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>

— p j bord p speculo galanto4 pendent' in ecchia . . . . . iiij<sup>d</sup>  
 — cuidam pictori de ymaginibz. viz. Xpoferi. Johis & Katine . . . . . xx<sup>d</sup>  
 — fventibz Abbis p cariageo strañ in die paseveñ . . . . . ij<sup>d</sup>  
 — Riço Glaswryzte p emēdacōe plūbi sup cāpanile . . . . . vj<sup>d</sup>  
 — p sirpis ppel lampadem ardent' . . . . . oñ  
 — Johi Tracy for m<sup>d</sup> of holis in y<sup>e</sup> walle ppel orgañ beñ . . . . . vj<sup>d</sup>

Fol. 45.—A die lune in septi<sup>a</sup> Passch anno ř. ř. Henrici Sexti xxx<sup>o</sup> sčdo vsq in pdict' diem  
 anno eiusdm regis Henrici Sexti post conqñ xxx tciō.

Fol. 45 v.—Iūm sol' servis dne Regie p defect' pulsacōis qñ ven<sup>t</sup> ad Abbathiā<sup>2</sup> . . . . . ij<sup>s</sup>  
 — pulsātibz quādo dñā Regia ven<sup>t</sup> ī istā villā . . . . . iiij<sup>d</sup>

Fol. 46.—Iūm sol' p vno paño p suñno altar' voc' a pale<sup>3</sup> . . . . . vij<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>

xxxij<sup>o</sup> Henr' VI.

Fol. 48 v.—Iūm sol' Johi Pygge carpentar' p factur' cruce' sup campanit cū al . . . . . xxxvj<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>  
 — p batilt magne cāpane de nou' fact' pond<sup>xxx</sup> ix<sup>li</sup> pē lib ij<sup>d</sup> oñ . . . . . xvij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup> oñ

Iūm in j haly wał strynkyt ēpt' pē . . . . . j<sup>d</sup>

Fol. 49.—Iūm sol' Walfo Glasyer' ppel repac' ffenestr' Sči Georgij . . . . . xiiij<sup>d</sup>  
 — ppel repac' vni<sup>o</sup> libri cū caten' ligat' & iac' ex pte aq'lon' in capella beate Marie . . . . . vij<sup>d</sup>  
 — p ij clau' j p ost' voc' le viße dore cāpanile al p shoþ in foro . . . . . iiij<sup>d</sup>

xxxvj Henr' VI.

Fol. 49 v.—Iūm sol' in whyght lether' p bawdrikel . . . . . vij<sup>d</sup>

Fol. 50.—Iūm sol' p lauacōe manuŕgiū altar' dñi Thome Tracy . . . . . iiij<sup>d</sup>

Fol. 51.—Iūm p lauacōe j<sup>o</sup> manuŕgij p hoselyng<sup>4</sup> . . . . . j<sup>d</sup>

— p hangyn<sup>g</sup> de j lanterne ardent' ad pñā missā in yeme<sup>5</sup> . . . . . ij<sup>d</sup>

xxxvij Henr' VI.

Fol. 56.—Iūm deliberat' Thome Samme & Wiłmo Peynto<sup>r</sup> ad laborand ap<sup>d</sup> North-  
 wyche p Tabernaculo . . . . . iij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Trying the organs.

<sup>2</sup> Margaret of Anjou was at Norwich about this time, and probably in her progress came to Walden. The object of the journey was to raise her friends, upon the report of the Earl of March's advance towards London with an armed force.—*Fenn's Letters*, vol. i. p. 68. In the churchwardens' accompts of St. Margaret's, Westminster, for the year 1548, occurs—"Paid to the King's Amner, when he would have sealed up the church doors at the departure of the King's Majesty the 2nd day of July, because the bells were not rung." <sup>3</sup> A pall. <sup>4</sup> The Communion cloth.

<sup>5</sup> Hanging a lantern to burn at the first mass in winter time, the celebration taking place early in the morning.

Fol. 57 v.—M<sup>d</sup> q<sup>d</sup> Maȝr Joĥes Clynt vicar' eccĥie de Waldeñ ȝstituit & dedit vnū  
panū albū cū floribȝ coram altar' beate Marie . . . . . p̄c̄ vj<sup>s</sup>

xxxviij Henr' VI.

Fol. 58.—Iīm soĥ Rič at Dam' factor' tabernačli die veneris in sept' Pentecost' . . . . . xxvj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>

Fol. 59.—Iīm soĥ p emendacione tabule ad sumīn altar' . . . . . viij<sup>s</sup>

— Rič at Dam ex allocacione ville tabernačli . . . . . xx<sup>s</sup>

— Rič ad Dam' keruer' p itur' a Norwich & it'u' . . . . . iij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>

Fol. 59 v.—Iīm solut' Wiĥmo Grene peynto<sup>r</sup> p tabernačlo ȝe Marie . . . . . iij<sup>li</sup> vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>

Fol. 60.—M<sup>d</sup> q<sup>d</sup> remanet eccĥie in die lune in festo Pasche ij crates argenti ex dono

Joĥis Schȝmyng' p osculaĥio faciend<sup>o</sup>.<sup>1</sup>

Iīm ij anuli j argenti & j de auro ex dono vx<sup>is</sup> Wiĥi Roberd anno dñi miĥmo  
cccc<sup>mo</sup> sexagesimo p<sup>mo</sup>.

Fol. 61 v. . . . . 1461.

Iīm soĥ Joĥi Dawes p factur' vni<sup>o</sup> hostij inġ coȝ & capell' Sčĥi Nicholai p meremio  
clauis & ij par' gernette . . . . . ij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>

1464.

Fol. 63.—In p<sup>m</sup>'s solut' Joĥi Dawys p vno grosso arbore ad faciend' imag' ȝe Marie . . . . . iij<sup>s</sup>

Iīm soĥ p j tabuĥ vocat' le waynescotte p dict' imag' . . . . . viij<sup>d</sup>

— Wiĥo Peynto<sup>r</sup> p pict' taȝnačli ȝe Marie . . . . . xiiij<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>

— Joĥi Hamond kervere p faccōe imag' ȝe Marie . . . . . vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>

— Wiĥo Peynto<sup>r</sup> p pict' taȝnačli aĥ vice . . . . . iij<sup>li</sup> vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>

— p̄dict' Joĥi Hamond kervere in plenam solučonem . . . . . xxvj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>

— p̄dict' Joĥi Dawys p factura vni<sup>o</sup> creeste sup<sup>r</sup> tabēnač<sup>2</sup> . . . . . x<sup>s</sup>

— Wiĥo Peynto<sup>r</sup> p pict' dict' taȝnač<sup>2</sup> sčda vice . . . . . iij<sup>li</sup> vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>

— p̄dco Wiĥo p pict' p̄dict' creeste . . . . . xij<sup>s</sup>

— Joĥi Dawys p factur' vni<sup>o</sup> leytron' <sup>3</sup> de nou' ad fontem . . . . . xij<sup>d</sup>

— dco Wiĥo Peynto<sup>r</sup> p pict' dict' taȝnačli ġcia vice . . . . . xx<sup>s</sup>

— Rič Rekefer p factur' de le ernewerk<sup>4</sup> p dict' creeste & p dict' cāpana . . . . . ij<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>

— p pulsacōe campan' erga imag' ȝe Marie p ij vices & p portur' dict' imag' . . . . . vj<sup>d</sup>

iij Edw. IV.

Fol. 65.—(Various entries occur for paving the Church.)

Fol. 65 v.—Iīm solut' p vno Paxbrede p altar' ȝe Marie . . . . . iij<sup>d</sup>

Fol. 67.—Iīm solut' Wiĥmo Peynt<sup>r</sup> p exaltacōe panni picti ante faȝ . . . . . ij<sup>d</sup>

— Wiĥmo Peynto<sup>r</sup> p pictacōne pāni aī taȝnclū . . . . . vj<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>

— clericē eccĥie pulsandē erga Eȝm London <sup>5</sup> . . . . . ij<sup>d</sup>

Fol. 68 v.—Iīm in rubio filo & in gilt nayl p scabell in choro . . . . . j<sup>d</sup>

Fol. 70.—Iĥ r. de le maȝ tent' coram mansionē Thome Lamberde in die Pentecost'

ōibȝ computatē cōputandē . . . . . xl<sup>s</sup>

Fol. 71.—Iīm soĥ p meremio empt' ap<sup>d</sup> Gawneswode ad supportand' capellam Sčĥi Nicholaij . . . . . ij<sup>s</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The Pax to kiss.

<sup>2</sup> The ornament on the head of the tabernacle.

<sup>3</sup> Leteron, or lectorun, deske, lectrinum, lectorium, pluteum.—*Prompt. Parvul. MS. Harl. 221.*

<sup>4</sup> Iron-work.

<sup>5</sup> Ringing for the Bishop of London.

Iūm soī in expensis de carpentīs & de hōibz mult℥ ad levand & exaltand ligna p  
 supportacōe capelle S̄ci Nicholai . . . . . sm<sup>a</sup> iij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> oḥ  
 — Roḥd Kyng qwarreo<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup> lapid℥ dur℥ p capella S̄ci Nicholai . . . . . iij<sup>li</sup> x<sup>s</sup>  
 — Thome Rede p suo labore in fūdacōe de boīas task℥ . . . . . iij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>  
 Fol. 71 v.—Iūm soī Thome Weymaker<sup>r</sup> p diggynd de fūdamēt<sup>r</sup> de j boīas<sup>1</sup> . . . . . x<sup>d</sup>  
 — Ričo Glaswryzte p repacōe ad pypos pluḥ & p repacōe campanile pue sup le porche . . . . . iiij<sup>d</sup>  
 vj Edw. IV.

Fol. 73 v.—The cost℥ of the porche don<sup>r</sup> by Rič Eswell & Rič Barker<sup>r</sup> execntor<sup>r</sup> to  
 Thomas Barker<sup>r</sup>.

For the foundaḥon of the porche & calyon & sond left of odr werke . . . . . xxvj<sup>s</sup> ix<sup>d</sup>  
 Iṯ to the quarry man for ij lode of stoī . . . . . xx<sup>s</sup>  
 — to Trompyngton<sup>r</sup> of Cambrygge for caryage of that same stoī . . . . . iiij<sup>s</sup>  
 — sente to the quarry mā by Glañforthe & Pollard . . . . . xxvj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>  
 — payed for the caryage of ij lodys fro Cambrygge . . . . . iiij<sup>s</sup>  
 — payed for the caryage of x lodys of ston fro Cambrygge . . . . . xx<sup>s</sup>  
 — payed to the quarry mā . . . . . vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>  
 — payed to Glanforthe . . . . . iij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>  
 Fol. 74.—Iṯ pro duobz Rochett℥ pro cleric℥ de Lyttelwalden & Sewardyēde . . . . . iij<sup>s</sup> x<sup>d</sup>  
 — pro duobz lode ston<sup>r</sup> de Barneton<sup>r</sup> quarry xxiiij fote . . . . . vj<sup>s</sup>  
 Fol. 75.—Iṯ to Joīn Pollard & Wiłm Glañforthe whā we made the bargeyn<sup>r</sup> for the  
 porche . . . . . viij<sup>d</sup>  
 Iṯ for grece for the veryn<sup>r</sup> . . . . .  
 Iṯ for the takynge down of the veryn<sup>r2</sup> to vj mē . . . . . iij<sup>d</sup>  
 — j keye to the vyce dor<sup>r</sup> of the stepyḥ . . . . . ij<sup>d</sup>  
 — to the Abott℥ carterys at Crystmasse . . . . . ij<sup>d</sup>  
 Fol. 75 v.—Iṯ to the Abott℥ mē whan they browte straw on<sup>r</sup> Good Fryday<sup>3</sup> . . . . . ij<sup>d</sup>  
 Iṯ for makynge of the toppys of the morterys . . . . . xij<sup>d</sup>

1468.

Fol. 77.—Iūm soī clerico organic<sup>r</sup> de Long Melford p suo labore . . . . . xij<sup>d</sup>  
 Fol. 77 v.—Iūm soī dealbaḥone magni porche & pictaḥone imaginis . . . . . iiij<sup>d</sup>  
 — repaḥone fenestr<sup>r</sup> vitrie totius ecclie . . . . . xiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>  
 Fol. 78.—Iūm p cariage & cost℥ imaginis S̄ce Marie vsq ad Newīncat . . . . . viij<sup>d</sup>  
 Iūm soī maḡro vicario de Walden . . . . . iij<sup>li</sup> vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>  
 Fol. 78 v.—M<sup>d</sup> q<sup>d</sup> Galfridus Symond Joīes Rudland & Willūs Bryght habent in  
 sua custodia de bonis ecclie de Thoma Semar<sup>r</sup> & Ričo Erswells custodes ecclie  
 de Cera Morteris & Paschaī . . . . . xx  
 iii ḥḥ

1469.

Fol. 79 v.—Iṯ p batilda de sanct℥ belle . . . . . vj<sup>d</sup>  
 — p bawdrik p eaḋm campana . . . . . oḥ  
 Iūm soī Wiłmo Wryghte p ligacōe vni<sup>9</sup> missale . . . . . iiij<sup>s</sup>

<sup>1</sup> For laying the foundations of the buttress.

<sup>2</sup> Vyrne, or sercle, girus, ambitus, circulus.—*Prompt. Parv.*

<sup>3</sup> Straw, or rushes, to spread on the church pavement on account of the prostration of the clergy during the service of Good Friday and Holy Saturday.



1470.

Fol. 81.—Iīm sol Ričo Glasewryghte p sowdyng' de le halywał stoop . . . . .	xij <sup>d</sup>
— p imagine Sč Georgij sup orlogiū . . . . .	x <sup>d</sup>
— p pictur' Willmo Peyntor' dčī imaginis sup orlogiū . . . . .	xij <sup>d</sup>
— Johi Cranfeld p erugacōe aquile euāgelij lectrū & p candelabris ante summū altar' & alijs . . . . .	xvj <sup>d</sup>
Fol. 82.—Iť paid for the helpyng vp of the iiij corner stanes, and mete and drynk . . . . .	vj <sup>d</sup>
Fol. 82 v.—Payd for waxe candell spent on the dedication day . . . . .	viiij <sup>d</sup>
Iīm paid for vij lb of candell for the morow mass p̄st . . . . .	viiij <sup>d</sup>
Fol. 88.—Iīm payd to Johñ Newtō y <sup>e</sup> oldř for mēdyng of y <sup>e</sup> glas wendowe on y <sup>e</sup> sowzth seyd be y <sup>e</sup> fonston & for y <sup>e</sup> clerystory ouř y <sup>e</sup> rod-loft' . . . . .	iiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
Fol. 88 v.—Payed to y <sup>e</sup> ofyserč of y <sup>e</sup> scherche for setyng up of sepewker' . . . . .	ij <sup>d</sup>

1474.

Fol. 96.—Iť p emendacōe vni <sup>9</sup> cere cui <sup>9</sup> dam ciste in capell desup magnū porticū Johi Lokyer . . . . .	ij <sup>d</sup>
Iť solut' Thome Semere ad implend sūmā xvj <sup>li</sup> pecunie p noua capa de rubia velewet cū leopardis aureis cum bonis Johannis Child empt' . . . . .	xx <sup>s</sup>
Fol. 97.—Iť solut' vx' Johis Brid p ix. vlñ panni linei p augmentacōe & maioracōe panni picti pendent' corā imagine bte Marie Magdalene p̄c' vlñ iiij <sup>d</sup> . . . . .	ij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
Fol. 98.—Iť solucōe fact' Stepño Peyntor' p conuencōe & pact' ad deaurand & depingend magnā tabulā stant' sup altū & supius altare bñ & sufficient' & ad emēdad tabnaclm bte Marie in cancello p quibz recepit j <sup>d</sup> p̄ manibz in p̄sencia plurimoꝝ fide dignoꝝ pochianoꝝ & postea recepiet p sciencia artificio & labore suo . . . . .	j <sup>d</sup> iiij <sup>li</sup> vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Et inde solut' eid Stepño in pte solucōis eiusd sūme p <sup>a</sup> vice . . . . .	xiiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
Iť p excambio manual campane <sup>1</sup> ponder' vj lb p noua cāpana pp̄t eleuacōem sacri ponder' . . . lb . . . . .	ij <sup>s</sup>
Fol. 99.—Iť solut' Johi Lawsell & Johi Freenssh p torch faciend de pecunia ludi <sup>2</sup> xxxiiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>	xxxiiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
Fol. 99 v.—Iť p pynnis p panno de ruř serico pendent' supius ad sūmū altar' . . . . .	oñ
Fol. 101.—Hec sūt Noīa <sup>3</sup> hoīm qui hient & recep'nt lumina voč Tapres ptinent' ad cōe lumen sepulcri erga ffñ Pasch in Walden a <sup>o</sup> ř. ř. E. iiij <sup>ti</sup> xv <sup>mo</sup> .	
Thoñ Spurgeon tap ponderans iiij lb 1 q <sup>rt</sup> . 1 vnč cere.	
Fol. 106 v.—Iť p deposicōe toci <sup>9</sup> le stage erga añunciacōem đnicam . . . . .	ij <sup>d</sup>
Fol. 112.—Iť payd to Thomas Rede for mendyng of the crossys in the Cherche on the wallys <sup>4</sup> . . . . .	x <sup>d</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The exchange of the hand-bell for another sacring bell was probably for the purpose of using the latter as a fixture to the skreen.

<sup>2</sup> This payment seems to refer to some miracle play performed, perhaps "The Marriage of the Virgin," which has lately been printed by Mr. Payne Collier, from MS. Cotton. Mus. Brit. Vesp. D. viij.; for a subsequent payment occurs in these accounts for raising the stage against the Feast of Our Lady.

<sup>3</sup> Several names follow of persons to each of whom is given a taper weighing three pounds and a quarter, and the object of which seems to have been to watch the sepulchre where the Sacrament was deposited on Maundy Thursday.

<sup>4</sup> Perhaps these were the dedication crosses, frequently found remaining inserted in the walls of churches. See *Archæolog.* vol. xxiv. p. 243.

Iȝ payde to Tomas Rede for mendyng of the weste wendow and of the crose in the Cherche yearde . . . . . iiij<sup>s</sup> j<sup>d</sup>

Fol. 113.—Iȝ payd to Tomas Rede and to Wly<sup>m</sup> Sebroke for mendyng' of the canep abof the chawnsell . . . . . xiiij<sup>d</sup>

Iȝ payd to Tomas Rede for mendyng of the angelys . . . . . xx<sup>d</sup>

1481.

Fol. 116.—Iȝ payde to Tomas Sa<sup>me</sup> for mendyng of the basyne afor' the Rode lofte . . . . . vj<sup>d</sup>

Fol. 122 v.—Iūm sol Ricardo Beteyne p claspis & ligacōe de portos . . . . . iiij<sup>d</sup>

xxj Edw. IV.

Fol. 124.—Iȝ solut' Tho<sup>m</sup> Porter p emēdacōe fenestre de regibz<sup>1</sup> . . . . . vj<sup>d</sup>

Fol. 127 v.—Iȝ solut' p aria fact' in cāpanili ad pulsað cāpanas ī p'mis Jo<sup>h</sup>i Spry<sup>g</sup> . . . . . xiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>

— ad artificē p remocōe orilogij cū ōibz sūptibz . . . . . iiij<sup>s</sup> ij<sup>d</sup>

Fol. 128.—Iūm solut' p emēdacōe vni<sup>9</sup> sedið ī ecclia š. šb imagiē S<sup>c</sup>e Katerine . . . . . ij<sup>d</sup> o<sup>b</sup>

Fol. 129 v.—Iȝ solut' p erugiācōe cādelabrij ramosi p v gaudijs a<sup>n</sup> imagiēz be<sup>e</sup> M<sup>e</sup> 2 . . . . . iiij<sup>d</sup>

j Ric. III.

Fol. 133 v.—Iūm solut' Jo<sup>h</sup>i Frensch p fune ad suspēdend velū q<sup>d</sup> gesiāle<sup>3</sup> . . . . . j<sup>d</sup> o<sup>b</sup>

ij Ric. III.

Fol. 136 v.—Iūm payd on to y<sup>e</sup> gawing' forthe off viij baners on y<sup>e</sup> Monday in gang wyk . . . . . viij<sup>d</sup>

Fol. 137 v.—Iȝ payd on to Thom<sup>a</sup>s Porter for mēdyng off the kynges vyndowe and oder wyndows y<sup>t</sup> wer hert, for y<sup>e</sup> hole . . . . . xiiij<sup>s</sup> ij<sup>d</sup>

Fol. 144.—Iȝ payd to y<sup>e</sup> clerk of Lytylbery for wrytyng of the grayl boke . . . . . v<sup>d</sup>

— to y<sup>e</sup> clerk of Lytylbery for y<sup>e</sup> wrytyng of ovr Lady servys . . . . . xiiij<sup>d</sup>

— to y<sup>e</sup> seyð clerk of Lytylbery for bordyng . . . . . vj<sup>d</sup>

— to y<sup>e</sup> Comessary for y<sup>e</sup> old Petyr pens . . . . . iiij<sup>s</sup>

Fol. 144 v.—Iȝ payd for a m<sup>l</sup>. tyle to y<sup>e</sup> chyrche hows in y<sup>e</sup> cokstul hend . . . . . iiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>

Fol. 145.—Iȝ payd to Crysteuer Bartrom for dresyng up of y<sup>e</sup> chyrche on Crystmas heve . . . . . ij<sup>d</sup>

Fol. 145 v.—Iȝ payd to John Rede for pyking of v vnč safron<sup>4</sup> . . . . . xij o<sup>b</sup>

We will conclude this chapter with a transcript of the inventory of the goods belonging to the church at Walden, made in the 6th of Edward VI. by George Lord Rich, Sir George Norton, Knt., Sir Thomas Josselyn, Knt., and Edmund Mordaunt, Esq., the Commissioners ap-

<sup>1</sup> The subject of this painted window was probably the Offerings of the three Kings. A head of King Henry VI. in stained glass, is still in one of the windows.

<sup>2</sup> The Christmas carols record Our Lady's joys, in veneration of which, this candle with five branches stood before the Virgin's image. <sup>3</sup> The veil to cover the ornaments of the altar from Passion Sunday until Easter-day.

<sup>4</sup> Picking five ounces of saffron.

pointed by the King to visit the churches in that part of Essex, and to take an account of such things as had been sold or carried away, and to recover the money, or the articles themselves; by which means a large sum was raised and applied to the exigencies of the King. The original instrument, formerly belonging to Mr. Thomas Astle, which has been printed by Morant,\* is now among the Stowe MSS.; and after reciting,

“ That a challis of silver parcell gilte, of 15 ounces, a cope of white damaske, a cope of red satten, 2 alter clothes of black velvet, 2 small latten candlesticks, an egle or lecterne of latten, 3 bells by estimacion of 5 score hundreth and 2, a saint's bell, and the clock, not being alienated, were delivered into the custodie of Thomas Byrde senior, of the saide parishe, yeoman, and that there remayneth of the church stock at the last accompte in the hands of Thomas Marten, 12*l.* 6*s.* 11*d.*”

it gives the following list of goods, jewells, and other implements sold:—

Imprimis. John Pomfrett, now deceased, solde, and William Strachie sen. solde a challis of 14 ownces and quarter, at 3*s.* 4*d.* the ownce, for 49*s.* 11*d.* Thomas Boyton and William Gamedge, being churchwardens, solde a crosse of 72 ownces, a senser of silver of 50 ownces, and a challis of 15 ownces di. at 36*s.* 10*d.* the ownce, for 21*l.* 12*s.* Robert Turner and John Hubbard, being churchwardens, with the counsell of Thomas Boyton, Treasurer, and the resydue of his bretherne, sold a crosse of silver gilte, of fourscore and eighteen ownces and a quarter; a senser, with the pan, of 38 ownces; a cupp of silver and gilte, and a piece of silver, and a pix with a berill stone thereto belonging, of 46 ownces di.; 2 candlesticks of silver; a crismatorie of silver, of 18 ownces; 2 cwretts of silver, of 8 ownces; a ship of silver, with a spone of 8 ownces; a pix of silver and gilte, of 10 ownces, a challis of silver of 10 ownces, a pix of 13 ownces, a holy water stock of 52 ownces, for 85*l.* 19*s.* 6*d.* or thereabout. Also, the sayd Robert Turner and John Hubbard solde a vestment of satten abrigs for 5*s.* 6*d.*, 2 red copes of satten abrigs for 7*s.* 4*d.*, 2 tunacles of oystrich feathers for 21*s.* and a red cope for 11*s.* 8*d.* to Thomas Byrde. Also, sold 2 red tunacles of satten abrigs for 9*s.*, 2 tunacles of white damaske for 16*s.* 4*d.* to Will<sup>m</sup> Calton, sen<sup>r</sup>. Also, 3 old vestments of sayncte amores worsted for 4*s.*, 2 red copes of satten abrigs for 11*s.* 8*d.*, a cope of oystrige fethers for 3*s.* 4*d.*, a candlestick of latten, of 18 lb. weight, for 3*s.*, 4 candlesticks of 15 lbs. for 2*s.* 6*d.*, 10 lb. of brass for 6*s.* 8*d.*, candlestick, with other brass, for 14*s.* 8*d.*, the Christopher and the George for 30*s.* 4*d.*, certain images for 7*s.* John Hubbard and John Pomfret, Churchwardens, with the consent of the Treasurer and his company, 2 copes of white damaske, and a vestment of white damaske, for 4*l.* 3*s.*; a cope and a vestment, the one of red velvet and the other of white damaske, for 50*s.*; 2 tunacles and a corporas for 12*s.*, a cope and a corporas case for 5*s.*, a vestment of clothe of gold to John Smythe junior, for 33*s.* 4*d.*, a vestment of grene velvet, 2 blue copes of velvet, and a sute of satten abrigs, and 2 white vestments of damaske, for 59*s.*; 2 alter clothes of braunched damaske for 20*s.*, a vestment of blue velvet for 28*s.* 8*d.*, certain images for 6*s.* 8*d.*, 2 churche books for 5*s.*, 3 bells for 3*s.* 4*d.*, an olde hutch for 3*s.* 4*d.* John Pomfret and William Pomfret, with the consent of the Treasurer and his companie:—2 copes of red velvet, and 2 tunacles with red lions, for 6*l.*; a cope of blue velvet for

\* Hist. of Essex, vol. ii.



33s. 4d.; a cope of red velvet, a cope of blue velvet, 2 tunacles of blue velvet, and an altar clothe of red velvet for 6l. 18s.; a cope of red sattin abrigs for 20s., a vestment of red silke for 13s. 4d., 2 of sattin abrigs for 19s., a cope of black sattin and a seling with a curtayne, for 15s. 11d.; 2 curtaynes for 8s., certain organ pipes for 3s. 4d., certain more organ pipes for 25s. James Cowle and Richard Goodwyn, Churchwardens, by the advyce of the Treasurer and his brethren:—An orgayn case for 15s. Also, we are informed, that William Pomfret hath a hutche, and James Cowle another: what they paid for them we know not.

*Goods delyvered for the ministration of devyne service.*

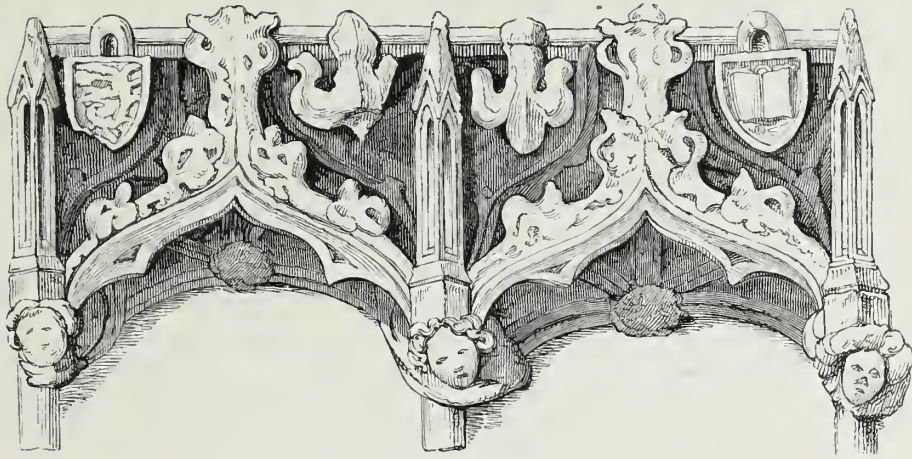
To James Cowl and Thomas Marten, Churchwardens:—A challis of silver and gilte, of 15 ownnces, a cope of red velvet, a carpet of blue velvet for the Communion Table, and 7 lynnyn clothes for the same, a little rownde box to carry the Sacrament in, with a purse to put it in, and all the surplices.

GEORGE NORTON,  
J. JOSSELYN,  
EDMUND MORDAUNT.

The Commission had its origin in the information given to the Privy Council, that at the time of the dissolution of the guilds and chantries four years before, much costly furniture had been embezzled, which might, (as Fuller observes in his Church History,) be very seasonably recovered for the King's immediate use. And he adds, that many private men's halls were hung with altar cloths, and their tables and beds covered with copes, instead of carpets and coverlids. Many drank at their daily meals in chalices, and no wonder if it came to their horses' share to be watered in rich coffins of marble. Most of the costly church ornaments had, indeed, been transported beyond the seas, yet the Council thought that some plate might be retrieved, and more money levied from the offenders who had appropriated it to their own use. The Churchwardens at Walden seem at least to have acted with due caution in selling the different articles and accounting for the proceeds to the Commissioners afterwards; and perhaps the inquiry was not very minutely entered into, when a considerable sum of money appeared to be forthcoming. The document is, however, chiefly curious as affording some idea of the enormous value of the church goods, if so many articles remained at Walden only, some years after the general plunder had taken place. That the proceeds of the sales should have been exclusively appropriated to ecclesiastical purposes no one can deny; and the best excuse

to be offered for the King is, that he had a better title to the church plate than those individuals who, profiting by the opportunity afforded to them, made no scruple to secrete or embezzle it.





## CHAPTER IX.

It may be safely asserted, that few towns within the realm, due regard being had to their relative size and population, can boast of more charitable institutions than Walden; and in no place have the funds been more scrupulously administered, or a more proper selection made of the objects most worthy of relief. The endowment known by the name of King Edward the Sixth's Almshouse, from its importance and antiquity demands our first attention; and of this institution, owing to the kindness of Mr. Alderman Thomas Smith, the master, who allowed me to examine the records, I am enabled to give a particular account.

Among these archives a curious old MS. volume has been preserved, containing the original ordinances for the government of the almshouse, written in Latin; and another document, called *Explanacio operis præcedentis linguâ Anglicâ*. They are both evidently of the same date, *circiter* 1400; but as the details in the English version are fuller, and more interesting, I have preferred printing it in the Appendix, with a list of the benefactions to the guild, and the donors' names.



The statutes by which the almshouse is still governed were drawn up in 1550, and quoting from the older book, recite that—

In the year 1400 the most worshipful men and parishioners of Walden, by the help of the commonaltie of the said town, ordained and made a house of charity in Daniel's Lane, in the honour of God, for the sustentation of XIII poor men. And whereas, by an act passed in the 1st of Edward VI. all colleges, free chapels, chantries, gilds, fraternities, obyts, lamps, and . . . . ,\* with all the lands to them appertaining, were wholly given to the King and his heirs; and by the same statute, the town being incorporated by the names of the Treasurer and Chamberlains of the Guild, the Fraternity of the Holy Trinity was dissolved, and the almshouse having no corporation or licence from the King, could not, on account of the statute of mortmain, be allowed to retain possession of any estates, and was about to be dissolved, to the great hurt of the poor of the town: whereupon, the inhabitants made suit to the King, through John Smyth the younger, son of John Smyth the elder, some time Treasurer of Walden, and most especially to the Duke of Somerset; and God having called for them in place a good solicitor, one Sir Thomas Smýth, Knt. brother to the said John Smyth, and one of the King's Secretaries of State, at his long suit and humble petition, Edward VI. by letters patent, dated Feb. 18, 1550, granted and gave licence to the said John Smyth, then Treasurer of the town, and to William Strachie the younger, and Thomas Williamson, then Chamberlains, and to the Commonaltie of Walden, that they and their successors in the said offices, might set up, found, erect, and endow for ever, an Almshouse in the said town, according to the ordinances of the said Treasurer, Chamberlains, &c. to celebrate and pray for the good estate of his Highness and his honourable systeris, the Ladies Mary and Elizabeth, and his uncle, the Duke of Somerset, and the residue of the King's honourable Counsaill, and the tranquillity and continual peace of the realm of England. And it was the King's further pleasure, that the foundation should be called "King Edward's Almshouse," by which name it has gone ever since. In pursuance of this grant, the Treasurer, &c. elected William Pelling the first Keeper, and John Hubbert his part or co-brother, to hold those offices till the Monday after Christmas-day following, and ordained statutes for the governance of the charity, of which a short account will be sufficient.

The election of the Master, or Keeper, and his part or co-brother, was to take place annually on the Monday after Christmas-day, when the Treasurer, Chamberlains, and Assistants, were to choose two of the honest men of the inhabitants of Walden (one of these to be kept of the said almshouse) for one whole year; and in case of a vacancy by death or otherwise, it was to be filled up in like manner immediately. These officers were to have full power to let the almshouse property, with the consent of the Treasurer, &c. for xx years, provided that no beneficial leases were granted; and they were to take the rents and render an account of their receipts and expenditure at the almshouse annually, on the day before appointed for the election. The number of the poor men and women was to be fifteen, who were to have for their sustentation and living, weekly, 1 bushel of wheat to make bread, 2 bushels of malt to make drink, and in ready money for catys, 2s. 2d. and in Lent to buy fish, 6s. 8d. and for winter, six candles; and every fortnight one peck of oatmeal; and every month one peck of salt; and in Lent time six bushels of pease, and in summer five gallons of butter, and yearly seven faggots of wood. One of the fifteen poor people, at the provision of the Master and his co-brother, shall be a discreet, sober woman, to dress the meat, bake and brew for the poor persons, and keep those that are sick, and wash and govern them as she may be able; and she shall have above all the poor, for her stipend and labour, 6s. 8d. herself; and when any of the poor persons shall decease, if she be diligent in tending them during their sickness, she shall have the best garment of

\* A word illegible.



*Sketch by Henry Shaw*

*North Front of Edward VI Alms Houses at Saffron Walden*





each one that shall chance to die: the residue of all property belonging to those that happen to die being divided among the poor of the almshouse at the discretion of the Master and his co-brother. In case of vacancies occurring, the Master, without favour or affection, shall deliver a list, in writing, to the Treasurer, &c. of the most needy poor persons, having impediment either by extreme age, or by mayhem or sickness being impotent to labour, two or three, or more, as occasion shall serve, of the town, or for default of such, of the towns adjoining, of which then so nominated, the Treasurer and Chamberlains for the time being shall appoint those that shall please them. The fifteen poor persons to assemble (unless they are sick) every morning at six or seven o'clock in the chapel, and say the prayers appointed for the King, &c. and afterwards to go to drinking, and then to go to the church and hear divine service, sitting together in the north side of the church, called The Almshouse Stalls. After dinner every one to do what business they can best do, until afternoon prayer, when they are to resort again to church; and after supper say grace in their oratory. If the dame lack help in any thing any of the poor persons can do concerning the business of the house, they are to assist her, under pain of expulsion on refusal. They are also, if required, to help any honest men in the town, to encourage their good will towards the poor of the Almshouse. The most lusty of the poor men, three days in the week, by course, as they have been accustomed, shall resort to the godlie and charitable inhabitants, and such as may best spare it, and ask alms, and take thankfully whatsoever is given. No married man or woman to be admitted into the house unless two rooms be vacant. Purloining goods or money, punished by expulsion, or any fault, after two warnings. The *vi* tenements adjoining the Almshouse, so often as they become vacant, to be given, rent free, to proper objects, selected by the Master and Governors from the honest poor, and occupied by them so long as they are of honest conversation and behaviour. And they are to be refreshed certain days with potage out of the Almshouse, as hath been the custom. No wood sales to take place, or sales or exchanges of land, without consent of the Treasurer and Chamberlains, and the Master and his co-brother not to buy any thing belonging to the said house, to themselves, *but if\** it be sold unto them by the Treasurer and Chamberlains. The inventory of the implements and goods of the house, with the common seal, books, writings, leases, charters, and evidences, and all other things belonging to the said house, to be delivered to the new Master by his predecessor, at the annual audit, in the presence of the Treasurer and Chamberlains. This ordinance being engrossed on parchment, and sealed with the town seal, to be kept in the house, and the statutes not broken.

A great part of the Almshouse, probably coeval with the institution, was taken down in 1782, and replaced by the tenements still forming the south side of the court,† and in 1794 a plain chapel of brick, lately removed, was erected; but neither the comforts of the inmates, nor the external appearance of the elevation, seem to have been duly considered. The north front in Daniel's Lane, which possessed some curious features, being found in such a ruinous state that it was impossible to retain it, in 1834 shared the fate of the rest of the building, so that now no traces of the original structure are to be seen. Cole visited the spot in 1770, subsequently to which the premises underwent

\* *i. e.* unless.

† To defray the expenses of which the inhabitants voluntarily contributed 229*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.*

no material alteration till their demolition; and his description, which is more minute than any which I could now attempt, shall be given in his own words.\*

On February 3rd, 1770 (says he,) going into a private lane of the town of Saffron Walden, in my walks before dinner, I observed a very antient building of wood, with large Gothic windows, two of which were ornamented with carving and devices, on the second story above, and on each side of the door; on one were the royal arms of France and England, quartered, supported by two couchant lions; on the other was a rose, within a glory, supported by two bulls, or large passant animals, very well cut in oak. On enquiry, I found this to be an antient hospital for old men and women, who are there supplied with beer, bread, coals, &c.; and in their small refectory, or hall, where were assembled many of them round the fire, I observed an oblong brass plate, set into the chimney just above the mantle-piece, with the following inscription, which, they told me, no one ever could read: it is, however, legible enough, though probably few go into their house on curiosity.

Orate pro anima Magistri Thome Bryd nup' Rectoris Eccleie parochialis de Munden Magna, ac aiabus Thome Bryd et Agnetis uxoris sue parentum ejusdem Magistri Thome, quibus ex bonis hoc caminu' edificatum est, necnon aiabus Johis Bryd fratris sui et Johe uxoris sue, ac oium fidelium defunctoru', quorum aiabus ppitietur Deus. Amen.†

In an old house almost opposite to the Almshouse, are two antient pieces of painted glass; one of them has only a quartering of *Beauchamp* remaining, viz. Gules, a fesse indented between six cross crosslets Or. The other is almost perfect, and is Azure, a chevron inter three birds, or owls, Argent, impaling quarterly, 1st, *Beauchamp*; 2nd, quarterly, A. and S. on a bend indented Gules, 3 annulets; 3rd. Barry of 12, Argent and Or, on a bend Gules, three mullets Azure; 4th. broken. Probably these may be the arms of the founder of the above-mentioned benefaction. I also observed in the chancel of Walden church an old free-stone, having the figure of a priest, in brass, on it, above whose head was the representation of a pelican feeding her young ones, with her blood dropping from her breast, and by it this inscription, if I remember it aright, "Sic J'he pascet nos."‡ On the same stone are these arms on an escocheon of brass, still remaining:—A chevron between three birds. This was probably the monument of the rector of Much Munden. In the ordinary chapel of the Almshouse hangs a brass sconce near the desk, where prayers and a sermon occasionally are read, by a layman, to the poor inmates. In the side window of the chapel is the half-figure of a monk, in blue. In another window are three or four pieces of old painted glass, one a head of our Saviour, a second, of our Lady, and a third, of a bishop, mitred. In the same window is this neat, modern coat of arms:—Gules, three bucks' heads caboshed Argent, a crescent Or for difference, a chief indented Ermine. Crest, a buck's head erased, parted per fesse.

Amongst the benefactors to the original foundation we learn from the old book before mentioned, that

\* Cole's MSS. B. M. vol. xxxv. f. 196.

† The words *Bryd* and *Byrd* were used indiscriminately; indeed we find that Joh. Byrd, Capellanus, was instituted Vicar of Munden in Essex, Feb. 19, 1386.—*Newcourt, Rep.* vol. ii.

Pepys mentions this inscription, as well as a brown bowl, tipped with silver, and having at the bottom figures, also of silver, of the Virgin and Child.—*Diary*, vol. i.—The bowl is still to be seen at the Almshouse.

‡ This should be *dilexit*. Vide p. 218.







H. B. D.

St. John's University, New York, 1888

J. J. Buckley

Yt ys wretyn and set in mende and memorye, how that in y<sup>e</sup> ferste foundacyon and begynnynge of this dede of charyte, a worschipful man, namyd Mayster Rogere Waldene, in that tyme Erchbyschop of Cauntyrbery, gaf and grauntede a parsel of a gardyn, whiche contenyth in lengy<sup>e</sup> vj perchys, and in brede iiij perchys, to edefyen up on howslynge to the poure peple, and to y<sup>e</sup> encresynge and forthynge of this forseyd dede of almesse. Also, that the executors of John Boteler and Eleanore, his wife, spent xl.l. in making a house in the churchyard for the priest ordained to read, &c. for all good doers of the House of Charity. Also, left certain books and ostryments, viz. in an oratory within the chamber, seven books, bounded by chains; one called *Pupilla Oculi*, of y<sup>e</sup> price of xls.; 2dly, a pair of Decrees, price xxs.; 3d. a pair of Decretals, price xxs.; 4th. a Texte of the Sexte Clementines, with divers Constitutions, price j marc; 5th. a book of Divinity, clepyd Jon Crysosteme, price ij marc; 6th. a Postylle of the Apocalypse, with certain Chronicles, price j marc; 7th. a book of Sermons, price j marck. These books to be common to all the honest priests of the church of Walden, willing to study and labour for the man's soul; and if any curate desires to have a book to read and teach his parishioners, he shall have it, making good surety to the keepers of the place to bring it again at the end of three months. The executors also left in the hall a bacyn and a lavour, a banker\* and a doser,† iiij trestelys, and ij mete-tablys; and in the buttery, two barrelys for ale, two bordclothys, iiij lave napys, and a towayle, vj sponys of the weight of x shillings, and a maser price of xls. the wheche maser Margaret Breychman gaf to serve in the forseyd house perpetual for the soules of her and Stephen Breychman, and all her frendys. Also, in the kitchen, ij pottys of bras, ij pannys, a spete of eron trevyd and anderne, ij morterys, an ax, a dressyng knyfe, vj platers, vj sawserys, ij chargerys, alle of pewter. Also, the said executors helped to edify the house for poor men in Danelys Lane, and purchased a place in Wykyn for their sustenance, that they might pray for the souls of John and Eleanor Boteler, and the Priest sing a placebo, &c. on the feast of St. Dovet, martyr and confessor, in the month of August, with a mass and requiem on the morrow, the clerk ringing in the church, the bedemen going in the town, as custom and manner is.

In 1833 an extensive range of almshouses was erected in the meadow belonging to the Charity, between the Slade and the Abbey Lane, to replace the tenements on the south side of the old court, which have since been let, at low rents, to poor widows, thereby affording an asylum to a class of persons too frequently left without any habitation. The new building, which is of brick, coloured over, to give it an ancient appearance, contains two stories, and extends in length to two hundred and sixty feet. The front is Gothic, but of a very plain character, the funds not admitting of expensive decorations. The chapel, occupying the centre of the building, is lighted by a large pointed window, surmounted by a gable carried above the parapet, with pinnacles and a coping of stone. The front is also terminated at each end by similar gables, but the windows are square-headed. The arrangements of the interior are well adapted to the comforts of the inmates, each of whom,

\* *i. e.* a bench.

† Probably *dossier*, the back of a chair.



to the number of thirty, has two rooms on the same floor, and a cellar, besides the spaces appropriated to the chapel and hall. Mr. Henry Harrison furnished the original design for the almshouses; and the contract being undertaken by Mr. Daniel Hockley, of Walden, the Corporation employed Mr. William Nash, of Royston, to superintend the work, who made some alterations in the front, without improving its appearance. The building, however, when seen from the entrance to the Park, is much admired, and must be considered as a great ornament to the town; it has also afforded an excellent subject for Mr. Buckler's pencil.

The sum expended in erecting the new almshouses amounted to nearly £5000, which was defrayed by a sale of timber from the Wimbish estates, a saving from increased rental, and some money borrowed, now in the course of repayment. The Morning Service of the church is read in the chapel every Monday and Thursday, and on Sundays Evening Service, and a sermon; the person selected to officiate receiving an annual stipend of £10, as there is no endowment for providing a clergyman.

The administration of the charity has necessarily undergone some modifications, owing to the change of times and circumstances, without any material deviation from the original plan. The inmates are selected from the aged rate-payers in the parish who, owing to misfortune or infirmity, have been reduced to poverty; and, by an excellent regulation, the wife or husband of every person chosen, though not entitled to any allowance, is received into the house; and when death separates an aged couple, the survivor is almost invariably elected at the next annual meeting. Nor is it necessary that there should be an equal proportion of pensioners of both sexes. The number of the inmates amounts to thirty, each of whom receives a weekly stipend of 5*s.* 6*d.* in money, and 2*s.* 6*d.* quarterly, in lieu of gruel, and 1*s.* 6*d.* in Lent, instead of fish. There is also an allowance to every person of seven quarts of beer weekly, and a hogshead of strong beer, besides gifts of wood, and a small portion of meat, from Turner's Charity at Christmas: a large fire is kept in the Hall eight months in the year, and the best



medical advice is provided gratuitously. The matron is one of the inmates, receiving 3s. a-week extra for her trouble, 6*d.* for ringing the bell, and 2s. 6*d.* quarterly.

The annual income of the Charity amounts to about £950, arising from about two hundred and eighty acres of land in Wimbish Parish, and about a hundred and thirty acres in Walden, besides four messuages and twenty-two cottage tenements, including the buildings lately used as almshouses, and a few small rent-charges. The lands originally given to the charity are described in the Appendix, but so many exchanges took place when the Parish was enclosed that it would be impossible now to recognize the property by its ancient designation, without reference to the commissioners' award. During these negotiations the greatest care was taken that no exchanges should be sanctioned by the trustees which were not proved to be decidedly advantageous to the charity, the other parties concerned also paying the incidental expenses for the accommodation afforded to them. The Almshouse lands have been for a long time let by auction, upon leases for fifteen years; by which arrangement a proper competition is secured; nor can any charge of partiality or collusion be adduced against the Corporation. From the following minute, extracted from one of the old books belonging to the Charity, it would appear that their predecessors were less scrupulous in their dealings.

Dec. 26, 1577. Ordered, that no lands, tenements, or hereditaments hereafter becoming void, be let to any stranger not inhabiting the town; *but that in all cases in future, land falling vacant shall first be offered to the Treasurer, Chamberlains, or any of the twenty-four assistants, and then to any inhabitant.*

Signed by the Mayor and 17 Assistants, G. NICHOLLS, Recorder.

The earliest book of accounts begins in 1524, when John Smyth and William Barron were masters, or keepers of the almshouse; and from this, and a later volume, the following entries are selected.

These were the percelles whych were *sm̄* tyme belongynge to the chapelle. First, our ladye's cote of crymson velvet. A lytyll cote for her Sñe of cloth of gold. Another lytyll old cote. Two olde gyrdyllys; iiij payre of bedys; a crucifyxe w<sup>t</sup> a stone in yt; ij peyre of schoys, of sylver; a broch of our lady, sylver and gylte; a herte of sylver and gylte; a nanglysh day\* of sylver and gylte; iij crystal stoneys, set in sylver; iiij sylver ryngys; a crucifyxe of coper and gylte; a red corporas and a schelle; a owche w<sup>t</sup> a blew stone.

\* Agnus Dei. A lamb carved in wood, is preserved in the council chamber, formerly placed on the table when the mayor was chosen.

A Knowledge of the Implements of this Howse delyvyrd to Agnes Spicer.

In the Store House.

Fyrst, v dozen of nue pewtyr; a dozen old platters; 2 dozyn pewtyr, gret and small, wyth vij sawsers, and a grete spytte.

In the Botre.

Fyrst, ij basyns, ij chargers, ij platters, a masyr w<sup>t</sup> sylver and gylt, vj candylstyks, ij ewers of latten, a latten basyn, a porryger, ij salts.

In the Chapell.

A Masse book, a chalyce of sylver, a corporal, vj auter clothys, iij vestments, iij albys, ij paxys, a lecterne.

Kepyng the founder's obyt St Matthew's Day, vjs. viij*d*.

Kepyng of Harvie's obyt Tewsdays in Pentecost week, vjs. viij*d*.

1531.—For makyng of Seynt Kateryne and gravynge in the stone, ijs. iiij*d*.

1542.—Payd to the Lordship of Audeley End, xvij*d*.

The Dame of the Almshouse for a hole yere wage, 6s. 8*d*.

Father Rond, his wyndyng shete and buryall, xxij*d*.

1593.—2 lockes for the chamber in the church, xxj*d*.

For the Quene for Richardson's house, ix*s*. ix*d*.

Allowances towards burying eight women, about 20 pence each.

Some payments for clothing.

These accounts relate to the preceding year, 1611, and

Nicholas Parker was chosen Master and John Wyat Part-Brother, and a balance of xxxviii*j*l.

xv*s*. iiij*d*. paid over to them.

Rec<sup>d</sup> of G. Bucke for keeping his wedding dinner in the Almshouse, 3*s*. 4*d*.

1615. For six dozen of pewter for Jeremy Waspe's wedding, 3*s*.

Richard Barron, Master, till 1620.

Frequent charges occur—For the use of the Almshouse, 3*s*. 4*d*.

1635.—Ann Freman paid 1*l*. to go into y<sup>e</sup> Almshouse.

1666.—For the use of pewter when his Ma<sup>tie</sup> was at Audliend, 1*s*. 1*d*.

1675.—In the inventory of the goods, &c. in the Almshouse, the following items occur :—

A red burying cloth.

In the Wedding Chamber, and Lower Wedding Chamber, and two rooms adjoining, two long tables, with forms, one hutch with trenchers and wooden spoons, and other lumber.

1685.—Robert Foulkes, Deputy Recorder, chosen Master.

No accounts entered for three years.

1688.—Charles Wale was Master. No Part-Brother mentioned.

1705.—Total receipt this year, 164*l*. 10*s*. 11*d*.

1707.—Richard Reynolds, Alderman, fined 40*s*. for refusing to serve Master of the Almshouse.

1710 and 1716.—Charles Wale signs the annual accounts next to the Mayor, as Deputy Recorder.

The elections of the Warden of the Almshouse and his co-brother take place annually, but they have been for many years always

rechosen; indeed it had at one period become difficult to find persons willing to undertake these offices, to which no sort of patronage or emolument is attached, and a fine of twenty shillings, afterwards doubled, was levied upon any member of the Corporation who objected to serve in either capacity when it came to his turn. The Wardens have not, indeed, been invariably selected from the Aldermen, nor is such a necessity imposed by the statutes; it seems, however, proper, that as the Charity is entirely under the management and control of the Corporation, a member of their own body should be appointed to preside over the establishment.

Henry tenth Earl of Suffolk held the office of Warden for some years before his death in 1745; and up to that time the Recorders and their Deputies seem frequently to have attended the meetings, signing the minutes in common with the other members of the Corporation, which right has not since been exercised.

Mr. Alderman Thomas Smith, the present Master, was elected in 1816, and has uniformly evinced the greatest zeal for the interests of the Charity; and the high sense entertained for his services was strongly marked by a festival given in honour of him by the Corporation upon the occasion of the alms-people taking possession of the new building.

### GRAMMAR SCHOOL.

The earliest schools established at Walden were under the control and management of the Monastery, as it appears from an old instrument,\* dated December 5, 1423, and attested by a public notary; on which day John de Hatfield, Abbot of Walden, summoned before him John Bernard and William Brynge, two chaplains belonging to the parish church, and interrogated them as to their presuming to instruct little boys, sons of the inhabitants, *in alphabeticis Græcis, sive aliis superioribus libris*, without licence or authority from him, there being no doubt that the sole right of nominating schoolmasters had always

\* Audley End Evid.



appertained to the abbot and monks, and their predecessors. But the two culprits acknowledging the justice of the charge, and humbly making submission, it was agreed, with the sanction of the vicar and many of his parishioners then present, that in future every priest officiating in the parish church should be allowed to teach one little boy the Greek alphabet, but not instruct him *in libris superioribus*. And with this arrangement the different parties seem to have been satisfied at the time; and probably no alteration took place till the 18th of May, 1525, on which day the Treasurer and Chamberlains of the Guild at Walden entered into an agreement with the abbot and monastery, and Dame Jane Bradbury, sister to John Leche, then vicar, for the endowment of a grammar school; and it was immediately afterwards confirmed by a deed tripartite, still preserved among the Corporation records. And in consequence, Dame Bradbury and Master Leche erected a school-house and school-room opposite the lane called *The Vicar's Lane*, in the town of Walden; and Dame Bradbury also granted a rent charge of £12 per annum out of the manor of Willingham Spain, in Essex, to the Guild, for the supportacion of a priest to say mass, and to teach the children grammar after the order and use of Winchester and Eton, being chosen by the Guild after having been examined by the Abbot and Vicar.\* And the master was to be appointed for life, after one year's probation, except in case of delinquency, or preferment to any benefice with or without the cure of souls. He was further to provide an usher, at his own expense, in the event of illness or infirmity, and to reside in the school-house, not absenting himself above twenty days in the year, and that by special licence from the Vicar. And the master was not to deny to teach children born in Walden, Newport, Widdington, and Little Chesterford, and the kinsfolks and tenants of the said Dame Bradbury. William Dawson, described in the indenture as a profound grammarian, was the first master; and he seems to have been afterwards knighted; and he endowed the school with five roods of meadow ground behind the premises belonging to it.

\* Under the present charter the examination of the master is vested exclusively in the President and Vice-President of Queen's College, Cambridge.

The following very imperfect list of the Masters is the best that can be furnished.

Sir William Dawson . . . . .	1525	Joseph Constable . . . . .	1653
— Worthsend . . . . .	1545	James Burrows, ob. 1667 . . . . .	1655
— Avis . . . . .	1547	Henry Rix . . . . .	1668
— Bland . . . . .	ob. 1552	Richard Carr, postea M.D. . . . .	1676
— Desborough . . . . .	.	William Kilborn, res. 1731 . . . . .	1683
— Bayley* . . . . .	1608	Robert Butts † . . . . .	1731
Peter Burgis, a medical practitioner . . . . .	1632	Anthony Stephenson, res. 1758 . . . . .	1741
— Lutton . . . . .	1642	Manasseh Brooks . . . . .	1758
John Matthews, ob. 1650 . . . . .	1644	John Dennis, Rector of Black Notley	
Thomas Baker . . . . .	1651	1835 . . . . .	1789

In the year 1802, upon the resignation of Mr. Dennis, the Corporation, after advertising, and otherwise making known the vacancy, failed in procuring any person competent to take the office of school-master, subject to the conditions prescribed, that he must be in Holy Orders, and unbeneficed.‡ They therefore determined to erect a school-house upon the site of the old building used for that purpose, and to defray the cost from the accruing funds belonging to the Trust; and afterwards, upon the establishment of the National School for boys at Walden, in 1815, it was agreed to allow the master of that establishment to occupy the new school-house, and to pay him annually £40 in aid of his salary, out of the Grammar School fund. And this appropriation was only to continue till some plan more advantageous to the interests of the inhabitants, or more consonant to the regulations of the foundress, could be adopted. No alteration in the arrangement has, however, yet taken place, but the accounts are regularly kept, in order to show, when necessary, that the proceeds have been applied exclusively to the purposes of education. After all, if Dame Bradbury's injunctions have not been observed, it is quite clear that any deviation from the old system must be considered as an improvement, for very

\* Probably William Bayley, then Vicar of Walden.

† Cole describes Mr. Butts, with whom he went to school at Walden, boarding in his house for two years, as a very short red-faced fat man, much esteemed by his scholars. He had a living in Essex, and was a cousin of Robert Butts, Bishop of Norwich, and married a daughter of Dr. Norton, vicar of Walden, who, as well as her brother, was club-footed. The schoolmaster's eldest son, Dudley Butts, was educated at Queen's College, Cambridge, and obtained some preferment in Norwich diocese from his kinsman the bishop.

‡ Kilborn, however, had held the school many years, *with his two livings*.

few boys had been for many years educated at the Grammar School, where they were taught Latin, gratuitously indeed, but very imperfectly; and *a regular charge was made for all other branches of instruction, including English reading, and writing.* But under the National plan the school is well attended, and has continued to flourish since its first institution, the average of the boys taught there amounting to 140. Nor could the establishment have been easily supported without the assistance derived from the Grammar School funds. It seems highly probable, that as the attention of the public is now so generally directed to the subject of education, some mode will be devised of rendering endowed schools more useful and efficient, by enabling trustees to dispense with those regulations which have become obsolete, and to introduce such alterations as may appear better suited to the habits and customs of the present generation.

## WALDEN GRAMMAR SCHOOL ESTATES.\*

	A.	R.	P.
Field called Cock Slade . . . . .	3	2	36
The Slade . . . . .	0	1	6
	4	0	2
Rent Charge on the Estates of the late Staines Chamberlayne, Esq. yearly, at Willingham Spain . . . . .			£ s. d. 12 0 0
House, Meadow, and Arable land, let to Thomas Patient, at the rent of . . . . .			33 0 0
			45 0 0
Paid to the National School for the Master's salary . . . . .			40 0 0
Insurance . . . . .			1 1 10
Quit rent . . . . .			0 2 0
Great Tithes purchased in 1815 . . . . .	£.50	1	10
The school-house rebuilt in 1825, cost . . . . .	215	7	0
Balance in hand Michaelmas 1833 . . . . .	37	4	8

## CHARITY SCHOOL.

In 1715 the inhabitants of Walden established a school for educating and clothing sixteen children of the poorer parishioners, which was for a long time supported by annual subscriptions, averaging about £50; but the funds arising from benefactions to the charity have for many years proved sufficient for its support and augmentation. Twelve boys and twelve girls now belong to the school, being allowed to remain

\* Vide also Adam's Charity, page 245.



there three years; so that eight are always elected at Midsummer to supply the vacancies. The children are instructed by the schoolmaster and mistress, who have the charge of the National School.

#### BENEFACTORS.

Thomas Pennyng, merchant, of Walden, who gave 500*l.* by his Will, dated November 22, 1717, to be invested in land for the use of the charity; with which sum the trustees in 1730 purchased an estate at Steeple Bumpsted, now let to Edward Fitch for 40*l.*

Charles Wale, Esq. of Walden, by his Will, dated October 14, 1719,\* gave a rent charge of 5*l.* per annum, to be paid annually out of his lands in that parish, called Lumpitts and Limekiln Field, now belonging to Lord Braybrooke.†

In 1720 Anne Dowager Countess of Suffolk, widow of James the third Earl, gave 50*l.* to the Charity School; and in 1722 the funds were further augmented by a bequest of 100*l.* from Mrs. Rebekah Dent.

Lady Elizabeth Osborne, by her Will, dated 19th January 1733, gave 200*l.* which, with the interest accruing, was laid out in 1752 in the purchase of a freehold messuage and lands, near Cutler's Green, in the parish of Thaxted, now let to Henry Buttle at the yearly rent of 23*l.*

In 1834 the income of the Charity School amounted to 67*l.* 12*s.* There remained besides a balance of 39*l.* 15*s.* in the hands of the Treasurer, Mr. Thomas Archer Catlin.

The following charities are also under the control and management of the Mayor and Corporation of Walden.

#### ERSWELL'S CHARITY.

Elizabeth Erswell, of the parish of St. Faith's in London, widow, by her Will, dated October 14, 1653, gave her messuages, lands, and tenements in Saffron Walden to her daughter Alice Barnadiston, and after her decease, to the lawful heirs of her body, and in default of such issue, bequeathed the aforesaid estate to the Governors of the Corporation of Walden and their successors, upon trust, to pay annually forty shillings each to such poor men and women as the said Governors should select, provided that none of the persons appointed to receive the same should be common swearers, drunkards, or adulterers, nor live scandalously in their conversation.

The rents of this estate, usually averaging 88*l.* have been for many years distributed amongst about seventy poor parishioners, in two half-yearly payments of 10*s.* each, and a small balance carried to account, to make a fund for repairs.

#### THOMAS TURNER'S CHARITY.

Thomas Turner, Mercer, by his Will, dated June 10, 1623, amongst other devises, directed his executor to purchase a freehold estate of the clear yearly value of 20*l.* within forty miles of Walden, the proceeds of which to be applied by his executor in manner following, or after his executor's decease, by the next of his blood and name, being discreet and well-governed persons, and dwelling in Walden; and in default of any such persons being to be found, he directed that the Treasurer and

---

\* Ob. March 1, 1722.

† A deduction of eight shillings for land-tax has been invariably made from 1723.

Chamberlains of the town for the time being, should for ever see to the distribution of the said 20*l.* annually, according to the true intent of his Will—That is to say,

Twenty shillings to be bestowed yearly on the Saturday or market-day next before Christmas-day, for the increase of diet for the poor people in the Almshouse in Walden on Christmas-day. Twenty shillings to be bestowed yearly upon a preacher, who shall make a memorial sermon upon the 27th of June, the day of the testator's funeral. Thirty-three shillings and fourpence to be bestowed yearly upon the ringers at the same time, and 6*s.* 8*d.* to the Parish Clerk of Walden for preparing the bells. Also, five dozen of penny bread, to be bestowed weekly every Sunday after Divine Service, upon the poor people of Walden; the same to be distributed indifferently, so that the parties receiving one Sunday should not again claim the bread till those to whom the distribution is referred think fit to allow them. And to bestow the residue of the 20*l.* yearly, in cloth, fitting for the wearing of poor men and women, to be given, without affection to one more than another, by the persons appointed to make the other distributions.

The estate purchased according to the Testator's Will consists of thirty-nine acres of land, with a homestall at Henham; and the house has lately been rebuilt.

The rent in 1832 amounted to 42*l.* which was apportioned as follows:—To the Rev. N. Bull for a Sermon, 2*l.*; ringers, 2*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; sexton, 10*s.*; bill for bread, 19*l.* 10*s.*; beef for Almshouse, 2*l.* 14*s.* 3*d.*; abatement of rent, 5*l.*

#### SPARROW'S CHARITY.

Jane Sparrow, widow, and Joseph Sparrow, son of Joseph Sparrow, by deed dated March 16, 1705, gave a house and barn in Church Street, the rents of which were to be distributed to the poor inhabitants of Walden, of honest life, and overburdened with children, or meeting with accidents in the world, in such way and manner as the Mayor and Aldermen shall think fit.

The rent of the house in 1832 was 15*l.* and of the barn 2*l.* which was distributed amongst eight distressed persons, together with a balance of 22*l.* that had accrued.

The other charities under the control of trustees, selected from the principal inhabitants of the parish, are as follows:—

#### SYMOND'S, OR HEYREMAN'S CHARITY.

Geffrey Symond, otherwise called Heyreman of Walden, by his Will, indented September 6, 1481, gave the house in which Walter Glasyer dwelt to Isabel his wife for her life; and then to his executors in trust, together with the house in which he dwelt, with the garden, and two saffron gardens, and one acre of arable land, to be by them letten to farm; and when the rent amounted to viii marks, they were to hyre a preyst of good cōversacyō, paying hym the said viii marks to syngyn and sayn divine service in Walden Church, by an hole yere, “for the soules of me and Clemence my wyfe, my father and my mother, and all my benefactors.” But if it so happened that the good men and well avysed of Walden would not find sufficient lyvelihod for the preyst, then the said houses and lands were to be given to the Guild at Walden, with power to sell the house and apply the money to be songyn and prayed for, as before directed. The Testator also gave viii acres of freehold and iii acres of coppi land in Seward's End, clepyd Dreyes, to be let by his executors, and the rents to be despended in amendinge of the foule hygh waies in Seward's End, Holy's Lane, and in the waye leding to Typtote ward, whereas most need is, and after their decease, by the dwellers in Seward's

End for ever, together with other good men, to the same uses. Heyreman also directed his executors to sell the house and barn in Hill Street, and other lands, and to lay out xx marcs arising from the sale, in buying a coope, a cheshyble, and a tunicle, of blew colour, to be yeoven and delivered to the parysh church of Kyngland in Norfolk, wherein he was born; and the residew of the money to kepe his yere daye, and to other charitable purposes. The estate, called Drays, near Seward's End, consisting of three inclosures, containing 18*a.* 3*r.* of which seven acres are copyhold, is vested in feoffees, and was leased for twelve years in 1828 to Allen Hopwood and Robert Wakeling, at the annual rent of 45*l.* 15*s.* The proceeds have been usually applied to the repair of roads within the parish.

#### MARTIN'S CHARITY.

Lettice Martin, widow, of Christhall in Essex, by indenture, dated December 29, 1563, vested her estates, situate in that parish and at Haydon, comprising about eighty acres, in trustees, whom she directed to pay annually, on Palm Sunday, 9*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* to the Churchwardens of Christhall, to be distributed among the poor persons of thirty-three towns and parishes, specified in the deed, in the proportions set forth, and Walden was to receive 20*s.* and Audley End 6*s.* 8*d.*; but these sums have been doubled, owing, I suppose, to the rental increasing.

#### ADAM'S CHARITY.

Thomas Adam, by deed and surrender, dated April 19, 1623, vested his copyhold lands at Tollesbury in Essex, in trustees, that one fourth of the proceeds should be applied by the overseers of Walden towards clothing the poor, one fourth to the master of the Grammar School, provided that he had no cure or preferment, otherwise to further clothing, and the remainder towards apprenticing poor children.

The lands are let to Mr. John Walker, at the yearly rent of 30*l.* The proceeds applied as directed by the Testator.

#### WILLIAM LEADER'S CHARITY.

William Leader, of Walden, out of the great good will which he bore to the poor people, which then were, and from time to time should be inhabiting or dwelling within the said town, by his last Will, dated March 16, 1626, directed that his executor should purchase land, of the yearly value of 4*l.* to be employed for ever for the relief of the poor people of the said town, by the churchwardens and overseers for the time being, by distributing the yearly profits thereof in bread on the first Sunday in cleane Lent and the Friday after Trinity Sunday. The executor, Edward Leader, by indenture, bearing date August 26, 1632, covenanted to convey to certain trustees a house, with its yards and appurtenances, an orchard, and a croft, situate on the road leading from Walden to Radwinter, at the east end of the town, the rent of which was to be applied for ever according to the Testator's Will. And it was agreed, that so often as the trustees, fourteen in number, should be reduced to six or four, the Treasurer, Chamberlains, and Assistants of the Corporation of Walden should elect twelve other persons to fill up the vacancies from the inhabitants of the town.

In 1818 a small piece of land adjoining to the property belonging to the charity was purchased for 20*l.* of Lord Braybrooke, and is let, with the other premises, to Mr. Robert Paul, the whole rent amounting to 28*l.* The bread annually given away amounts to about 20*l.* a small balance being left to meet repairs, and other casual charges.



## PENNYSTON'S CHARITY.

Anthony Pennyston, Citizen and Goldsmith, of London, by his last Will, bearing date July 8, 1654, left 200*l.* to feoffees in trust, that they, together with the overseers and churchwardens of Walden, should therewith purchase land, of the yearly value of 10*l.*; out of which one fourpenny loaf, and fourpence in money, should be given to each of six poor men and women in the parish church every Lord's-day, by the collectors for the poor, or churchwardens. The bread and money to be given to those who have been housekeepers, and had behaved themselves honestly and conscionably, and not to them that have been stealers of corn or hedgebreakers, or to any that are in the least suspected for being witches or wizards. The legacy was laid out in the purchase of two fields near Seward's End, comprising 11*a.* 3*r.* 12*p.* now let on a lease for twelve years to Richard Downham, at the annual rent of 20*l.* 15*s.* The Testator was of the same family with Sir Thomas Pennyston, of Cornwell, Oxon, created a baronet in 1612, which title became extinct in 1705. The family arms were, Three Cornish choughs proper, a crescent for difference.

## BROMFIELD'S CHARITY.

Matthew Bromfield, M.D. by a deed, dated October 15, 1682, gave twenty-seven acres of enclosed land in the parish of Hadstock, to trustees, for the purpose of clothing and putting forth apprentices belonging to Walden parish.

The lands are let on a twelve-years lease to John Frankham, at the rent of 29*l.* 8*s.*; and the proceeds have long since been wholly applied to apprenticing boys, the clothing being discontinued.

Some buildings belonging to the Earl of Suffolk's gift lands in Ashdon, being also used for this estate, both charities are subjected to a proportion of the repairs, when necessary.

## SUFFOLK AND TURNER'S CHARITY.

James Earl of Suffolk, by his Will, dated July 10, 1688, gave 100*l.* to the poor of Walden, to be disposed of for their use, as his executors should direct; and this sum was, by direction of Chancery, laid out in the purchase of lands in the parish of Ashdon, in conjunction with 138*l.* 15*s.* given in 1690 by the Will of Edmund Turner; and the estate was settled to the following uses:—That 5*l.* should be annually given away as the Earl's gift, and the remainder of the rent as the gift of Edmund Turner, for the benefit of the poor, in such manner as the Trustees, with the assistance of the minister, churchwardens, and overseers should direct. The estate consists of fourteen acres of arable land, called Puttock's Hill, and one close of pasture adjoining, in Ashdon parish; now let to John Frankham at the yearly rent of 18*l.* 3*s.* 6*d.* The proceeds have been usually laid out in apprenticing boys, but in 1816 14*l.* was distributed amongst forty poor persons.

## BARLEE'S CHARITY.

Haynes Barlee, of Clavering, by his Will, dated May 10, 1692, directed 6*l.* to be paid annually out of his estate at Berden, for the purpose of apprenticing out one poor child every year, whose parents were unable or necessitous, born or inhabiting in the parishes of Clavering, Langley, and Saffron Walden, Essex; Caldecote, Herts; and Wilburton, and Great Wilbraham, Cambridgeshire: to be selected according to rotation. The property, comprising a cottage and four acres of land, is vested in trustees, Mr. J. L. Martin, of Cambridge, being appointed for Walden.

## EDMUND TURNER'S CHARITY.

Edmund Turner, of Audley End, Gent. by his Will, dated October 18, 1700, gave to his executors 200*l.* in trust, to be laid out in the purchase of lands for the use of the poor of Audley End and Walden; the profits to be yearly distributed, at the discretion of those who were appointed for managing the same. And the Testator directed, that after the decease of the last survivor of his executors, the management of the estates, and the distribution of the profits, should be vested in the feoffees in trust for certain lands in the parish of Ashdon, the gift of James Earl of Suffolk. And the Testator further directed, that two third parts of the profits arising from the lands to be purchased should be given to the poor of Audley End, and the other third part to the poor of Walden; and that 10*l.* annually should be distributed till the 200*l.* could be invested in land. The feoffees accordingly, in 1737, purchased a freehold tenement at Bridge End, at the northern extremity of the town of Walden, and two pieces of land, now laid together, containing 6*a.* 3*r.* 23*p.* situate near the Homestall, abutting on Windmill Hill road, and a rent-charge of 20*s.* issuing out of an estate now belonging to Lord Braybrooke. The lands and house are now let to Mr. W. G. Gibson, and produce, without the rent-charge, 35*l.* 10*s.*

## FALKLAND CHARITY.

Sarah Viscountess Falkland, widow of Henry tenth Earl of Suffolk, by her Will, dated May 25, 1776, gave 600*l.* to the minister and churchwardens of Walden, upon trust, that the interest thereof might be laid out for the benefit of twenty poor men and nineteen women, belonging to the parish, annually on the 12th of January. The money was invested in the purchase of 731*l.* 14*s.* Three per cent. Consols, and the dividends, amounting to 21*l.* 19*s.* are annually expended in buying clothing, of the value of 11*s.* each, for the number of persons above specified.

## HOWARD CHARITY.

John Griffin Baron Howard de Walden and Braybrooke, K.B. by his Will, dated March 1, 1796, gave 2000*l.* 3 per cent. Consols, to be transferred into the names of the occupier of Audley End and the respective vicars of Saffron Walden and Littlebury, for the time being, upon trust, that they should out of the dividends or interest of the said 2000*l.* stock, yearly provide clothing for twelve poor men and twelve poor women of the parish of Saffron Walden, and five poor men and five poor women of the parish of Littlebury, to be chosen by the said occupier of Audley End, with the advice of the said vicars; and in case the mansion at Audley End should be unoccupied, the Master of Magdalene College, Cambridge, to nominate the objects jointly with the said vicars; and in case of both the above vicarages being held by one person, the Recorder of Saffron Walden to assist him in selecting the objects, jointly with the said Master of Magdalene College. It was also provided by the Testator that no person of either sex should be clothed more than once in three years, nor more than one person of the same kindred and family dwelling together, at the same time. The materials and colour of the clothing were likewise directed to be similar to those given away for many years in the like manner by Lord Howard; and to be delivered to the persons nominated a few days before Christmas-day, on condition that they should appear in their respective parish churches in the morning and evening on Christmas-day, Easter-day, and Whit Sunday, in their clothing, and be there arranged for the inspection of their respective vicars, both before and after Divine Service. And in

case of any surplus accruing after the expenses shall have been paid, it is ordered to be equally distributed among all the poor persons who have last been clothed upon Easter-day.

Lord Howard also left 100*l.* each to the poor of Audley End and of the hamlet of Duck Street, and 300*l.* to the poor of the rest of the parish of Walden, and 100*l.* to the poor of the parish of Littlebury.

There are three other charities, of which I am unable to state the exact particulars. The first is a rent-charge of £5. per annum, paid by Lord Dacre out of Broad Green Farm, in the Parish of Christhall, which has been always distributed in bread to the poor of Walden, and is supposed to have been left by Major John Turner, who lived in the town. The second is an annual payment of 5*s.* said to have been charged on a tenement in Castle Street, Walden, for the use of the poor of the said street, by Matthew Rand, and received by the churchwardens. And the third, amounting to 6*s.* 8*d.* per annum, was directed by — Hubbard to be laid out annually in bread for the poor of Walden, upon Good Friday, being charged upon a house in the Market End.

In 1734, some old buildings at the upper end of the town, since used as a Workhouse, and the site of the present Gaol, were conveyed to trustees for the use of the parish, by Richard Reynolds, Esq. who received a consideration of £140. And in 1744 Henry, tenth Earl of Suffolk, made over a piece of waste ground on an eminence south of the town, to trustees; upon which the parishioners erected a building called the Pest House, used in cases of small-pox or infectious disorders.

A donation of £166. 13*s.* 4*d.* from Mr. Thomas Sutton, the founder of the Charter House, for mending the roads leading from Walden to Ashdon and Linton, closes this long catalogue of charitable gifts.

But the present generation have not been unmindful of the example set by their predecessors, and besides the Bank for Savings, in the benefits of which the neighbouring parishes participate, the town may boast of the following charitable institutions, established within these few years:—In 1827 the ladies formed themselves into a benevolent society for visiting the poor during sickness, at their own habitations. A fund has also been raised, and since supported by annual subscriptions, to furnish child-bed linen and other comforts, to the wives of the labouring classes. A clothing bank was likewise set on foot in 1831, to which poor persons are nominated by the subscribers as monthly contri-



butors, and who are entitled to receive the value of their deposits at the end of each year, in clothing, and a bonus of one fourth in addition, provided from the general fund. In 1834 there were four hundred and eighty-four depositors, the sum repaid within the year, including the bonus, amounting to £265. The poor have, besides, been usually supplied with coal at a reduced rate whenever there was an appearance of a severe winter.

Walden should further be commemorated as the *first town* in which, in 1831, the plan of allotting small portions of land to the labouring classes was adopted; and the author of these pages, whose anxious endeavours in promoting this object were cordially seconded by his benevolent neighbours, has the gratification of here recording, after the experience of four years, that the system continues to flourish, there being now within the parish thirty-five acres subdivided into a hundred and sixty allotments, from which seven hundred and fifty individuals, including the members of the different families interested, may be said to derive some advantage.





## CHAPTER X.

As the Corporation of Walden had its origin in the Guild of the Holy Trinity, which was established in the town about 1400, it would be very difficult to treat of these bodies separately. Such fraternities, so general in all the populous districts throughout England during the middle ages, consisted of companies of persons associated together for charitable, religious, and mercantile purposes, who had a joint-stock purse, out of which their feasts on the anniversary of their patron saint, their alms, and all other expenses, were defrayed. The members were of both sexes, and all ranks and denominations, but mostly resident in, or connected with the neighbourhood of the Guild; and they comprehended nobles, knights, gentlemen, clergy, and tradesmen, as well as their female relations. Each member on admission contributed money or goods, according to his means, towards raising funds for the maintenance of a priest, to pray for the welfare of the fraternity while living, and for their souls after death; while some gave lands and houses; and the benefactions of others were laid out in the purchase of estates held in mortmain under a licence from the King. Each of

these societies had a common seal, a common hall for their meetings, and a code of laws, which they were sworn to obey; and they were governed by three officers, annually elected, whose authority seems to have varied in different establishments.

It appears, from a copy of an ancient memorandum, in the handwriting of Thomas Hall Fiske, formerly Town Clerk, that in 1392 certain commissioners sat in the town of Walden to inquire after rents and other things due to the King, who found that every brewer should pay for every quarter of malt brewed to sell, one farthing; every man to pay for every quarter of malt bought or sold, one farthing; every man who kept market, or opened a shop-window, the like; and all brewers and bakers were compelled to have their corn ground at the King's mill, and to submit to other impositions: whereupon chapmen forsook the town; and then began the market at Newport, to the detriment of Walden. In consequence of this inconvenience, John Leche, Vicar of the town, Dame Jane Bradbury, and many others, by the advice of Lord Broke, the Bishop of Norwich, Mr. Roy, and other great men, petitioned and obtained the incorporation of the Guild in 1413; they also procured the grant for a schoolmaster and a priest: the schoolmaster to teach grammar in a schoolhouse, called The Trinity House, built for that purpose in Castle Street, and to have ten pounds a-year; and the priest to live in the house called Trinity College, near the north door of the church, and to have ten marks yearly.\* They further got the grant of the market, at the annual rent

\* This instrument, bearing date 24th March 5 Henry VIII. is a licence from the Crown at the instance of Katherine Semar, late of Chipping Walden, widow, for Thomas Strachy of Walden, James Bodley, William Bird, and Nicholas Rutland, of the same place, to found a gild or fraternity in honor of the Holy Trinity; to consist of a treasurer, two chamberlains, and brothers and sisters, of the parish of the Blessed Virgin of Walden, and to purchase lands, of the value of twenty marks, for the support of a chaplain of the said parish church, to celebrate daily, for the good estate of the King and Katherine his Queen, and for their souls when they should depart this life, and for the good estate of the aforesaid Katherine Semar and of Thomas Wulsey, late the King's almoner; also for Dame Joan Bradbury, widow, and John Leche, vicar of the s<sup>d</sup> church. Likewise for the said Thomas and Joan his wife, and James Bodley and Joan his wife, William Bird and Annabel his wife, and Nicholas Rutland and Clemence his wife, and for the brethren and sisters of the Confraternity, during their lives, and for their souls after their deaths; and also for the souls of Thomas Bodley, William Lawn-



of ten pounds, in lieu of all former tolls, farthings, &c. The cost of the charter was defrayed by contributions, and by enfranchising persons from paying their farthings and rents.

In a grant made by Henry the Eighth in the following year to the Guild at Walden, it is recorded, that as he willed to be evermore remembered in their perpetual prayers, so he charitably desired that he might be admitted a brother of their order, and his dear wife, Queen Katherine, a sister thereof: the Right Worshipful Doctor Wolsey, Almoner to the King, Richard Nix, Bishop of Norwich, Henry Earl of Essex, and his lady, Lord Broke, Chief Justice of England, Sir John Cutts, and Sir Thomas Semer, were also enrolled amongst the fraternity, with divers other gentlemen and ladies. Amongst the latter, Dame Katherine Semer of Walden, widow of Sir Thomas, by her Will, dated May 26, 1514, styles herself a foundress, and one of the chief beginners of the Fraternity or Gyld of the Holy Trinity in the parish church of Walden then lately begun and founded, and devises all her estates to the Treasurer and Chamberlains of the said fraternity and their successors; that they should order and rule the same, and bestow the profits in maintaining a priest to pray in the said church for the souls of the King and Queen, herself and family, and all members of the said fraternity and their souls. The priest to have a salary of ten marks, and a dwelling, and the residue to be disposed of as she had informed her executors.

Upon the dissolution of the Guild by the act of the 1st of Edw. VI. which placed the lands and other endowments belonging to those

celyn and Alice his wife, Walter Cook and Katherine his wife, Roger Pyrk and Joan his wife, Thomas Semar and Margaret his wife, Nicholas Thomas and Katherine, children of the s<sup>d</sup> Katherine Semar, George Thoorne and Florence his wife, John Strachey and Alice his wife, Thomas Thoorne and Joan his wife, and Richard Mynot, and of all the faithful departed.

This deed has an illuminated border. The initial letter represents the Trinity. In the centre are the arms of France and England, with the supporters, the dragon and greyhound; on the right side is the Blessed Virgin covering the Confraternity with her mantle; on the left, Saint Catherine; roses and pomegranates between these figures. On one side is a coat, Gules, five martlets Argent, on a chief indented Or, three crowns Azure, for *Bodley*. Another coat has the arms of St. George; another the Maid's head, probably the Mercers' cognizance, and another, a merchant's mark.

The family of Semer were tenants of Walden, as appears by many of the Court Rolls.

associations at the King's disposal, a charter of incorporation was procured for the town of Walden, at the intercession of John Smyth, brother to Sir Thomas Smýth, the Secretary of State. In this instrument, bearing date February 18, 1549, the body politic were described as The Treasurer, Chamberlains, twenty-four Assistants, and Commonalty, and it confirmed to them power to keep the school, and apply the rent-charge of £12, given by Jane Bradbury, and still paid out of the estate belonging to the Chamberlayne family at Willingale Spain, to that purpose; as well as to hold the Mid-Lent fair, the court of Pied Powder, and a court once in three weeks for the recovery of small debts, with all the privileges and immunities usually given to corporate bodies. The custody of the almshouse was also placed under the control of the Corporation, with power to elect a master and co-brother annually, and to use a common seal for the business of the said house. John Smyth seems to have been the first treasurer, and William Strachy and Thomas Williamson the first chamberlains. Queen Mary, by letters patent, dated November 16, 1553, confirmed the charter verbatim, and it was again ratified by Elizabeth May 6, 1558, without alteration, money having been raised in the town the year before towards renewing the Corporation, as it is stated in the old book of accounts.\*

From this time matters seem to have gone on smoothly; nor is there reason to suppose that any change in the government of the town took place for a hundred and twenty-five years; but in 1683, shortly after Charles II. had invaded the privileges of the City of London, and some of the inferior corporations had been intimidated by menaces and other artifices, a scire facias was brought against the charter of Walden by Colonel Turner, Mr. Foulkes, and Mr. Sparrow. This measure created much confusion, as the accounts of the mayor for that year were not audited till 1693, and the entries in the election-book, and other corporation records, were for a time discontinued. It is, therefore, difficult now to ascertain precisely what occurred. We know, however, that James II. availing himself of the unsettled state of the corporation, within three months after his accession granted

\* Page 262.

them a new charter, bearing date July 29, 1685, in which, instead of being called by their former appellation, they were designated as The Recorder, Mayor, Deputy Recorder, Aldermen, and Town Clerk, *it being specially provided that they and their successors should be in future removable at the will of the Crown*; and the following persons were appointed under the charter, to fill the different offices.

Christopher Duke of Albemarle, Recorder.

Sir Edward Turnor, Knt. Mayor.

Sir John Walsingham, Knt.

John Turnor, Esq.

William Peck, Esq.

Edward Dent, Esq.

Francis Bradbury, Esq.

Robert Foulkes, Gent.

Charles Wall, Gent.

Richard Derbyshire, Gent.

James Robinett, Gent.

Thomas Cobb, Gent.

Joseph Sparrow, Gent.

Aldermen.

Thomas Sell, Town Clerk.

Whether the new Corporation proved less subservient to the will of their royal master than he had anticipated, can now only be matter of conjecture, but they shortly incurred his displeasure. Accordingly, in January 1687-8, previously to which time some further changes had taken place in the body, the removal of the mayor and six other members was determined on, and the King issued the following mandamus\* for the purpose :—

JAMES R.

Trusty and well-beloved, We greet you well. Whereas We have by our order in Councill thought fit to remove Sir John Marshall from being Mayor and one of the Aldermen of that our borough of Saffron Walden, Sir Edward Turnor, Sir Richard Browne, Richard Darbyshire, John Turnor, and Richard Folkes, from being Aldermen, and Joseph Sparrow from being Town Clerk of our said borough: We have thought fit hereby to will and require you forthwith to elect and admit our trusty and wellbeloved Richard Reynolds to be Mayor and one of the Aldermen, Francis Williamson senior, John Kemp, Henry Cornell, John Potter, and William Staines, to be Aldermen, and Thomas Cobb to be Town Clerk of our said borough, in the room of the persons above-mentioned, without administering unto them any oath, or oaths, but the usual oath for the execution of their respective places, with which We are pleased to dispense in this behalfe. And for so doing this shall be your warrant. Given at our Court at White Hall this 14 day of January 1687-8, in the third year of our reign.

By His Majesty's command, Sunderland P.

Burrough of Saffron Walden.

---

\* From the original in the Council-Chamber at Walden.



This was followed by a similar letter, dated the 18th of the next month, directing the removal of Sir Peter Soame, and William Peck, Robert Foulkes, and Giles Dent, Esquires, Charles Wale, James Robinett, and Joseph Sparrow, from being aldermen, and the election in their places, of Richard Webb, Robert Bowyer, Jonathan Powell, Edmund Lindsell, Thomas Speller senior, Lancaster Rickard, and John Morgan.

As this document is endorsed *King James's 2nd Mandamus to turn out the Usurping Aldermen*, no doubt can be entertained that, although the Corporation felt themselves compelled to accept the King's nomination, and choose Mr. Reynolds mayor, and even made a minute of his election on the 23rd of January, they determined to resist any further interference; for in the interval between the two mandates they had actually filled up the offices declared to be vacant, without reference to the names prescribed to them, selecting, for the most part, gentlemen residing in the neighbourhood. And these new aldermen were characterised as usurpers by the court faction, and displaced in less than a month. James had, in fact, by annulling the charters rendered himself master of almost all the corporations, and could at pleasure change the whole magistracy; and having by virtue of his prerogative, suspended the penal laws, and dispensed with the test, he no longer concealed his design of removing those members of the corporate bodies who belonged to the Church of England, and introducing Dissenters in their places; but he was, happily for the country, compelled to abdicate the throne before he succeeded in the overthrow of the established religion, though not without making a desperate effort to regain the confidence of his subjects, by issuing a proclamation to authorise the displaced members of different corporations to take their seats again, as in 1679, which was read at Walden October 23, before the company assembled for the purpose. Whether this was acted upon does not appear, but it is recorded\* that in October 1689 King William was at Audley End, where he received a present, with an address, from Mr. Reynolds, and other gentlemen of Walden; and no official mention is made of the Corporation, though they paid the expenses incurred. At this time some negotiation took

\* Memorandum in the Corporation Book, *vide page 267.*

place about a new charter, but the business was not settled till December 19, 1694, when Walden was once more incorporated, and James Robinett chosen mayor. As the town has ever since been prosperously governed under this charter, I propose printing it in the Appendix, with a list of the mayors, recorders, and aldermen, and the other officers, from 1694 to the present time, and merely noticing in this place the provisions contained in the charter.

After reciting that no election of mayor or aldermen had been held for several years under the charter of James II. it constitutes a body-corporate, consisting of a mayor, recorder, deputy recorder, twelve aldermen, a town-clerk, coroner, serjeants at mace, and clerk of the market, and empowers the Corporation to purchase or alienate estates, or chattels, to make by-laws for the government of the town, and use a common seal, impose penalties, and distrain for the recovery of the same, or bring actions. It nominates the first officers of the corporation, regulates elections, and constitutes the mayor while in office, and for a year afterwards, the recorder, deputy recorder, and two senior aldermen, justices of the peace. There is also a grant to hold two fairs, in such parts of the parish as the corporation may direct, with a court of Pied Powder,\* and a three-weeks court for the recovery of small debts. The oaths to be taken by the body are likewise prescribed, and there is a licence to elect a master of the Grammar School, and a confirmation of the grant of the almshouse to the Corporation, with all

\* These courts were granted by the Crown to tenants *in capite*, with a jurisdiction to hear and determine such controversies as arose at fairs; and they obtained the name of Pied Powder because the suitors, usually country people, had dusty feet, and were called in Norman French, “Pieds Poudreux.”† But the origin of the expression seems to have been much more ancient, for Plutarch, in his “*Problēmata*,” speaks of the rustics as distinguished by their dusty feet when they appeared in the city, and actually styles them *Κοιμποδες*; which his translator, Amyot, renders by the very words “pieds poudreux.” Skene too, informs us, that *pede pulverosus* signified a vagabond, or pedlar; and in the Scotch Borough Laws mention is made of “Stranger marchands having no dwelling, but vagant from one place to another, and therefore called Pie Poudreux, or dustifute.” The explanation of the term “Black Legs” is somewhat similar, having been first applied to such persons as, riding about from one horse-race to another, found no leisure to take off their boots till the season was over.

† Called in the Grant of the Midlent Fair, 34th Henry VIII. “*Curia pedis pulverizati*.”

the former privileges, possessions, and estates, and the use of a common seal, and powers to elect the warden and his co-brother.

The Mayor is chosen annually on St. Bartholomew's-day, but his duties do not commence till Michaelmas-day following. The election is held in the council-chamber, a small room belonging to the Corporation, over the south porch of the church. The mayor is allowed £25 towards defraying the charges of his office, and upon being nominated, may, if he pleases, crave four days' grace before he determines to serve, but upon refusing without a sufficient excuse, he is fined £10.

The jurisdiction of the Corporation is co-extensive with the parish; and it would appear that the county justices have a power of acting within its limits, in concurrence with the town magistrates; nor is it probable that this right will ever be questioned, or improperly used, as the best possible understanding exists amongst all the parties concerned, and the petty sessions for the division, comprehending upwards of thirty parishes, are held once a fortnight at Walden, in a room adjoining the Town Hall. It has always been understood that the Corporation have the power of trying capital offences, and inflicting the punishment of death,\* which seems to be borne out by several entries in the old account books. In 1597 charges occur for making and setting up the gallows, and for two halters; and in 1609 a prisoner who had escaped, was brought back to Walden from Northampton, and hanged, the Corporation defraying the expenses of the execution. In 1631 we find the gallows again erected, without any further particulars, and in 1654 two men, named Moulton and Douglas, who seem to have been some years confined in Walden Gaol, were executed in the parish, a charge having been made for knocking off their fetters, and for a quart of canary, when they suffered.† It is odd that in these different entries no allusion should be made to the offences of the prisoners, or

\* In the 3rd of Edward I. it was found by a jury of the Hundred, that "the Earl Marshal in Chesterford, and *Theobald de Verdun in Waledon, had gallows*, view of frankpledge, assize of bread and beer, and all things thereto belonging; and the Abbot of Waledon had also view of frankpledge in Waledon.—*Rot. Hund.* vol. i. p. 155.—In a Court Roll 29th Edward III. mention is made of the way leading to *le galewes*.

† Vide also page 266.



the time or place of their trials; but a rising ground, between Newport and Walden, still called Gallows Hill, was probably the place where they expiated their crimes. It is almost needless to remark, that even if the power of trying capital offences at Walden ever existed, it has not been attempted within the memory of man; and transportation for fourteen years is the heaviest punishment ever inflicted. Considering the extent of the population, and that there is no local police, the conduct of the inhabitants may be said to be very orderly, and the government of the town efficient. No tradition exists of any person in the last sixty years having suffered death for an offence committed within the parish; and although crime seems to have fearfully increased elsewhere, the average of prisoners tried at Walden seldom exceeds five in the year.\*

The Town Clerk holds his office under the charter from year to year, but since the year 1743 these annual elections have been dispensed with. Mr. Charles Teissier Master, the present Town Clerk and Coroner, both of which appointments have always been given to the same individual, is also one of the aldermen; there being only three exceptions to this practice noted in the Corporation books since 1695. And it is there recorded, that John Rowley, one of the aldermen, was re-elected Town Clerk during his mayoralty in 1728; and as late as 1759 Thomas Hall Fiske performed the duties of the four offices at the same time, without the arrangement being objected to, or deemed improper; and he had previously been fined for declining to serve as mayor.

The tolls of the market and the mill were granted by King Henry VIII. May 12, 1515, to the Treasurer and Chamberlains of the Guild, and probably reverted to the Crown when Edward VI. dissolved those fraternities, for on the 9th January, 15 James I. Thomas Earl of Suffolk obtained from that King a grant of the market and malt-mill, which he and his eldest son subsequently made over to trustees for the use of the Corporation; also one windmill, granted to them by James, 9th Jan. 1618. The tolls of the market and fairs are now let to Joseph Kent at £50 per annum.

\* It should, however, be noticed, that in the Spring of 1833 a large gang of malt-stealers, who had long been defrauding their employers, were brought to justice and transported.

The Corporation possess no estates, except a few houses in the Market Place, and some purprestures, ground-rents, and stallages, and the profits of the fairs ; their annual income not exceeding £135.

On July 15th, 1761, the foundation-stone of a new Town Hall was laid upon the site of an older building, described as the Moot Hall, used for the same purposes, and of some tenements belonging to the Corporation, on the south side of the market-place. The works were completed in the course of the following year, at the cost of £1342. 9s. 6d. ; of which £625 had been raised by subscription, and the remainder by loan. In 1769 Mr. Henry Archer, one of the aldermen, generously gave up a bond for £80, which he had lent in aid of the undertaking, with all interest due upon it.

After all, the new building has nothing to recommend it in an architectural point of view ; nor is the arrangement of the interior judicious or convenient, consisting only of an area under arches, for some years used as a place of confinement, separated from the street by an iron railing, over which is a plain, but spacious court, used for the Sessions, and other public business. But the only access to the court is by a narrow winding staircase of wood, and the Grand Jury are obliged to meet in a small room belonging to the adjoining house, in which the county magistrates hold their meetings. It is, however, to be hoped, that the spirit of improvement, so observable in all parts of the parish, may ere long be extended to the Town Hall, and that a building more worthy of the Corporation, and affording better accommodation to the inhabitants, may be substituted for the present structure.

The different charitable institutions within the parish, including those under the management of the mayor and aldermen, and the history of the Almshouse, have been already treated of in the preceding chapter ; but these notices of the Corporation would be incomplete without mention being made of their books of accounts, which have been kept regularly for nearly three centuries, and contain many interesting and curious entries. If the extracts from these volumes here subjoined, should appear too minute, it must be recollected, that in the absence of all authentic details respecting the parish,

no better record of the customs of our ancestors, or of the mode in which the government of the town was conducted, can now be obtained; and the information is, at all events, implicitly to be relied upon.

Extracts from the oldest book of accounts in the possession of the Corporation of Walden, called "*Liber Fraternitatis Sanctæ Trinitatis de Walden*," commencing the thirty-sixth year of Henry VIII. (1546,) when John Smythe, junior, was treasurer.

1546.—In expences about the obytte of Master Leche, our founder, 20s. *Vide page 251.*

To the Kynge's subsidye, for the stocke of the chamber, 26s. 8d.

Expences on the Escheator being here, 2s.—Expences on the Prince's purveyor, 2s.

For 3 yardes, and thredde, to make bootz for the harnessshed men at the Fayre, 3s. 6d.

To the brynger of the bucke that Master Norton sent us, 6s. 8d.

Sir George Norton, Lady Audley's second husband.

For a pounce of saffron, to gyve my Ladye Pagett, 12s.

Probably Anne, daughter of Henry Preston, Esq. of Lancashire, wife of William first Lord Paget, K.G.

Payde for the overplus of the doble tenthe, 2s. 4d.—Mendynge the ditches about the common, 3d.

1547.—Payde for Mr. Semer's obytt, 13s. 4d.—For scouringe of two harness, 7d.

Expended at Sturbrecke Fayr tyme, upon the learned Counsel for the common busyness there, 10s.

1548.—Allowed John Smythe, sen. upon the puttyng in of the bylle in the P'lyament House, 20s.

Expended at such tyme judgment was gyven, betwyxt Cambridge and the towne, at London, 10l. 8s. 6d.

This was a dispute about the liability of the carts going from Walden to pay toll at Cambridge.\*

To Mr. Secretarye Smythe in rewarde, one dozen larkes, 2s.

Sir Thomas Smÿth.

Gyven to certeyn players sent by Ladye Audeley to the towne, in rewarde, 1s. 4d.

There were many companies of itinerant actors and musicians about this period, patronised by distinguished persons, to whom they were said to belong.

To Mr. Bradbury, in rewarde, a capon, oranges, and a bottell of wyne, pryce 2s.

1549.—Recyved for three score and six ownces, and one quarter of sylver plate, sold by John Smythe for 4s. 10d. the ownce, 16l. item, recyved the money that was taken for the church plate, 15l. 11s.

For 3 yardes 3 quarters graye marble for the first liveryes for the officers, 23s. 2d.

For 2 new maces, weying 18 ownces, on quarter, and half, at 8s. the ownce, 7l. 7s.

---

\* The decree exempting the town as parcel of the Duchy of Lancaster from this charge was dated May 12, 3 Edw. VI.



Mr. Warren the Goldsmith, for the great mace, 20s. 8*d*.

Mr. Goddriche, making the common seal, 20s. An ounce and a quarter of sylver, for the same, 10s. 6*d*.—Mr. Clarke, for first receivynge our newe book of Corporacyon, 3s. 4*d*.

On the margin—"New Charter." Here follow many law charges relating to it.

For wine gyven to Sir Edward North at two times, 3s. 4*d*.

For strawberries and v gallons of wyne gyven to Sir Henry Parker.

He was a Knight of the Bath, and the eldest son of Henry Parker, who had been summoned to Parliament 1522 as Baron Morley, and died in 1551, v. p.

1550.—Spent on the clarke of the markett of the Kynge's household, 9*d*.

For peares and a gallon of wyne gyven to the Byshopp of London, 16*d*.

1551.—Rec<sup>d</sup> for a forfeiture of three pounds and a quarterne of Saffron, of Mr. Flanche, made at Ursula fayre, 2*l*. 6s.—For the tymber and workmanshippe of the pyllorie, 3s. 4*d*.

Mr. Dowson, when he carried the bills of the church goods to Lees to my Lord Rich, 12*d*.\* item, when he carried 6 dozen larkes, 16*d*.

Richard Rich, an eminent lawyer, had, in spite of his being a Catholic, obtained the appointment of Chancellor of the Court of Augmentations, at the dissolution of the monasteries, which office enabled him greatly to enrich himself with the spoils of the religious houses. He also got the grant of Lees Priory in Essex, and in 1547 was created Baron Rich of that place, and a few months afterwards made Lord High Chancellor of England. But he held the seals only four years, retiring to his country seat, where he employed himself in works of charity. He died at Rochford June 12, 1566, and was buried at Felstead.

Sent to Mr. Mordant a gallon of wyne, 16*d*.; 3 capons, 4*d*.; 4 chickyns, 12*d*.; 2 queyles, 10*d*.

Item, for 2 payer of shoes, 3 daggers, a sworde; item, a sworde girdle, 2s.

1552.—Three quartern of mault gyven to the Clerke of the Peace, and for carrying the same, 1*l*. 15s. 8*d*.

To the Purcevaunte that brought the Queene's letter, 3s. 4*d*.—Making the cucking stoole, 6s. 8*d*.

A sort of chair, anciently called Tumbrel, or Trebuchet, for the punishment of scolds and disorderly women. It stood in a street at the end of the town, till lately called by its name.

1554.—To my Lord of London his clerke, for wrightinge of certeyne letters, for the examinacyon of certeyne persons, 7*d*.—A rewarde for the Queen's Attorney, 3s. 8*d*.

Receyved of Walter Newman, because he did buye corne at Islington Market contrary to the order in that behalf, 5s.

1555.—For keeping the obytt of the founder of the school, 8s. 4*d*.

A present gyven to Sir Thomas Smythe at his being here, 6s.

1556.—For capons and chyckens given for a present, to y<sup>e</sup> Duke his Grace, 15s. 6*d*.

Thomas fourth Duke of Norfolk.

Collected of the commons, towards renewynge the Corporation, 15*l*. 3s.

---

\* Vide page 228.

1557.—Payde for renewinge the Corporation, 9*l.* 8*s.*—Charges for my first appearance before Lord Threasurer, 4*l.* 7*s.* 4*d.*—Charges in ryding to Sir Thomas Smyth, taking of oaths, 3*s.* 6*d.*  
 Scowring of 5 harnesses, 18 swordes, and 8 daggers, 6*s.*—John Symonds, for dressing of 5 sheffes of arrowes, 5*s.* 8*d.*—Charges at Chelmesford at our appearance before my Lord of Oxford, 5*s.*  
 1558.—6 capons gyven to my Lady Audeley, 9*s.*  
 A present gyven to Mr. Mildmay, 6*s.*; a present to my Lord of Oxford, 15*s.*  
 Payd for going to Newmarkett for wild fowl, 20*d.*—Wyne and sugar for the justices, 2*s.*; for my Lord North, 4*s.*—A dinner gyven to Sir Anthony Mildmay, 2*s.*  
 Gyven to my Lord of Oxford's trumpeter, 1*s.* 8*d.*—To my Lord Robertes his players, 3*s.* 4*d.*  
 1559.—To wrighting a certificate for eating of flesh, 7*d.*—To John Clarke, for singing at Midlent Fayre, 7*d.*—A present gyven to my Lord his Grace of Norfolk, 5*l.* 5*s.*  
 For wyne gyven to my Lord Morley, 2*s.* 4*d.*  
 For fysh that was gyven to the Duke his Grace's officers, 17*s.* 6*d.* A gallon of wyne gyven to the archdeacon, 1*s.* 8*d.*  
 1560.—Lent to my Lord Grace's chaplyn, Mr. John Eaton, at the request of the Chamberleyne, 3*l.*  
 1561.—A pound of saffron gyven to the Queen's attorney, 25*s.*  
 1562.—Gyven to my Lord of Hunsdon's musitians at two sundry times, 5*s.*—To my Lord Duke his players, and to other players, 5*s.* 5*d.*  
 To John Warren for changing the town vessell, 1*l.* 10*s.*  
 1568.—For mendynge the bell in the Poultry Hill, 8*d.*  
 1569.—Rec<sup>d</sup> for the money collected of our owne company towards the armour, 4*l.* 4*s.*  
 1570.—For a present gyven to my Lord of Surrey, 6*s.* 6*d.*  
 A rewarde for the Queene's Majesty her players, 4*s.* 4*d.*  
 For the purchasing of certayne corsletts, and moryons, and other necessities for the towne, 9*l.*  
 1571.—For 4 capons, 2 dozen of chickynes, and 2 green geese, for Lord Surrey, 15*s.* 4*d.*  
 A pottell of wyne and sugar gyven to the King of Harrauldes, 5*s.*  
 The Queene's players, the Earl of Leycester's players, and Sir Ralph Sadler's players, 12*s.* 4*d.*  
 For the account of the Queen's visit, which should follow here, and the expenses incurred thereon, *vide page 72.*

To John Heydon's widow for the carriage of the Quene's stuff from the High Sheriffe unto Mr. Butler's, 6*s.* 8*d.*

1573.—For mendynge viii. gunnes, and all that belongs to them, 7*s.*—Mending a pike, and for black Cadys lace, 2*s.*—Half a pound of gunpowder, and 2 gunsticks, 10*d.*

For 3 culyvers, 3 moryons, with flashes, and all things belonging thereunto, 8*s.*

1574.—My Lord of Sussex's players, 5*s.*—Gyven to my Lord of London at his comyng to towne, in fowles, 15*s.*—Gyven to the butler at Sir Thomas Smythe's, 7*d.*

1576.—To Mr. Nicholls for certifying the fleshe into the Exchequer, in monye, 15*s.* 6*d.*

To one that came down with a commyssion for wareing of hatts and caps, in monye, 6*s.* 8*d.*

[By the 13th of Elizabeth, c. 19. it was enacted, " That every person above the age of seven years shall wear upon the Sabbath and holyday (unless when on their travels out of their towns, hamlets, &c.) upon their head a cap of wool, knit, thicked, and dressed in England, made within this realm, and only dressed and finished by some of the trade of cappers, upon pain to forfeit for every day not wearing, 3*s.* 4*d.*; except maids, ladies, gentlewomen, noble personages, and every lord, knight, and gentleman of twenty marks land, and their heirs, and such as have borne office of worship in any

city, borough, town, hamlet, or shire, and the wardens of the companies in London." The act was repealed 39th Eliz. c. 18—45.]

For stocking two harquebusses, 5s.

1578.—My Lord Chamberleyne's players, 2s. 6*d*. My Lord Howard's players, 2s. 6*d*.

Four capons and a gallon of wine gyven to my Lord North, 8s. 8*d*.

Paid to the commyssioners for wareing caps, 2s. 5*d*.

For the expenses incurred during the Queen's second visit this year, *vide page 74*.

Mendynge the way at Little Walden Park, 2s.

Bestowed on 7 capons, 6 pullets, and a Marche payne, for a present to Lord Thomas.

1579.—The sheriffe's charges for saving his neighbours, 10s. 6*d*.

1583.—For a sup. and breakfaste, and horsemeate for the Lord Chiefe Baron his service, 8s. 6*d*.

1585.—Bestowed upon Mr. Parker, Lord Morlei's brother, a q<sup>t</sup> of wine and sugar, 10s. 6*d*.

1587.—To the Queene's clarke of the market, to keepe him from sitting in the towne this yeare, dyett and all, 14s. 4*d*.—To the Earle of Essex's players, 5s. The Queene's players, 3s. 4*d*.

To my Lord of Leycester's and my Lord Chamberleyne's men, 3s. 4*d*.

1589.—My Lord Staffourde's players, 2s.

1591.—Fee for the bucke that my ladie Howard did send us, 6s. 8*d*.

1596.—Payed in part for a ballet-box, 6s. 8*d*.—1597. The carpenter, for setting up the gallowes, 3s.

To Groutt of Wimbish, for tymber for the gallowes, 3s. 8*d*.—Payed to Stanmer for two halters, 4*d*.

To Harrie Awstyn for going for a blood-hound to Mr. Dalton, 4*d*.

To Wyatt Constable to give Mother Poole, when she was driven out of the towne, 2s. 6*d*.

Payed 2 comissioners that sat for Artillerie, 4*d*.—For armour missing, and two girdles, 7s.

1599.—Gyven to my Lord Bartlett's players, 2s.

For wyne given to Sir Christopher Heydon, and the other Norfolke captains, 10s. 10*d*.

1603.—Paied to young Pumpkin for the tier to whip in, 3s. 4*d*.

1604.—For 2 swannes, 3 turkyes, 6 capons, and 1 sugar loffe, sent to Sir Henry Maynard, 1*l*. 3s. 3*d*.

1605.—To two several persons in regarde they should not gather in regarde of losse by fiers, 2s.

1606.—To the constables of Audliend, to the end one Barker theare dwelling shoulde keepe his house, to avoide danger of infection of the plague, 8s.

For capons which should have been bestowed uppon my Lord the Earle of Suffolke, 19s.

For a dozen of green plover at *vd*. a peece, and to the partie for his paines in going for them, 6s. 8*d*.

Sixe quailles at 7*d*. a peece, 3s. 6*d*. Carrying them to Audliend, 5*d*.

1607.—To the clarke of the King's house, his Ma<sup>tie</sup> being at Royston, October 22, 10s. 6*d*.

Walden being within the verge of the court, the King's clerk had a right to regulate the price of provisions. He had been bought off in 1587; and many other notices of this officer's interference occur, not extracted.

To the Earle of Suffolke's secretarye for obteyning meanes to speake with his Honor touchinge the delivery of a petition, 10s.

1608.—Paied for exchanging the towne pewter, 1*l*. 18s. 10*d*.

Bestowed of the yoman of my Lord of Suffolke's wine cellar, when diverse of the company was with my Lord, 1s. 7*d*.—Bestowed of the Venice players, 3s. 4*d*.

1609.—To the King's trumpeters, 2s.—Horse hier and charges fetching Robinson from Northampton, 2*l*. 6s.—Taking the bolte from his legge, 6*d*.



7 foote and a halfe of tymber, at 8*d.* per foote, for y<sup>e</sup> gallowes, 5*s.* Making the gallowes, 3*s.*  
 Carrying the tymber and making the holes, 6*d.*—Watching the prisoner the nighte before he dyed, 2*s.*  
 1610.—To the Prince's trumpeters and my L. players, 6*s.* 8*d.*  
 1611.—For bulls not bayted, 3*s.*

This entry is explained by the following Order made at the Court Leet held at Westminster October 8, 1583.

“Item. That no butcher shall kyll or cause to be kyllled any bull, to the intent to sell the same, or any part thereof, *except onlie suche bull be first chased and bayted p'sentlie before the killinge of any suche bull, upon payne to forfeit and paie for everie bull killed and not chased as afore said, 3s. 4d.*”\*

The Duke of Yorke's players and trumpeters, 13*s.* 4*d.*—Mending the towne bowle, 6*d.*

The Duke of Lenox's trumpeters, 1*s.* 6*d.*

1613.—Paide for 4 loade of timber carrying from Hempsteade at Mr. Towse his request, to my Lord Chamberleyne's, 1*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*; more for carrying 2 loade of timber, 8*s.* 8*d.*

This was probably for the buildings at Audley End.

Paide for setting uppe the cookingstole, 1*l.* 9*s.* 3*d.*

Given to my Ladie of Suffolke, 4 sugar loaves, waying 33 pound, 4 ounces, at 17*d.* 2*l.* 7*s.*

1614.—For a fat oxe the towne gave to my Lord of Suffolke, 5*l.* More for 6 wethers, at 18*s.* a peece, 5*l.* 8*s.* For making a newe bull-ring, a newe rope, collar, and workmanship, 8*s.* 8*d.*

For newe gilding the great mace against the King's coming, 1*l.* 3*s.*

Peyd for changing the oulde towne cupp, 7*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.*

Bought 4 ounces of saffron, 15*s.* 6*d.* Bought a pound of saffron, 3*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*

To my Lord's butler when we went to meet the King, 5*s.* Given to the King's servants, 1*l.*; the King's harbingers, 10*s.*; the King's trumpeters and serjeant, 1*l.* 5*s.*; the King's footmen, 1*l.* 2*s.*; the ushers of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> chamber, 10*s.*; the King's marshall, 6*s.* 8*d.*

The musitians, for going before Mr. John Parker and us to the church, 3*s.* 4*d.*

1615.—Paied to John Sharpe towards his charges and paines taking about the certificate for flesh, which he hath found out nedeth not be certified anie more, 7*s.*

1619.—Pd. for wood to burne putrified meate, 7*d.*

1620.—Pd. to Mr. Richmond for 85 lbs. 3 ounces of sugar, that was given to my Lord of Suffolk, at 8*d.* a pound, 5*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.*

1622.—Receyved what was due to the poore for burning of their houses by consent at that time, 3*l.* 4*s.* 8*d.*

1627.—For wine when the Earle of Sussex was at the White Hart, 14*s.*

For music at both the fayres, 10*s.*

1629.—Given at Audliend, being sent for by my Lord Howard, 2*s.*

Bestowed on the Captain Doctor Wivell, our selves, and others, at the trayning, 16*s.* 8*d.*

1631.—Payd for tymber, and making the gallowes, 4*s.* 4*d.*—Given the trumpeters of the Privy Council, 2*s.* 6*d.*—For v onces and a halfe of saffron, at 18*d.* per once, 8*s.* 3*d.*

Given my Lady's servants, when we went to speake with her Honor about the delivery of the present to the King and Queen, 12*s.*—The ringers ringing for the King, 9*s.*

---

\* MS. Lansdowne, n<sup>o</sup> 35, art. 30, communicated by Sir Henry Ellis.

Spent at the White Hart, when we ourselves did ring for the King, 9s. The King and Queen's footemen, 2*l*. The King's trumpeters, 1*l*. 2s.—To 4 men, undone by Dunkirkes, 2s. 6*d*.

1633.—Given to my Lord's servants att the funerall of y<sup>e</sup> Countess of Suffolke, when the company was there at dinner, and att other tymes when we went to have my Lord and Ladye's letter, 1*l*. 5s.

Elizabeth, wife of Theophilus Earl of Suffolk.

1635.—Payd for ditchinge the comon, 1s. 2*d*.

1637.—Payd for writing, engrosseing, and delivering the rate for the King's ship-money, 5s.\*

1639.—Payd for 43 lbs. of hard sugar sent to Lord Maynard, 4*l*. 6s. 6*d*.—Given to 4 noblemen's trumpeters, 2s.—To maymed souldiers that came with passes, 10s.

1640.—Payd for wine and sugar, a present sent to the Earle of Suffolke, 4*l*. 18s.

He had just succeeded his father the second Earl.

1642.—Payd at the Bell when the commissioners sat for money and plate for the Parliament, 11s. 2*d*.

1643.—Hedding the Drum, 2s.—Payd at the White Hart when Radcliffe was taken for a Jesuit, 2s. 10*d*.

1644, August 13.—Richard Sparke, discharged from being one of the assistante, for absenting himself from their meetings during 4 years.

1645.—A pottle of sack, 3 qts. of clarett and white wine burnt, for the committee, when they sat at the Angel, 6s. 2*d*. At the Bell for wine when my Lord of Warwick was here, 7s. 4*d*.

1646.—One Mr. Strachey gave 10*l*. to the poor of Walden, which was then disbursed to them.

1647.—For 10 gall. of wine sent to Mr. Turner's to drinck with Sir Thomas Fairfax, 2*l*.

A pound of saffron given to the Lady, 1*l*. 2s.—His Excellencie's trumpet, 2s. 6*d*.

1648.—Six months' assessment to Sir Thomas Fairfax out of the rent of the mill, 1*l*. 6s.

My Lord of Suffolk's servants, when we went to acquaint the Countesse with the quartering of souldiers, 3s. 6*d*.

1650.—Spent at the Bell when . . . . . and the officers mett to settle the armes, 1*l*. 12s.

My own dyett, and the chamberlain's, when we took the engagement, 1*l*.

1651.—For tacking Haye out of the grave, when the corroner sat on him, 8*d*.

To Steward for setting upp the towne armes, 4s.

The accounts from the following year are continued in another book.

1652.—For watching the prison for Moulton, beere and candle, 2s. 6*d*.

To Mr. Doughtie for y<sup>e</sup> dinners when Capt. Morrell paid the gratulacion money for the souldiers for service, 13s. 4*d*.—The under-sheriffe's fee, and a pottell of wyne, 10s. 8*d*.

To Chr. Pomkin setting upp the Stat's armes in the Moot Hall, 10s.

For setting upp the dyall in the Markett Cross, 5s.

1653.—For sack and oysters presented to my Lord Whitlock, 1*l*. 9s. 1 lb. of saffron presented to my Lady, 1*l*. 17s.—Making clean the slade at my Lord's request, 1s.

1654.—Payd 2 men that pursued Moulton when he broke out of gaol, 1s. 4*d*.

He had been in prison either at Walden or Colchester from 1648.

---

\* The King's letters about ship-money were addressed, in 1635, "Thesaurario et Camerariis Fraternitatis sive Guildæ Sanctæ Trinitatis in Ecclesiâ Parochiali de Walden;" though the Guild had been abolished eighty years before.

Payd for fetters for Moulton and Douglas, 16s.

For 1 quart of canary at the Rose, when Moulton and Douglas suffered, 2s. Knocking off their rivetts, 1s. 6d.

Their offence is not stated.

For a rope to baight bulls, 4s.

1655.—Payd for the great mace mending, and setting the armes and crowne fast, 5s. 8d.

1656.—Payd at the Bell upon the suppression of alehouses, 5s.

Rec<sup>d</sup> of Mr. Thomas Baron for making foriners free, without consent, 10l.

1656.—Payd for wine, bread, and beer, when my Lord Protector was proclaymed, 2l. 16s.

The word "*Rebell*" is added in another hand.

To Mr. Binfield for preaching a sermon, 10s.

1658.—Spent at the proclayming of the Lord Protector, 1l. 5s.

1660.—Spent with some of the assistance when the proclamacyon came out against Quakers, 1s. 2d.

Spent at the Rose and Crown when Captain Turner sent about the town armes, 2s. 4d.

1661.—Spent at the White Hart when the ryot was, some of the company being there, 3s. 4d.

Paid at the Rose and Crown upon the restauracyon day of the King, being y<sup>e</sup> 29th of May, 3s. 4d.

1664.—Paid the Harrauld of Armes, and the clarkes, 2l. 5s.

To Mr. Cawbecke for the piece of plate which was presented to my Lord Chancellor, 10l.

For a lb. of saffron, 3l. 10s. Paid Pratte for gathering the heads, 4d.

Paid when we went down to Audlie End to the Earl of Suffolke, to my Lord Chancellor, 1l. 3s. 6d.

Paid Mr. Recorder to pay my Lord Chancellor's clarkes, 2l. 10s.

A pint of wine burnt with cinnamon, 1s.—Paid at the Bell when the Quakers were committed, 3s.

Spent with the Earl of Sandwich's gent. 2s. 6d.

1665.—Gave Mr. Henry Rooth's trumpitor belonging to the Duke of York's regiment, 5s. 6d.

1665, March 2d.—Memorandum that the Treasurer, Chamberlains, and the major part of the Common Council for the towne corporate, wanting money to defray the expense of a present to the King, agreed to borrow 25l. by bond under their common seal.

March 8th. Paide for a chased cuppe and cover of plate, wayd 56 ounces and 4 dr. at 5s. 4d. for a present for the King at Audlie End, 16l. 6s.

Paide for 1 lb. 4 ounces of saffron, at 4l. 1s. 10d. gave with the plate, 5l. 15s.\*

Mr. Meriton, for going to London to buy the plate, and his charges, as by bill, 18s. 6d.

Gave the Duke of York's footmen, 5s.—Spent upon the harbinger, 10d.

Gave Mr. Henry Winstanley, my Lord's porter, 5s.

1666.—Spent when the major and his officers went out with the trained souldiers, 8s.

Spent of my Lord Chancellor's men when they were in the town, 6s.

1668.—Paid to the King's servant, about orders for the price of hay and corne, when his Majestie was at Audlie End, 10s. The King's surveyor of the highways, 10s. His Majestie's sword-bearer, 5s.—Spent upon the major when he shewed us the armour, 8s.

Spent when we mett to cause the maids to goe to service, 8s.—For mending the chamber in the church, 11s.—Spent at several times, for the sending away the young men and maids, 11s.

1669.—Paid to the King's servant out of my own purse, more than the 36l., 6s. 8d.

1670.—Spent about taking the poor off from paying the chimney money, 2s. 4d.

---

\* The items charged seldom correspond with the sum total.



Spent when some of the Duke of York's servants were in towne, 1s.

Spent at Mr. Potter's about the riott, rescuing Sir John Prettyman.

1672, Dec. 2.—Mr. Robert Butler, late treasurer, was excluded from the Corporation for delivering in false and erroneous accounts, overcharging them 13*l.* 10*s.*

1674.—For bulls unbayed (in several sums), 13*s.* 4*d.* This was given to 5 maymed soldiers, a maymed Portuguese, and in other charities.

For engrossing the English Charter into parchment, 10*s.*—For setting up the vane at the Moote Hall, 5*s.* 2*d.*—To William Sell for writing the Decree to free us from paying toll to Cambridge, 2*s.*

1680.—There were six meetings this year to choose a treasurer.—Relieved a Grecian, 6*d.*

1681.—For wine at the dinner, when the King came to Audley End, when we delivered the address through the Recorder, 5*l.* 2*s.*

Spent when we met, to meet the corpse of Lady Suffolk, 6*s.*—For horse hier to meet my Lady, 3*s.*

Barbara, second wife of James third Earl of Suffolk.

1682.—Spent at the Rose and Crown when Dr. Bromfield gave his land to the poor, 8*s.* *Vide* p. 246.

1683.—Gave the King's drummer when the King went to Newmarket, 2*s.*

Nailing up the Quaker's door twice, 4*d.*

No accounts entered from 1684 to 1688; and the account for 1683 was not allowed till 1688.

1687-8.—Charges in going to London 3 times concerning the Charter, 9*l.* 15*s.*

Expended at Chelmsford and Braintree, to wait on Duke Albemarle, 1*l.* 6*s.* 5*d.*

In going to London and Newmarket to wait upon the Duke, 14*s.* 6*d.*

1688, Jan. 23.—By King James's mandamus the mayor, Richard Reynolds, was choose.

Aug. 23.—Paide for a new seale, 2*l.*

Spent when I called the company together to take their places again as in 1679, 7*s.* 6*d.*

Note in the margin :—

“ A *scire facias* was brought against the Charter by Col. Turner, Mr. Foulkes and Sparrow.

1689.—Spent at Mr. Patch's the day King William and Queen Mary were proclaymed, 2*l.* 5*s.*

A hogshead and a half of beer, 2*l.* 5*s.*

Here follow sundry charges respecting the Charter.

*Memorandum.* In October A.D. 1689, our Sovereigne Lord William the III<sup>d</sup> came to Audley End, where Mr. Reynolds, and other gentlemen and inhabitants of Walden met the King, and there presented to his Majesty a silver plate, which cost 4*l.* 6*s.* 6*d.* and fourteen ounces of saffron, which cost 3*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.*; and at the same time the gentlemen and inhabitants made an address, which Mr. John Morgan read before his Majestie, whom God grant long to reign.

Spent at the Rose when we made the address to the King, 5*s.*

Henry Rider, for saffron heads and flowers, to present to the King, 2*s.*

The yeoman of the King's Guard, 10*s.*

1694.—Paid Mr. Sparrow, 50*l.*; Mr. Higgins, by order, 6*l.*

The New Charter, William and Mary. Mr. James Robinett, 1<sup>st</sup> Mayor.

1697.—Spent when we received the news of the peace, 6*s.*

1698.—The Recorder's clerk engrossing the address to the King, 5*s.* The coachman carrying and delivering it with care, 1*s.* 6*d.*

1698.—Printed certificates to publish abroad that the town was cleane of the small-pox, 5s.

Three quarts of canary when the town treated the King's Guards, 6s.—For wyne in proclayming the peace with France, after a long and tedious war, and for a hogshead of beer, 5*l*.

1699.—Cutting the maze at the end of the common, 15s.

For setting 60 young trees, to fill up the walk at the end of the common, 15s.

May 29.—Paid over and above what was collected for the silver cup, 12 pair of gloves, and roasting the ram at the fair, 10s. 7*d*.

The cup was probably run for by ponies, in a field called Buckenoe Leas, near the large barn, east of the town, where it is said races were formerly held. One of these cups remained a few years ago at the Rose Inn.

Six bottles of wine when the aldermen's wives dined at the mayor's house.

1700.—For trees upon the common, 2s. 6*d*.

Rent of the mountebank, 10s.

1701.—Ten aldermen paid 5*l*. each for not serving mayor.

A note in the Election Book explains this unusual proceeding, by informing us that at this period the Town Clerk and others had threatened the ruin of the Corporation, which was prevented the following year.

1702.—Wine and rost beef at the proclayming the Queen, 16s. 6*d*.—Thomas Colnbrook carrying up the address, 15s.—Spent at the coronation of the Queen, per order, 2*l*. 2s. 6*d*.

1704.—Spent at the Rose when news of the great victory came, 12s. 6*d*.

Spent when we sent to the Earl of Suffolk to have Mr. Wale our deputy recorder, 2s.

1705.—Gave the cook, &c. at the Lord Walden's, 17s. 6*d*.

1707.—Lord Bindon's butler and groom, by order, 10s.

1709.—Expended at the Rose on news of the defeat of the French, 10s. 6*d*.

1710.—The ringers, when Lord Suffolk was sworn recorder, 10s.

1712.—A rope and collar for bayting bulls, 5s.

1713.—Proclayming peace with France, and thanksgiving day, 12*l*. 17s. 8*d*.

1714.—Proclayming the King, 5*l*. 9s.—Spent at the Bell when Lord Suffolk took the oaths, 4s. 4*d*.

1717.—Paid for a silver salver to present some saffron to King George, 4*l*. 11s. Mr. Powell going to Stortford to buy it, 4s. 6*d*. Paid for the saffron, 1*l*. 6s. 6*d*.

The Earl of Suffolk's servants at that time, 12s. 6*d*.

Spent on the news of the birth of the young prince, 1*l*. 7s.

1721.—Gave the ringers for ringing for the recorder, 10s.

1722.—Mr. Howard's servants when the mayor and aldermen dined with him, 17s. 6*d*.

1723.—Two bottles of wine when Lord Bishop came, 4s.—Spent on the King's accession, 10s.

1726.—Mr. Sadler, a pair of silver spurs, 2*l*.

1732.—Lord Suffolk's servants, 17s. 6*d*. The boy for wiping the shoes, 1s.

1748.—Paid for letters concerned the horned cattle, 18s. 6*d*.

1760.—For beer for the two battalions of the Essex Militia, treated on their being first embodied and marching through Walden to their quarters in Huntingdonshire, &c. 9*l*. 12s. 6*d*.

1762.—Paid the ringers on opening the Town Hall, —

1769.—*Memorandum*. Mr. Henry Archer gave up a bond for 80*l*. and interest due to him from the Corporation for money lent towards erecting a new Town Hall.

1787.—For iron gates before the Town Hall, 22*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.*

1797.—Supper bill choosing a new recorder, 1*l.* 6*s.*

Black cloth and lining the mayor's pew on the death of Lord Howard, the late recorder, 1*l.* 19*s.* 10*d.*

1819, July 10.—Their Royal Highnesses the Duke and Duchess of Gloucester, and the Princess Sophia Matilda of Gloucester, being on a visit at Audley End, the Mayor and Aldermen of the Corporation, in two coaches and four, went to Audley End, where they were received in the hall by Lord Braybrooke the Recorder, who with the body-corporate, attended by their officers with the mace, proceeded into the Saloon, where they were received by their Royal Highnesses; and the Mayor, Samuel Fiske, Esq. spoke an address, to which his Royal Highness returned a gracious answer. On withdrawing from the saloon, the Corporation, with the company invited on the occasion, partook of a cold collation in the dining parlour, and returned to the town in the same manner they went. At 4 o'clock the Corporation, with a number of gentlemen in the town and neighbourhood, dined together at the Rose Inn.

The address is entered in the Corporation account book.

1820, Feb. 7.—The proclamation of his Majesty George IV. was publicly made in this town by the Under-Sheriff, the High Sheriff and Magistrates for the Division having met the Mayor, Recorder, and Aldermen, for that purpose.

1830, July 9.—King William IV. publicly proclaimed in the town.

The Arms of the town of Walden are, three saffron flowers walled in; and the Common Seal, of which an engraving has been given at the head of this chapter, is circumscribed:—

COMME SIGILL: MAJORIS ET ALDERMAND VILLE DE SAFFRON WALDEN IN COM. ESSEX.

The Corporation Mace,\* of silver gilt, weighing two hundred ounces, is four feet seven inches high. Upon the stem are the arms of the town, with a griffin and lion rampant gardant as supporters, the rose and thistle, and the following inscription:—

Christ<sup>o</sup> Duc. de Albermarle Record<sup>re</sup> Edv<sup>ro</sup> Turner Mil. Major. Reluctantibus Phanaticis Comunitas de Saf. Wald. in com. Essex. refluuit 29 Jul. an. salut. 1685. favente Rege his Patronis.

“On the Cup contained in the mace are four angels, their wings joining round the upper part, between them four imperial crowns; under the first a rose, under the second a thistle, under the third a fleur-de-lis, under the fourth a harp; on each side of every crown the initial letters J. R. Round the bottom four lions' heads, with leaves, and above, a large imperial crown. On the top, these arms—Quarterly, 1st and 4th, the arms of France and England quarterly; 2nd, Scotland; 3rd, Ireland; encircled with the motto of the Garter, and Dieu et mon droit. Supporters, dexter, a lion crowned gardant; sinister, a unicorn chained. Crest, a royal helmet. On a crown, a lion statant gardant crowned; on each side of the lion the letters J. R. On the cup is inscribed, Repaired and new-gilt the year 1726, Jonathan Powell, Esq. Mayor.”

---

\* See the vignette to the next page.



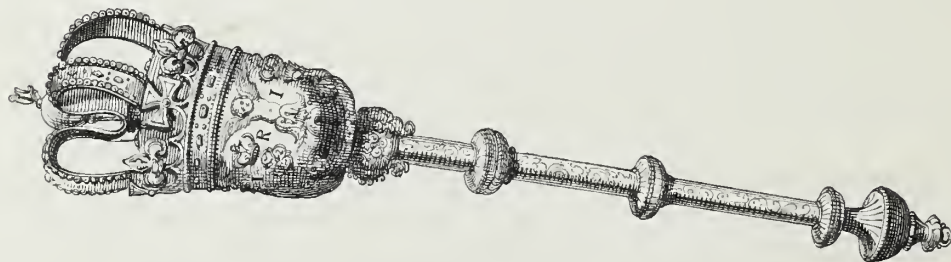
While this sheet was passing through the press the Municipal Regulation Bill received the Royal assent, by which the whole constitution of the corporation of Walden is completely changed—

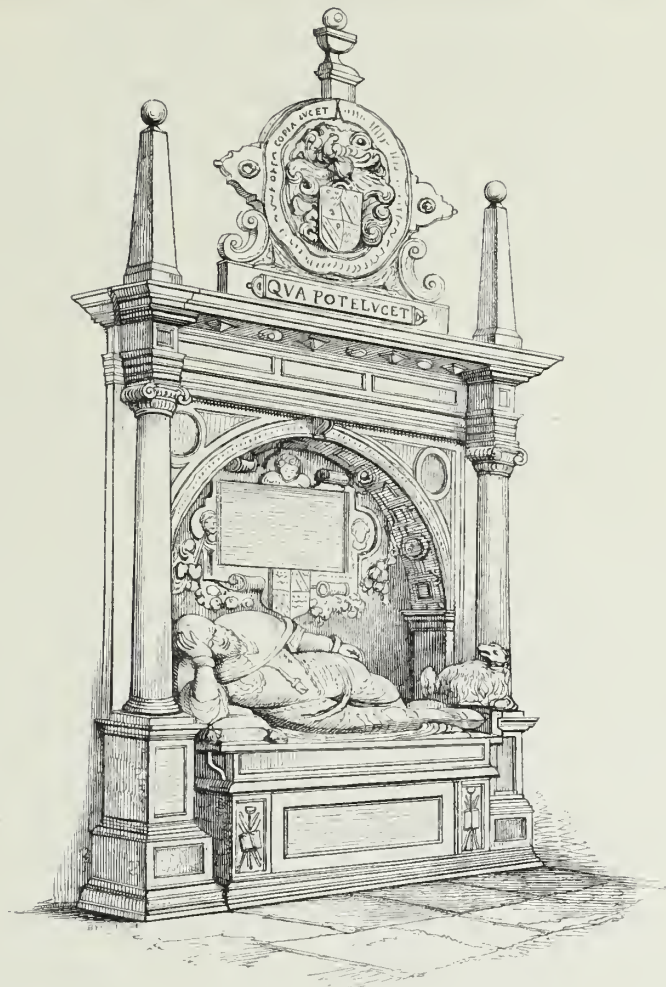
*Dum loquimur, fugerit invida*

*Ætas.*

The matter contained in the preceding pages has therefore become a history of by-gone times. Let us hope, then, that this sweeping measure of reform may be productive of all the good anticipated by its advocates, and that when it comes into operation at Walden nothing may occur to interrupt the harmony and good understanding which have prevailed there for so long a period.

Let us also, in dismissing this part of the subject, as an act of justice to those who will be soon called upon to relinquish their offices, have the satisfaction of recording, that during the public investigation of all the concerns relating to the corporation of Walden which took place before the Commissioner in 1834, nothing was elicited tending in the slightest degree to cast any imputation upon the municipal body.





## CHAPTER XI.

I CANNOT discover that Walden has given birth to any distinguished persons during the last two centuries, although at an earlier period several of its natives acquired some celebrity, and more than one rose to fill the highest offices in the State; and of these it is proper to give a short account.

In 1306 HUMPHREY DE WALEDEN is said to have been a Baron of the Exchequer,\* but as nothing more is known about him, we will proceed to

\* Beatson's Political Index.

ROGER WALDEN; of whom Fuller\* tells us, that he took his name from his native town, and was as remarkable as any man in his age for the alternation of his fortunes. First, being born of poor parents, by his industry and abilities he soon emerged from obscurity, for in 1391 he was admitted to the rectory of Fordham in Essex, on the presentation of Richard II.; which preferment he exchanged in February following for the rectory of St. Andrew's, Holborn. After this, he was made Treasurer of Calais, then Secretary to the King, and in a short time, Lord Treasurer of England, which office was conferred upon him September 30, 1395. He had previously, in 1393, obtained the Prebend of Gillingham, in the church of Sarum, and a stall in Exeter Cathedral, and in 1396-7 the Bishop of London gave him the Prebend of Willesden. He was likewise Archdeacon of Winchester (which appointment he resigned in 1395), and Dean of York. At last, at the King's request, he was, in February 1397-8, advanced to the See of Canterbury in the room of Thomas Arundell, then banished the realm, although Thomas Langley had been elected by the Chapter. But notwithstanding Walden performed all the functions of his new appointment, and was virtually Archbishop of Canterbury, he has usually been considered (as Fuller terms it) a cypher in that see; because he held it only by sequestration; and Arundell returning in 1399, upon the accession of Henry IV. resumed his Archbishoprick, and Walden was once more reduced to poverty, and compelled to lead a private life for five years. At last, through the kindness of Arundell, the Bishoprick of London was bestowed upon him by the Pope's bull, published in December 1404; but he would not accept it without the King's licence; which being obtained, he was installed June 30, 1404. His career, however, proved short, for he died about the month of January 1405-6, and was interred in the Priory Church of St. Bartholomew, Smithfield, where a monument erected to his memory contained the following epitaph, inlaid in brass:—

Hic jacet Rogerus de Walden, Episcopus Londinens. qui cum in utrâque fortunâ plurimum laboravit ex hac vitâ migravit 2 die Novem. an. Dom. 1406.

---

\* Worthies.



Vir cultor verus Domini jacet intra Rogerus  
 Walden, fortuna cui nunquam steterat una;  
 Nunc requiem tumuli Deus omnipotens dedit illi,  
 Gaudet et in cœlis, plaudet ubi quisque fidelis.

There seems some confusion as to the exact time of Walden's death; but as the different writers all agree that he did not enjoy the bishoprick above a year, probably Weever's date is incorrect.\* His benefaction to the almshouse at Walden has been already noticed.†

THOMAS WALDENSIS, a Carmelite monk of great learning in the fourteenth century, was born at Walden about 1367. His parents were John and Maud Netter, but, like his contemporary Roger, he adopted his name from the place in which he was born, a course by no means unusual in those days. He is said to have been brought up in London, whence he removed to Oxford, for the further prosecution of his studies; and after continuing there some years, and taking the degree of Doctor in Divinity, he returned to the metropolis, and assumed the habit of the Carmelites,‡ to whom he had owed his education. Being made known to Henry IV. Waldensis became a favourite with that King, and was appointed the principal champion of the church against heretics,|| and especially those who had adopted the tenets of Wickliff, Huss, or Jerome of Prague.

In 1409 he was despatched by the King to the Grand Council at Pisa, where his eloquence and learning were much admired. Upon his return he was made Provincial of his Order, Confessor to Henry V. and of his Privy Council. In 1415 he attended the Council of Constance, and about 1419 was employed to negotiate peace between Uladislaus, King of Poland, and Michael, General of the Teutonic Order. In 1422 Henry V. died at Vincennes in France, in the arms of Waldensis, who afterwards was appointed Confessor to Henry VI. so that he contrived to enjoy the confidence of three successive Kings of England, and might have

\* Fuller's Worthies; Godwin de Presulibus; Newcourt's Repertorium; Thomas Walsingham; Weever's Funeral Monuments.

† Vide page 235.

‡ The Carmelites, or White Friars, of the Order of Our Lady of Mount Carmel, came into England in 1240, and became very powerful, establishing monasteries in every part of the island.

|| Waldensis was styled Hæreticorum Malleus.

exchanged his cowl for the richest mitre, had he felt the inclination. In 1430, being sent to Paris to make preparations for the coronation of Henry VI. he was taken ill at Rouen, and dying November 2, found sepulture in the convent of the Carmelites in that city.

Waldensis appears to have been a man of considerable abilities, and, according to Pits, was master of the Greek and Hebrew languages, and in general an accomplished scholar. He left behind him one printed work only, *Doctrinale antiquum fidei Ecclesiæ Catholicæ*, published at Paris in 1521-23, in three volumes, folio, and reprinted there, as well as at Saumur and Venice. Russel, bishop of Lincoln, having met with this work at Oxford, at a period when he was harassed by the multitude of heretics, extracted portions of it, *de sacramentalibus*, from the third volume, for the refutation of the absurd dogmas with which his countrymen were infected; and having carefully framed his compendium, he left it in the registry of his see, with an injunction, written in his own hand, that it should be there preserved; and at the same time pronounced an anathema against any one who should obliterate the title, expressive of the design of the performance, and the name of the compiler. Waldensis bequeathed to the library of the Grey Friars in London as many MSS. of approved authors, written in Roman characters, as were then estimated at more than two thousand pieces of gold.\* Bale cites four foreign writers, who all say that he was solemnly beatified; but there is no proof of his having been publicly canonized.†

SIR THOMAS SMYTH, one of the most learned writers, and eminent statesmen, in the reigns of Edward VI. and Elizabeth, next claims our attention. He was born at Walden March 28, 1514, of respectable parents; his father, John Smyth, having served as High Sheriff jointly for Essex and Hertfordshire in 1539, and being possessed of landed property in the counties of Gloucester and Somerset, besides the Guild at Walden, which he purchased, and some houses in London; and in

\* Warton, Hist. of Poetry, vol. ii. p. 127.

† Bale and Pits De Angliæ Scriptoribus; Chalmers's Biographical Dictionary; Fuller's Worthies; Churton's Life of Bishop Smyth.

1545 he obtained a grant, or rather a confirmation of his family coat of arms. By his wife, Agnes Charnock, descended of an ancient house in Lancashire, he had issue, Agnes, Margery, Alice, and Jane, besides three sons, Thomas, John, and George; from the last of whom sprang the Smÿths of Hill Hall in Essex, the present representatives of the family in the male line.

According to tradition, Thomas Smÿth was educated at the grammar school in his native town; but at the age of fourteen, being admitted of Queen's College, Cambridge, he shortly made so much proficiency that he and John Cheke, afterwards tutor and secretary to Prince Edward, were elected King's scholars, which entitled them to salaries out of the revenues of the Crown; and perhaps a more judicious selection never took place. For Smÿth's diligence procured him a fellowship of his college in 1531, before he had completed his twentieth year; and he was soon called upon to read the Greek public lecture, and acquired such reputation, that the most learned members of the university, and many of them his seniors, used to attend him, and sit as his scholars; and in 1538 he was appointed public orator. Before this period, he had succeeded in introducing an improved pronunciation of the Greek language, which was adopted at Cambridge, notwithstanding the prejudices at first entertained against the alteration. In the following year Smÿth was induced to quit the University, and relinquish his office of Public Orator, and went abroad that he might improve himself in the modern languages, and study in the foreign universities; and after visiting Paris and Orleans, he established himself at Padua, where he took a degree of Doctor in Civil Law. Upon his return to Cambridge, a similar honour awaited him, and he was made Regius Professor of Civil Law, and in 1542-3 he served the office of Vice Chancellor, being then esteemed the best scholar in the University, not only for rhetoric and the classics, but also mathematics, law, and natural and moral philosophy; adding to these various acquirements, a competent knowledge of modern languages. We find him shortly afterwards appointed Chancellor of Ely, by Goodrich, Bishop of that see, and preferred to the rectory of Leverington in Cambridgeshire; and about this time his income amounted to



£126, which enabled him to keep three servants, three winter geldings, and three guns, with his board, standing him in £30 per annum. But a man whose talents were so generally recognised, could not be permitted to remain long at college. Accordingly, on the accession of Edward, when he found himself at liberty openly to avow his sentiments in favour of the reformed religion, he was invited into the family of the Protector Somerset, who employed him in affairs of State, and made him his Master of Requests, Warden of the Stanneries, and Provost of Eton College. Strype says he was then in Deacon's orders; for though the law of the church required rectors to become priests within a year after their institution, dispensations were not unfrequently obtained.

On April 15, 1549, having the day before been made Secretary of State, and knighted about the same time, he married Elizabeth Karkek, whose sister subsequently became the wife of Sir John Chamberlayne, the ambassador. They were the daughters of William Karkek, gentleman, of the city of London. Elizabeth, to whom her husband seems to have been much attached, died without issue in August 1553, and on July 23, 1554, Sir Thomas married Philippa daughter of William Welford, of Lone, and relict of Sir John Hampden, who had Hill Hall in Essex as her jointure house. Smÿth, shortly after his first marriage, found himself involved in the troubles which brought his patron, the Duke of Somerset, to the scaffold; and incurring some suspicion, was deprived of his secretaryship and committed to the Tower; but soon regained his liberty. During his confinement he employed himself in composing prayers and translating the Psalms of David into English verse, which are collected in a small volume, written with his own hand, and now among the Royal MSS. in the British Museum. I am not aware that either the Prayers or Psalms have been published, nor do they possess any particular merit; but, as they breathe throughout a pure and sincere spirit of devotion, and evince with what earnestness Smÿth applied himself to make his peace with God, at a moment when his days appeared to be numbered, it may not be irrelevant to subjoin a specimen of the compositions in verse and prose.

(Royal MS. Mus. Brit. 17 A. xvii.)

Certaine PSALMES or SONGUES of Daud translated into Englishe meter by S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Smith knight, then Prisoner in the Tower of London, w<sup>t</sup> other Prayers and Songues by him made to pas the time there. 1549.

## THE PSALME 152.

*Voce meâ ad Dominu' clamaui.*

To thee, o Lorde, I crie and call', and my voice I do exalte,  
 To the, o God, on my knees I fall', looking when help me thou shalt.

To thee, o God, my complainct I powre, and salt teares I do shed,  
 I shew my supplicac'on, o Lorde, thee before, and desire it of thee to be redd.

In hevynes when' my sprite was drownde, of my walk thou wert aware,  
 And knewe in the way where I was bownde, thei had laied for me a snare.

On my right hande I prie and toote, and looke for freendship of men',  
 Alas I see there is no boote, now no man will me ken'.

I haue no place wherto to flee, wherein I shulde haue refuge,  
 No man' careth for my lief I see, my griefs be great and huge.

Therefore, o Lorde, to thee I crie, thou art my hope alone,  
 Thou art my porc'on I say boldely, in the land of the Living one.

Consider, o Lorde, this my complainct, and this my sorowes grief,  
 I am brought lowe, I am full fainct, and in a great mischief.

Help, aide, o God, for thei are to stronge, y<sup>t</sup> my lief doth seeke and pursue,  
 For me to resist, and be among their terrible crie and hue.

Of prison, o Lorde, bring my bodie out, y<sup>t</sup> I may giue prais to thi name,  
 And iust men' will w<sup>t</sup>out any doubt, resort to my company again.

## COLLECTES or PRAYERS.

Save thi people o Lorde

*R.*—Blesse thin inheritaunce.

We can not forget, o Lord, in all our cares and thoughtes at this p<sup>nt</sup> tyme the wofull estate of this Realme, w<sup>ch</sup> is outwardly w<sup>th</sup> foreyne Enemies assailed, and w<sup>th</sup>in sore shaken w<sup>th</sup> this cyvil dissenc'on, as well of the com'ons heretofore, as now of the nobilitie, thende wherof is only knownen to thee, greatly feared of vs even in o<sup>r</sup> great feares. This Realme, o Lord, shuld be and is a chosen Realme to thee, to w<sup>ch</sup> thou hast vouchsaved to give the true knowledge of thi veritie & gspell, first by the late King of most famous memorie Henrie the eight, & now more amply by his most swete sonne the king's Ma<sup>tie</sup> that now reignethe throughe the admonic'on, advise, and counsell of his loving vncle, who now is one of vs in p<sup>ill</sup> and danger. Thou, o Lorde, canst onely remedie all thies things, and onely art able to defende the Realme and thi people. The iniquities of this Realme hathe

dese'ved, oh Lord, we know, cruell vengeance for so slow receiving & so wyked disobeing thi worde, but thi mercie passethe all thi workes. Have pitie, o Lord, have pitie & mercie of thi people. Let not the heathen & papistes laughe vs to skorn, and aske where is our god. Thou art able, o Lord, & canst delyver vs.

Sir Thomas, upon regaining his liberty, was reinstated in his office of Secretary of State, and in 1551 was sent on a splendid embassy to France, to treat of a marriage between King Edward and the eldest daughter of the French monarch; and he enjoyed great reputation and prosperity during the remainder of that short reign. But Mary, on her accession, deprived him of all his appointments and ecclesiastical preferments; and although he ran the greatest risk from the zeal which he had always shown for the reformed religion, his life was spared, and he obtained an annuity of £100, being charged not to depart the realm. No doubt this indulgence was extended to Smÿth through the interference of some powerful friends at court; among whom may be reckoned Bonner, and Gardiner, the Bishops of London and Winchester, the former of whom originally entertained some pique against him, but had been kindly used when brought before the council, while Smÿth was Secretary of State, and probably favoured him on that account; he might also have been struck with Smÿth's learning. Meanwhile Sir Thomas had retired to his house at Hill Hall, where he prudently passed his time in study; and not attracting any notice, escaped the fate of many of his contemporaries, who were burnt for their avowal of that religion which he had so sincerely professed. Strype suggests, that Smÿth, in allusion to this circumstance, changed his crest from an eagle holding a pen flaming in his dexter paw, to a salamander breathing fire, or, as he terms it, living in the midst of the flames. But, in 1555, he found favour in a more powerful quarter, for William Smythwick, of Bath, having obtained an indulgence from the Pope, Paul IV. for himself and any five friends whom he might choose to nominate, included Smÿth in their number. Under this instrument, still preserved at Hill Hall, he was exempted from all sentences of excommunication, and ecclesiastical censures, transgressions of vows, and commands of the Church; guilt of perjuries, or homicides; laying hands on



ecclesiastical persons, except prelates; omissions of fasts, canonical hours, divine offices, or penances enjoined. He was also licensed to have a portable altar, to receive the Sacrament privately; to eat eggs, butter, cheese, and milk, and flesh, during Lent, or at other times when fasts were prescribed. And all these privileges were extended to his wife Philippa, and any children they might have. This, observes Strype, who relates the fact, was no question a good screen to Sir Thomas in those evil days; but it seems difficult to account for the extraordinary circumstance of such an indulgence being granted to a zealous Protestant, and especially a person so distinguished as Smÿth, of whose devotion to the reformed religion the Pope himself could hardly be ignorant. Unless, indeed, Smythwick abused the confidence reposed in him by the selection of such friends as the Pontiff could never have anticipated.\*

Immediately after Elizabeth's accession Smÿth emerged from his retirement, and was employed in several important affairs of state, but principally in the settlement of the reformed religion; and the other commissioners named for that purpose met at his house in Cannon Row, to review King Edward's Book of Prayer. In 1562 the Queen despatched him to Paris, with Sir Nicholas Throgmorton, to negotiate a peace between England and France, which they concluded in 1564; and he afterwards remained there as ambassador. In the beginning of the following year he finished his treatise *De Republicâ Anglorum*, which is still held in estimation, and has been frequently reprinted. Smÿth soon after returned home. In 1567 we find him again employed upon an embassy to France, to demand the restitution of Calais; and in 1576 he was sent thither for the third time, in a similar capacity. Previously to

\* Perhaps I ought to add, that Dr. Lingard, from whom at the same time I must venture to differ entirely, considers the instrument merely as a pardon of canonical transgressions committed during the last years of Henry VIII. and the succeeding reign; and he thinks that the appeal to the Pope was made to protect Smÿth, who, as we have seen, had previously held ecclesiastical benefices, from all charges for dilapidations or malpractices appertaining to them, and to free him and his heirs from all dangers of future lawsuits. Dr. Lingard adds, that the indulgence appears to him an exact counterpart of those pardons frequently obtained from our Kings for greater security, and including every civil transgression of which man could be guilty.

this appointment, he had been sworn of the Privy Council; and during his last residence abroad he was made Chancellor of the Order of the Garter; and on June 24, 1572, he succeeded the Marquis of Winchester as Secretary of State; which office he held till his death.

Sir Thomas, with all his good sense and experience, was too fond of embarking in speculations, and about this time deeply engaged in a foolish scheme of transmuting iron into copper, having as his associates, the Earl of Leicester, Sir Humphrey Gilbert, and others; and at a later period they were joined by Lord Burghley; but the plan failed entirely; and, as Strype tells us, Smýth smarted in his purse for his chemical covetousness. Another of his projects was, the establishment of a colony upon an estate which he had purchased in Ireland, called The Ardes, a rich and pleasant district on the eastern coast of Ulster, lying well for trade by sea. He had obtained from the Queen a patent appointing him Lieutenant-General in case of warfare taking place, and enabling him to enact laws, and distribute lands for seven years, subject to such orders as he might receive from the Queen and her Council; and he sent his natural son and namesake, who had attended him on several embassies, to take charge of the new colony, where he did good service; but was at last intercepted and slain by a wild Irishman. This speculation, which is stated to have cost £10,000, consequently answered no better than the former one; and the colony, after having been for many years neglected, was entirely lost to the Secretary's family, and unjustly bestowed by James I. upon five descendants of the Clanbrazil family; nor could the representatives of Sir Thomas Smýth ever succeed in recovering possession of the estate.

The Secretary's days were now drawing to a close; but he lived to render an important service to the two Universities, by procuring an act of Parliament to be passed, in 1575, enabling them, as well as the colleges of Eton and Winchester, to receive one third of the rents payable under their leases in corn, at the rate of 6*s.* 8*d.* per quarter, or under, for good wheat, and 5*s.* a quarter, or under, for good malt. This corn the tenants were actually to deliver, either in kind or in money, as the colleges pleased, after the rate of the price of the best

wheat and malt in the markets of Oxford and Cambridge, on the day prescribed for the payment thereof; and this, according to Fuller, proved of the greatest use to our Universities, "for though their rents stood still, their revenues did encrease."\* In April 1576 Sir Thomas fell into a bad state of health, and though he retained his office, could hardly have been equal to business of any sort; his distemper, which was probably a decline, fastened itself upon his throat and tongue, nor could it by any art be amended; not that he consulted many physicians, piously observing, "that when all is done that man can or ought to do, his health and life are in God's hands, and that which He shall appoint is best to me; surely all is one, being as willing now to die as to live, and I trust, with God's mercy and hope therein, as ready; for it grieveth me to live unserviceable to my Prince, and unprofitable to my country, heavy and unpleasant to myself; for what pleasure can a man have of my years, when he cannot speak as he would?" His chief difficulty was, in fact, in eating, drinking, and sleeping, while his legs, as he remarked, his hands, his memory, and his wit, served as much as need be desired. To divert his sickness, he employed himself in looking over his former writings; but in the beginning of 1576 he retired to his beloved Mont Haut, as he used to term Hill Hall, and lingered till the 12th of August in the following year, when he breathed his last. He was attended to his grave with a decency and splendour becoming his high station and deserts, his relations being present, as well as the neighbouring gentry, and many of his friends, some of whom came from the University of Cambridge, to do honour to his memory. He was buried in the chancel of the church of Theydon Mount, in which parish he died, on the north side whereof, at the upper end, a fair monument still remains erected to his memory,† though the church has been since destroyed by lightning, and rebuilt by his nephew, Sir William Smýth. He is represented by a statue of marble, lying upon his right side, in armour, and a loose robe about him, with the arms of the knighthood of the Garter upon the left arm, denoting him Chancellor of that order, and placed under an arch, on which are engraved the following lines:—

\* Hist. of Cambridge.

† See the woodcut, page 271.



What earth or sea, or skies contain,  
 What creatures in them be,  
 My mind did seek to know,  
 My soul the heavens continuallie.

On the highest part of the monument are seen his arms, with these two verses, alluding to the fire or flames therein:—

Tabificus quamvis serpens oppresserit ignem,  
 Quà tamen erumpendi sit data copia lucet.

Under his coat the motto—*QUAPOTE LUCET*, and this inscription :

Thomas Smith Eques Auratus, hujus manerii Dominus, cum Regis Edwardi Sexti tum Elizabethæ Reginae Consiliarius, ac primi nominis Secretarius; eorundemque Principum ad maximos Reges Legatus; nobiliss. Ordinis Garterii Cancellarius, Ardæ Australisque Claneboy in Hiberniâ Colonellus: Juris Civilis supremo titulo etiamnum adolescens insignitus; Orator, Mathematicus, Philosophus excellentissimus; linguarum, Latinæ, Græcæ, Hebraicæ, Gallicæ, etiam et Italicæ, callentissimus: proborum et ingeniosorum hominum fautor eximius, plurimis commodans, nemini nocens; ab injuriis ulciscendis alienissimus: denique sapientiâ, pietate, integritate insignis; et in omni vitâ seu æger seu valens intrepidus mori. Cum ætatis suæ 65 annum complevisset, in ædibus suis Montaulensibus 12 die Aug. anno Salutis 1577 piè et suaviter in Domino obdormivit.

Gloria vitæ anteactæ celebrem facit in visceribus terræ sepultum;

Innocuus vixi; si me post funera lædas,  
 Cœlesti Domino facta (sceleste) lues.

It would seem that Smÿth had from his earliest years been very much attached to the place of his birth; and besides having procured for the inhabitants the grant of the almsbouses, he was always ready to give them advice, and attend to their representations. He also, on the 5th of October 1567, presented the Corporation with a silver cup and cover, weighing thirty ounces and a quarter, which was unfortunately not preserved, for we learn the circumstance only from an entry in their books. And in 1573, when he endowed Queen's College, Cambridge, with a rent-charge of £12. 7s. 4d. issuing out of his estate at Overstone in Northamptonshire, his directions as to its application showed that he was anxious to encourage learning in his native town. For he enjoined that two scholars, in the election of whom preference was to be given to his kin, his name, and to boys educated at Walden School, should receive yearly £2. 3s. 8d.; and these scholarships are now consolidated

into one of £20. which still is called after Sir Thomas Smÿth. From the remainder of the rent-charge annual sums of £3. and £4. were directed to be paid respectively to the lecturers in geometry and arithmetic; but these offices are now united with others belonging to the college, and the stipends increased. The annual treat also, for which it was provided that £1. should be expended, is still held on the 2nd of December, called in the college Sir Thomas Smÿth's Day, at a much greater cost than the founder ever contemplated.

Sir Thomas Smÿth seems to have died rich, notwithstanding the losses which he suffered from his unlucky speculations. By his Will, dated April 2, 1575, he left his ready money and debts for the purpose of completing his monument and the buildings at Hill Hall, the reversion of which he had purchased of the heirs of Sir John Hampden, his second lady's first husband; and to her he gave all his cattle and stock, jewels, gold chains, bowls and goblets, and all the plate she brought from Hampden, and seven hundred ounces of his own plate. His library, with the exception of a few books specifically bequeathed to learned friends, was left to Queen's College, Cambridge; and he gave a standing massive cup, which had the seven planets in the cover, to the Queen, as most worthy, having all the good gifts endued by God, which he ascribed to the seven planets, praying her Majesty to take that simple gift in good worth, as coming from her faithful and loving subject.

Lady Smÿth survived her husband only a few months. His estates, which had been previously settled by him, devolved upon his nephew, George Smÿth, the lineal ancestor of the present proprietor of Hill Hall. He also died possessed of the manor of Yarlington in Somersetshire, the college at Derby, three houses in London, and Ankerwyke, once a nunnery, between Staines and Windsor.

Sir Thomas Smÿth had a fair, sanguine complexion, and a calm, open, and ingenuous countenance; his portrait at Hill Hall represents him in a fur cap, with these two verses inscribed upon the frame in capital letters—

*Cernitur effigies factis vera, at penecillus  
Corporis atque umbræ tantum simulacra reponit.*

Love and fear. Ætatis suæ XXXIII.

There is a copy of this picture in the Town Hall at Walden, besides one at Queen's College, Cambridge, by Holbein.

We have seen that Sir Thomas Smÿth was conspicuous for learning, wealth, and honour, but, adds Strype, there were other and better things that gave more lustre to his character; for his learning was accompanied with religion, and his honour became illustrious by the excellent accomplishments of his mind; and we have shown that in the reign of Mary he sacrificed all his worldly prospects, and even exposed himself to the greatest dangers in defence of the Protestant faith, which he had embraced. While officially employed at home or abroad, his integrity and love of justice were only equalled by his zeal for the interests of the Queen and his country. He was of a grave, yet obliging disposition, though frequently merry in the society of his friends, and he often spake sharp and witty sayings, some of which are recorded by Strype.

It is to be regretted that so eminent a man should have only left two printed works; but his time was probably too constantly taken up to admit of his writing more. Of these the *Treatise de Republicâ Anglorum*, of which there are many editions in Latin and English, is too well known to require any comment. The other publications were a Dissertation on the proper pronounciation of Greek, and a Dialogue on the correct writing of the English Tongue; both written in Latin.\*

Annexed is the pedigree of the family of Smÿth of Hill Hall, from Records in the Heralds' College. The arms which they now bear are, Sable, a fess dancette Argent, charged with nine billets of the field between three lioncels rampant gardant Argent, langued Gules, each supporting an altar Or, flaming proper. Crest: on a wreath a salamander in flames, proper.

\* Although uniformity in spelling was not attended to in those days, Sir Thomas usually wrote his name *Smijth*, with two dots over the *y*, which is still adopted by the family. This is explained by reference to his *Treatise de Rectâ Ling. Angl. Scriptione*, where we find the words *Membrum, calxusta, Lim, Lijme, lime. Peccatum, signum, sin, sign, sijn*, which I suppose indicates that when distinguished by dots these monosyllables, as well as Smÿth, were pronounced long.



PEDIGREE OF SMYTH OF SAFFRON WALDEN AND HILL HALL, ESSEX.

2nd wife.

2nd wife. . . . . dau. = JOHN SMYTH of Walden, co. Essex, Esq. High Sheriff of the counties of Essex and Hertford 1539. . . . . 1st wife. . . . . dau. and one of the heirs of . . . Charnock of Lancashire.

1st wife.

Elizabeth, dau. = Sir Thomas Smyth of Hill Hall, Kent. Chancel-Philip, dau. of William  
of William Kar- of the Garter to Edw. VI. and Secretary of Wilford, of London; relict  
keck, of London. State to him and Queen Elizabeth. Born at of Sir John Hampden, of  
Saffron Walden 28 March 1514; ob. 1577, Theydon Mount, Kent.  
Ob. s.p.  
s.p.; buried at Theydon Mount. M.A.  
Ob. s.p. 20 June, bur. at Theydon Mount 1 July 1577.

Joan, dau. = William Wood,  
of John of Strodland,  
Smȳth, Kent.  
Esq.

Sir William Smÿth, of Hill Hall, in the parish of Theydon Mount. Died 26 Dec. 1626, ætat. 76; buried at Theydon Mount. *n.i.*

dward Smýth, a divine. = Joan, dau. of . . . . .  
Joan, dau. and heir, wife of . . . Pigga, a divine.

John Wood, mentioned in the Will of his uncle, Sir Thomas Smÿth, 1576.

Helegonwagh, dau. of Edward—Sir William Smyth, of Hill—Anne Croft, of  
 Lord Conway, Baron of Rag—Hall, Knt. eldest son. Ob. Herefordshire.  
 ley and Secretary of State to 5th March 1631, æt. 39. Living 1631.  
 K. James and Charles I. bur. at Thevdon Mount, m.r. Ob. s.p.

1st wife.	3
-----------	---

2nd wife.

Smýth, of Hill=  
Baronet 28  
Ob. 5 May  
1668; bur. at They-  
n. i.

2nd wife.  
=Beatrice, dau. of the  
Hon. Francis Vis-  
count of Valentia,  
relict of Sir John  
Lloyd, Knt. Ob.  
26 March 1668, s. r.

2 Thomas Smýth. Died  
s. r.  
1 Anne, died young.  
2 Elizabeth, wife of Sir  
William Spring, of  
Pakenham, Suffolk,  
Bart.

$$\frac{311}{4}$$

314  
Bridget, wife of Sir Robert Josceline, of Hyde Hall, Herts, Knt.  
Frances, wife of Sir Matthew Brand, of Molsey, Surrey, Knt.

Edward ; died in the Civil Wars, æt. 22, s.p. Bridget, and another dau. died young.

<p>2   Sir Edward Smyth, = Jane, only dau. of Hill Hall, Bart. of Peter Vandendyck, Esq. of London, Esq. died 28 Jan. 1720, ætat. 67.</p>	<p>3   James = Elizabeth, dau. of Sir Robert Parkhurst, of Parkhurst, Surrey. Ob. 1705. 3rd son.</p>	<p>1   Thomas; died young, 1634. 4   Charles Smyth, of London, a divine. Ob. s.r. 5   William Smyth, of</p>
---	--	---

6 | John Smÿth, = Anne  
| of London, Linch  
| and of Lang- of Ips  
| ley Lawn, wich.  
| Essex.

. . . . . dau. = Altham Smyth = Lucy, dau.  
 of . . . . . of Gray's Inn, . . . Har  
 Gore, relict of Esq. Barrister citizen of L  
 Sir Richard at Law. don, relict  
 Munden. Thomas.

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

Henry Smyth, 7th son.  
Leventhorp Smyth, 9th  
son ; died young.  
George Smyth, 10th son.  
Another son ; died young.  
Two daughters.

Three sons and two daughters, who died in their infancy.

2nd wife.

of John  
son, Esq.  
y 1748,  
ed at

Althamia, dau. and heir; born in 1683; married March 7, 1699, to Nathan Parkhurst, eldest son of John Parkhurst of Catesby in Northamptonshire.

1 Sir Edward Smyth, of Hill=Elizabeth, dau. and  
Hall, Bart. Born in St. sole heir of Thomas  
James's Court 12 Nov. Johnson, of Milton  
1710; baptized 16 of the Bryant, co.Bedford,  
said month; died 4 March Esq. Died 22 June  
1760, at 50, s.p.; buried 1770, at 54; bur.  
at Theydon Mount.

Thomas Smýth. Died unmar.  
Dec. 1752; bur. at Theydon  
Mount.  
Peter Smýth. Died an infant.  
Anne Smýth, only dau. Died  
unmarried; bur. at Theydon  
Mount.

Rev. Sir William Smyth, of Hill = Abigail, dau. and heir of Hall and Horham Hall, Baronet, Andrew Wood, of Shrewsbury, Esq., and at length sole heir to her brother, of Stapleford Tawney. Died 25 January 1777, aged 57; buried at Theydon Mount.

Sir William Smyth, of Hill Hall=<sup>1</sup> Anne, only dau. of John Windham, of Waghlan, York, and of Ilorham Hall, Bart. Born at Shrewsbury, 23 April 1746; Col. of the West Essex Militia, and one of the Verdurers and Purlicu Rangers of the Forest of Waltham 1799. Ob. 1 May 1823.

3 | Rev. Richard Smȳth, B.A.=Charlotte,  
Rector of Thevdon Mount dau. of James  
and Stapleford Tawney Montagu, of  
aforesaid. Born at Staple- Lackham,  
ford Tawney 4 March Wilts. Esq.  
1756. Living 1835, with- Living 1799.  
out issue.

2 | Charles Smyth, Esq. a Philadelphia, captain in the West Essex Regiment of Militia. Born at Lynn, Norfolk, April 1752; died in May 1792; buried at Cambervell, Ipswich. Living 1799. Surrey.

Mary; born 17 July 1744; bur. at  
 St. Paul's, Covent Garden.  
 Anne; born at Lynn in Norfolk,  
 2 Oct. 1749; bur. there.  
 Emma; born at Lynn, 7 Aug. 1751;  
 bur. there.  
 Elizabeth, wife of George Hanfield,  
 of London; both dead, leaving issue.

William Smyth, Esq. a capt. in the West Essex Reg. of Militia; born in Upper Brook Street 4 Jan. 1780. Died unmar. 1802.	Sir Thomas Smyth, Bart.; born in Upper Grosvenor Street, 6 Feb. 1781; ob. unmar. Oct. 1833, at Hill Hall.	Sir John Smyth; b. in Upper Grosvenor Street, 8 June 1782; a commander R.N. Present Mar. 1833.
---	---	--

Edward Smýth, sometime Vicar of Camberwell, Surrey; Rector of Stow Maries, Essex; born in Margaret Street, Cavendish Square, 1 March 1785; mar. May 1813, Letitia Cicely, dau. of John Weyland of Wood Eaton, Oxon. Esq.

Joseph Smyth; born in Upper Grosvenor Street, 19 May 1792; took the name and arms of Windham, in addition to those of Smyth, 22 May 1823; mar. in Aug. 1824, Catherine, dau. of John Trotter, Esq.

Charlotte; born in Upper Groves-  
nor Street, 20 Dec. 1790.  
Caroline; born in Upper Groves-  
nor Street, 12 April 1796; mar.  
29 May 1817, Augustus James  
Champion De Crespiigny.

Williams.

Alfred John Edward.

Four daughters.

Issue several sons.

Shortly after Smÿth's death, GABRIEL HARVEY, his fellow townsman, whom we must next notice, published an encomiastic poem upon his death, entitled "Smÿthus Valdinatus, sive Musarum Lacrymæ pro obitu clarissimi Thomæ Smÿth Equitis Britannii, Majestatisque Regiæ Secretarii." Lond. 4to. 1578.

Gabriel, Richard, and John Harvey, were the sons of —— Harvey, a rope-maker of Saffron Walden, allied to rich kindred, and said to have been related to Sir Thomas Smÿth; and they probably attracted more attention from the literary persecution which they endured, than was due to their own merits; still, Gabriel, the eldest brother, must have possessed considerable talents; for, making great proficiency at Cambridge, while an undergraduate of Christ's College, he soon obtained a fellowship at Trinity Hall, and became so learned an orator and poet, that books in both those faculties were dedicated to him; and he fully expected to succeed to the Mastership, but, as Wood expresses it,\* *magnâ de spe excidit*. He was afterwards Proctor of the University, and took his degree as M.A. and in 1580 was created Doctor in Civil Law at Oxford, and practised as an advocate in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury. Gabriel is better known to the lovers of poetry from his connexion with Spenser, who esteemed and honoured him. He is the Hobynoll whose poem is prefixed to the Faery Queen, and which may be properly introduced here, being considered as his best production.

#### TO THE LEARNED SHEPHERD.

Collyn, I see by thy new taken taske,  
 Some sacred fury hath enricht thy braynes,  
 That leades thy muse in haughty verse to maske,  
 And loath thy layes that 'long to lowly swaynes,  
 That lifts thy notes from shepheards unto kinges.  
 So, like the lively lark that mounting singes,  
 Thy lovely Rosalinde seemes now forlorne,  
 And all thy gentle flockes forgotten quight.  
 Thy chaunged hart now holdes thy pypes in scorne,  
 Those pretty pypes that did thy mates delight,  
 Those trusty mates, that loved thee so well,  
 When thou gav'st mirth, as they gave thee the bell.

\* Athenæ.

Yet, as thou earst with thy sweet roundelayes  
 Didst stirre to glee our laddes in homely bowers,  
 So moughtst thou now in these refyned layes  
 Delight the dainty eares of higher powers ;  
 And so mought they, in their deep scanning skill,  
 Allow and grace our Collyn's flowing quill.  
 And fair befall that Faery Queen of thine,  
 In whose faire eyes Love linck't with Vertue sittes,  
 Enfusing by those bewties fyers devine  
 Such high conceits into thy humble wittes,  
 As raised hath poore pastor's oaten reedes  
 From rustick tunes to chaunt heroique deedes.  
 So mought thy Red-Crosse Knight with happy hand  
 Victorious be in that faire Island's right,  
 Which thou dost vayle in type of Faery Land,  
 Eliza's blessed field, that Albion hight,  
 That shields her friendes, and warres her mightie foes,  
 Yet still with people, peace, and plentie flowes !  
 But, jolly Shepheard, though with pleasing style  
 Thou feast the humour of the courtly trayne,  
 Let not conceit thy settled sense beguile,  
 Ne daunted be through envy or disdain ;  
 Subject thy dome to her empyring spright,  
 From whence thy muse and all the world takes light.

HOBYNOLL.

Such a writer could hardly be contemptible ; and yet, when some little peculiarities became aggravated, and his works were touched by the caustic of the most adroit banterer of that age of wit, no character has descended to us with more grotesque deformity, or is exhibited in so ludicrous an attitude. Unfortunately, Gabriel's pedantry led him to lay claim to the invention of adapting the metre of hexameter verses to the English language, which attempt, upon trial, was found, as might have been anticipated, utterly to fail ; and labouring under the foibles of an author struggling with obscurity, and encouraged by the injudicious flattery of his friends, he rashly ventured to publish a collection of panegyrics upon himself. Shortly after, he and his two brothers, one a divine and the other a physician, took to studying astronomy, which in those days often turned to almanack making and astrology ; and having printed a disquisition upon Earthquakes, and predicted various casual-



ties, none of which came to pass, those who were alarmed at first, recovered their fright, and combining with the wits, all commenced a furious literary attack upon the unfortunate triumvirate. The brothers were introduced upon the stage by Tarleton the buffoon, ridiculed by Elderton in his ballads, and beset by Green, Nash, Marlow, and Decker, and all the scribblers and poetasters of the town. Gabriel, notwithstanding, had the hardihood to charge pell mell into the whole knighthood of Drollery; to which circumstance Spenser doubtless alludes in the following lines, addressed to his persecuted friend :—

“ Harvey, the happy above happier men,  
 I read that sitting like a looker on  
 Of this world’s stage, dost note *with critique pen*  
 The sharp dislikes of each condition ;  
 And as one careless of suspicion,  
 Ne fawnest for the favour of the great,  
*Ne fearest foolish reprehension*  
*Of faulty men, which danger to thee threat,*  
 But freely doest of what thee list, entreat  
 Like a great lord of peerless liberty.”

Unluckily for Gabriel, though his invectives were very bitter, he was quite outdone by his principal adversary, Thomas Nash, and the paper war was carried on by both parties with the greatest acrimony, till Nash in his abuse involved the whole generation of Harveys, and even attainted the fair name of Gabriel’s sister; and it became necessary, adds D’Israeli,\* to dry up the floodgates of these rival inkhorns by an order of the Archbishop of Canterbury, directing that all Nash’s and Dr. Harvey’s books be taken, wheresoever found, and that none of the said books be ever reprinted.

This very unusual interference accounts for the excessive rarity of Harvey’s four Letters, published in 1592, and *Have with you to Saffron Walden*, or Gabriel Harvey’s Hunt is up, 1596, pamphlets now as costly as if they consisted of leaves of gold. The details of this literary controversy would be tedious, but I cannot forbear giving a specimen of Nash’s satire, for he contrived to introduce in it a sort of biographical sketch of the Harveys, which must have been irresistibly ludicrous. He

\* Calamities of Authors, vol. ii. from which entertaining work this account is chiefly derived.

begins with Gabriel's mother dreaming of her bringing forth an immense elder pop-gun, that could shoot nothing but chewed paper pellets. He next tells us, that the Doctor made oath before a justice, that his father was an honest man, and kept his sons at the University, which, adds he, I confirmed, and three proud sons they were, who when they met the hangman, their father's best customer, would not pull off their hats to him. In another place Nash describes Gabriel as of an adust, swarthy, choleric dye, like rusty bacon, or a dried scate fish, his skin riddled and crumpled, like burnt parchment, with channels and creases in his face, and wrinkles and frets of old age. This was probably a portrait not wholly unlike the original; and as no other picture of Gabriel Harvey has been preserved, the reader is presented with the annexed fac-simile of a woodcut of the Doctor, introduced by Nash in his *Have with you to Saffron Walden*, and thus described by the bitter satirist:—

THE PICTURE  
OF  
GABRIEL HARVEY.



“ Those who be disposed to take a view of him (*i. e.* *Gabriel Harvey*) ere hee bee come to the full midsummer moone, and calenture of his wretchednes, here let them behold his lively counterfet and portraiture, not in the pantofles of his prosperitie, as he was when he libeled against my Lord of Oxford, but in the single soaled pumpes of his adversitie, with his gowne cast off, upon the newes of the going in hand of my book. If you ask why I have put him in round hose, that usually weares Venetians, it is because I would make him look more dapper, and plump upon it; whereas otherwise he looks like a case of toothpicks, or a lute-pin put in a sute of apparel. Gaze upon him here who list, for I tell you I am not a little proud of my workmanship, and though I say it, I have handled it so neatly and so sprightly, and withal ouzled, gidumbled, muddled, and drizeled it so finely, that I forbid even a Hauns Boll, Hauns Holbein, or Hauns Mulier of them all, (let them but play true with the face,) to amend it, or come within 40 foot of it.”

Of Gabriel Harvey's history after the cessation of the paper war, nothing seems to be known; but the persecution which he endured cannot be said to have shortened his days, for he probably survived all his antagonists, living to the age of eighty-five, as his burial is recorded to have taken place at Walden on the 11th of February 1630. Of his printed works I find the following list in Watt's *Bibliotheca Britannica*.

Rhetor, sive duorum dierum Oratio de Naturâ Arte et Exercitatione Rhetoricâ. Lond. 4to. 1577.

Ciceronianus, vel Oratio post reditum, habita Cantabrigiæ ad suos Auditores. Lond. 1577. 4to.

Gratulationum Valdinensium Libri IV. ad Elizabetham Reginam. Lond. 1578.

This encomiastic poem was written on the occasion of the Queen's visit at Audley End in 1578, where Nash mentions Gabriel as presenting himself, revelling and domineering, and ruffling it out, hufty tufty, in his suit of velvet, which he had untrussed, and pelted the outside from the lining of an old saddle.

Valdinatus Smithus.

Three proper and familiar Letters, lately passed between Two Union Men, viz. Spenser the poet and Gabriel Harvey, touching the Earthquake in April last, and our English reformed Versifying. Lond. 1580. Black letter, *very rare*.

Two other very commendable Letters, both touching Artificial Versifying. Lond. 1580. 4to.

The Shepheard's Calendar, containing Twelve Aeglogues, proportionable to the Twelve Months, entituled, To the noble and virtuous Gentleman most worthie of all titles of language and chivalry, Maister Philip Sidney, with Cuts to every Month.\* Lond. 1586, 1591. 4to.

A new Letter of notable Contents, with a strange Sonnet, entituled, Gorgon, or the Wonderful Jew.

Four Letters and certaine Sonnets, especially touching Robert Greene, and other Parties by him abused. Lond. 1592. 4to.

This pamphlet particularly illustrates the literary quarrels before mentioned, and throws much light upon other popular writers and productions of the age.

Pierce's Supererogation, or a New Prayse of the Old Asse, with an Advertisement for Pap Hatchet and Martin Mar Prelate.

\* Sir Philip is said to have esteemed Harvey very much.—*Todd's Life of Spenser*.



Harvey also wrote various scraps of poetry prefixed to Primers, Almanacks, &c.

Of his two brothers, both also natives of Walden, RICHARD, who was a clergyman, published the following works:—

An Astrological Discourse upon the Conjunction of Saturn and Jupiter, which shall happen April 28, 1583, and a Declaration of the Effects which the late Eclipse of the Sun is to produce. Lond. 1583. 4to.

Ephemeron, sive Pæan in gratiam Reformatæ Dialecticæ. Lond. 1583. 8vo.

A Theological Discourse of the Lamb of God and his Enemies. Lond. 1590. 4to.

Philadelphus, or a Defence of Brutes and the Brutean History. Lond. 1593. 4to. Black letter.

JOHN HARVEY, M.A. the youngest of the three brothers, practised physic, and was the author of—

Leap Year, a compendious Prognostication for 1584. Lond. 1583. 4to.

An Addition to the Discourse upon the late Conjunction of Saturn and Jupiter, and the Works of Hermes Trismegistus, lately Englished. Lond. 1583. 8vo.

A discursive Problem respecting Prophecies in Abatement of the Threatenings denounced against the World this famous Year 1588. Lond. 1588. 4to.

An Almanac and Prognostication for 1589. Lond. 1588. 8vo.

But these works have long since been forgotten; nor is anything more known about their authors.

We will add to the list, the names of two Lord Mayors of London.

RICHARD MARTIN, 1593, Goldsmith.

THOMAS SKINNER, 1596, Clothworker.

Stated in Fuller's Worthies, to have been born at Walden.

We may also notice WILLIAM BYRDE, Fellow of All-Souls' College, Oxford, who became LL.D. in 1587, and in 1614 was elected a Governor of the Charter-House; and dying s.p. was interred in Christ Church within Newgate, Sept. 5, 1624. His nephew, and namesake, a Fellow of All-Souls College, was also afterwards made LL.D. and Custos of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury. He died in 1639, and was buried in

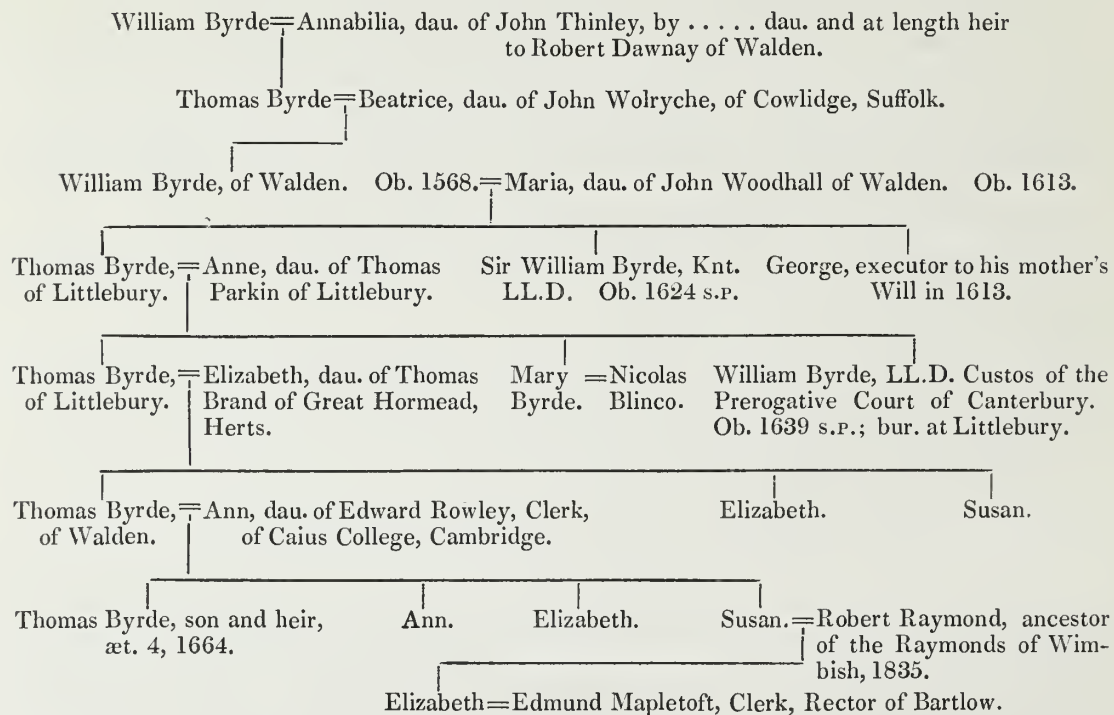
Littlebury Church. They were both of an ancient family long seated at Byrd's Farm, in the parish of Walden, whose pedigree is given in the note below.\*

PETER WARD, an industrious mathematician, born at Walden, is likewise recorded, on a marble stone in the church of St. Margaret at Lynn, to have left £100 of that little he got, for charitable uses in that town, where he served as Clerk to Sir John Turner. He died July 9, 1720, aged 55.

\* PEDIGREE OF BYRDE OF SAFFRON WALDEN,

FROM THE VISITATIONS OF 1634 AND 1664, IN THE COLLEGE OF ARMS.

Arms of *Byrde*—Quarterly, Argent and Sable. In the 1st quarter an eagle displayed of the 2nd. Crest, on a dolphin proper, an eagle with wings expanded Or.



Thomas Byrde, son of T. Byrde of Shenfield, was living in 1684.

As may be supposed, few works connected with Walden or its history have been published. But we may enumerate, in addition to Nash and Harvey's pamphlets, already noticed — The delectable History of Poor Robin, the merry Sadler of Walden, shewing many merry passages of his life of harmless mirth to lengthen delight and drive away melancholy. 4to. 23 pages. Printed for J. Conyers in Fetter Lane, near Holborn. The vignette represents Poor Robin on a saddle, with a large gun placed near him. The only allusion to Walden relates to the Train Bands, who having assembled there to resist the forces of Charles the First, in a bravado made their excursions as far as Huntingdon. There is a copy of this pamphlet in the Pepysian Library.—Gough also, in his *British Topography*,\* mentions a poetical account of part of Essex, with historical explanatory notes, entitled "Poor Robin's Perambulation from Saffron Walden to London, performed this month of July 1687," published in London 1687, 4to. and said to be written by Robert Winstanley of Walden; but it is wholly without interest or merit.—In the same work a tract, entitled *The Flying Serpent at Walden in Essex*, 4to, 1699, is spoken of; and according to Oldys, there was a public-house in King Street, Covent Garden, called *The Essex Serpent*; but he does not explain the connexion.—Two printed sermons, preached in Walden Church, only remain to be noticed. The first by Bishop Rainbow, on the death of Barbara Countess of Suffolk in 1658,† and the other, styled *Neck and All*, by Samuel Clerke, B.D. April 16, 1699, upon his Majesty's safe deliverance from the late intended invasion: published shortly after. The text was taken from the second book of Samuel, chap. xxii. verses 28 to 41.—There are also many engraved views of Walden Church and Audley End.

I shall close my labours with a short description of two ancient Seals discovered at Walden. The first of these, which proved to be the matrix, in brass, of the seal of the Hospital of St. Leonard at Leicester, was found many years since in a field near the town, and supposed by

\* Vol. i.

† Vide page 193.



Cole to have belonged to a family of the name of Catlyn, long settled there ; because, on the dissolution of the hospital 2 Edw. VI. a parcel of its possessions had been granted to a person of the same name. The seal, of which Nichols gives an engraving,\* is now in the Museum at Walden, and of an oval form, and three inches deep, having the full figure of St. Leonard dressed as an abbot, with a short mitre on his head, a crosier in his left hand, a book in his right, and a pair of manacles or collar and chains hanging from them, emblematic of his charitable employment in redeeming captives. Under the arch is the half figure of one of the brethren of the hospital praying to their patron saint, above whose head is shown an enriched Gothic canopy ; the legend being—

**Sigillu' comune magistri et fratrum Hospital' Sci Leonardi Lecestrie.**

The other matrix, which is of considerable size, and also of brass, had been used as a weight by a shopkeeper, and recently came into the hands of a tinman at Walden, who observed that the lower part was engraved, though filled up with wax or rosin, and upon examination it turned out to be the seal of office for Normandy, of Louis the Bastard, son of Charles first Duke of Bourbon, who was created Admiral of France in 1466, and died in 1486. How this curious relic found its way here it is impossible to conjecture, but it is now safely deposited in the Museum at Walden ; and the Society of Antiquaries, under whose auspices the seal has recently been engraved, most obligingly allowed me the use of the plate, an impression of which is here subjoined. The seal represents a ship, on the sails of which are the arms of France with a baton, and it is thus circumscribed :—

**Pour los Samondius de Normendie de Loys bastart de Bourbon  
amiral de Frunce.**

For the Summonses of Normandy, of Louis de Bourbon,  
Bastard, Admiral of France.

---

\* History of Leicestershire, vol. i. pl. 17.

*Samondios* is from *semondre*, old French, signifying *avertir*, *inviter*; Latin, *submonere*;—and the word was used to call to war.

In the *Histoire Generale de la Maison de France, Ducs de Bourbon*, p. 308, an account will be found of Louis Bastard of Bourbon, with a drawing of the arms.



## APPENDIX.

---

Since the foregoing sheets were struck off, Mr. C. G. Young obligingly furnished me with a copy of the Proceedings at the Interment of Margaret Duchess of Norfolk, extracted from the Register of "Funerals and Obsequies" marked I. 13, remaining in the College of Arms. As the details are much more full than in the short account given at page 27, and there are besides many curious particulars, hitherto unnoticed, I have not scrupled to print the document at full length in this place.

Thentyrement and Funerall of the Right Noble and Excellent Princesse Margaret Duchesse of Norffolk, late ij<sup>de</sup> wife to the Right highe & myghtie prynce Thom<sup>s</sup> nowe Duke of Norffolk, Erle Maresshall of Englonde, Lorde Mowbray, Segrave, & of Brews, & knight of the Most Noble Ordre of the Garter, beinge doughter and sole heyre to Thomas Awdeley late Baron of Walden, late wife to Henrye Sutton called Lorde Henrye Dudley, one of the yonger sons to Jo<sup>h</sup>n Sutton somtyme Duke of Northumberland : w<sup>ch</sup> seyde Pryncesse depected at the Duk<sup>e</sup> his Grace her husband<sup>e</sup> place in the cyttie of Norw<sup>ch</sup> in the countye of Norff. w<sup>th</sup>in the pysshe of S<sup>t</sup> Jo<sup>h</sup>n's in the M<sup>y</sup> n<sup>et</sup>t, on Sunday the ix<sup>th</sup>e daye of Januarye, at viij<sup>t</sup> of the clock' in the aftre-none, 1563, a<sup>o</sup> 6 Elizabeth Regine, where in the said place she remayned untill Mondaye the xxiiij<sup>th</sup>e daye of the said moneth, that she was in the fornone carryed to the pysshe churche abovesaid', where, on the north hande w<sup>th</sup>in the quere, she was buryed as aftre shall appeare. (the D<sup>n</sup>icall tre B. and aftre S<sup>t</sup> Mathew's-day A.) untill that aftreward she was pryvely carryed to & leyed by his first wyfe.

Item the said Ladye had by her first husband no issue, but by the Duke his Grace she had 4 children : first, the Ladie Elizabeth, borne at the 31 Octobre 1559, a<sup>o</sup> p<sup>mo</sup> E. Regine, & died 31 Julie 1563, a<sup>o</sup> 5 ; ij<sup>de</sup> the Lorde Thomas Howard, borne at the        daye of        ; iij<sup>de</sup> the Ladye M<sup>y</sup>garett, borne at the        day of        156 , a<sup>o</sup> E. Regine ; and the Lorde Will<sup>a</sup>m Howarde, borne in the place abovesaid at Norw<sup>ch</sup>, on Monday the xx<sup>th</sup>e of December 1563, a<sup>o</sup> 6 E. Regine.

Item aftre her bodye was colde hyt was bowelled, trameled, and wrapped dy<sup>e</sup>sse fold in lynnyn ceare clothe, & putt & closed in a coffyn cov<sup>d</sup> w<sup>th</sup> blacke, and then browght into the chappell of the place, where hyt remayned tyll the burryall daye, sett on a table in the myddle therof, cov<sup>d</sup> w<sup>th</sup> a pawle of blacke velvett, conteinyng in all xxx<sup>th</sup>e yarges, the lengthe therof was v yarges, & the brede vj brede of the velvett, garnysshed w<sup>th</sup> vj schoocheons, ij of his Graces w<sup>th</sup>in the Garter, & thother iij of hys & hers in pale, wrowght w<sup>th</sup> mettall on buckeram ; aft the said chappell & table of admynystra<sup>o</sup>n was hanged w<sup>th</sup> blacke, garnysshed w<sup>th</sup> schoocheons.



The Chambr of Presence uppon the clothes of arras were hanged w<sup>th</sup> brode blacke clothe to the ground, garnysshed w<sup>th</sup> schoocheons, w<sup>th</sup> a clothe of estate of blacke velvett ffrynged w<sup>th</sup> blacke sylke, w<sup>th</sup> a chayre, & ij cuyssheons coſed w<sup>th</sup> velvett, and leyd undre fote w<sup>th</sup> brode black' clothe.

The Greatt Chambre uppon the arras was lykewise coſed w<sup>th</sup> brode blacke clothe, lykewyse garnysshed, and so downe the steyses on eyther syde, w<sup>th</sup> the halle courte, & w<sup>th</sup>owt the courte on bothe sydes the gates, and so uppe to the church on thone syde the waye alonge the walle was hangyd w<sup>th</sup> cotton garnysshed w<sup>th</sup> eschoogeons.

The whole pyshe church there was hanged w<sup>th</sup> blacke and the pulpytt garnysshed w<sup>th</sup> eschoocheons, and in the myddle of the church was erected a hersse, of v pryncypalls & viij. ratchement℄, w<sup>th</sup> other smalle ratchement℄ rünyng uppe a slonte to the myddle & hyghest pryncypall for bearinge of the clothe, the hersse in lengthe xij fote & in breade ix, w<sup>th</sup> uttre & ynn<sup>r</sup> rayles of equall height of iiij. fote the pece, garnysshed as afore, and the lyke dystant' was rounde betwene the ij rayles, w<sup>ch</sup> place was strawed w<sup>th</sup> russches coſed w<sup>th</sup> cotton, ix stoles, ij trestles, & a table all coſed w<sup>th</sup> black, w<sup>th</sup> ix cussheons, ij coſed w<sup>th</sup> velvett & vij of clothe. The 4 pyllers or pryncypalls from the rayles to the matie were ij yerd℄ dystant a-pece, coſed w<sup>th</sup> black, & one eche ij eschoocheons backe to back.

The matie lykewyse was of brode clothe, in the myddest wherof was sett one hatchement, wrowght on buckeram, betwene iiij. other eschoocheons of theyre armes in mettall, and equall w<sup>th</sup> the matie hanged rounde abowt the joystes a vallence of the halfe breade of velvett, w<sup>th</sup> a blacke sylke frynge to the same, in breade ij rayles. And next above the vallence, fro pryncypall to pryncypall, dystant' from the nether joyste, & the breade of velvet, rounde abowt the hersse was one other joyst, all the w<sup>ch</sup> dystant was coſed w<sup>th</sup> velvett, one breade garnysshed w<sup>th</sup> schocheons, & eyther of the sayd joyst℄ garnysshed w<sup>th</sup> pencells. And the iiij cori℄ pryncypalls fro the upper joyst' was a yarde the pece hygher, coſed w<sup>th</sup> black, on eche of w<sup>ch</sup> was sett ij eschoocheons, one to the backe of thother.

Iīm fro the iiij corner princypalls & upper joyst (w<sup>ch</sup> the velvett coſed) untill the myddle pryncypall were viij ratchement℄, runyng uppe a slont, w<sup>th</sup> other smalle syde ratchement℄, were all coſed w<sup>th</sup> brode blacke clothe, garnysshed w<sup>th</sup> schoocheons & pencells, w<sup>ch</sup> sayd pryncypall was one yard hygher then the toppe of the ratchements, on w<sup>ch</sup> height stodde ij schoocheons one agaynst thother, & oſ bothe on the toppe of the pryncypall stodde a duke's crowne, wrowght on payste-boorde.

Iīm also there was ordeined one canape, of ij yardes of lengthe & of iiij breades of blacke velvett, the vallence of the same, w<sup>th</sup> black sylke frynge, of the breade of ij nayles & in lengthe x yerdes dī, w<sup>th</sup> iiij black' stavcs (w<sup>th</sup> knoppes in the toppe gylte) for the carryage of yt.

Iīm Doctor P'sehowse, busshoppe of Norwyche, was apoynted to preache, and the Lorde Deane there dyd execute the Dyvyne Servyç.

And so all thing℄ beinge in a readynes, on Monday the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of Januarye, abowt ix of the clocke in the fornone they pceadyd w<sup>th</sup> the sayd corpse fro the sayd place to the pyshe church aforesayd to the buryall as followeth.

Thorder in proceedinge to the church.

In primis Mathewe Hallyott & Roger Barnes as conductors, in black cotes, and black staves in theyre hand℄.

Then the singinge men, Prides & Deane of Norw<sup>ch</sup>.

Then the Craft℄ of the cyttie, w<sup>th</sup> theyre hodes on theyre shulders, w<sup>th</sup> the Aldermen & Mayre w<sup>th</sup> the swerde borne before hym.

Then xx<sup>tie</sup> gentlemen in black gownes & hodes on theyre shulders.

Then the ij chapleyns, Hodgeson & Joñ Sewell, in gownes and typpett℄.

Then W<sup>m</sup> Undrewood, pryst; almoner lykewise.

Then Docter P'sehowse, busshoppe of Norwyche, in his rochett, & oʋ yt a blacke sloppe of clothe, w<sup>th</sup>owt hooode or typpett, w<sup>th</sup> his armes put owt.

Then the iij heade offycers together as M<sup>r</sup> Joñ Blannhaisset' (in the place & absence of S<sup>r</sup> Richard Folmston, knight) Steward, Thomas Tympley as Thřer, and Will<sup>m</sup> Barker as Controller, w<sup>th</sup> whyte staves in theyre hand℄ & hodes on theyre shulders.

Then the greate banner of the armes of my Lorde's Grace & her Grace's, in pale, w<sup>th</sup> a blacke staffe borne by Phyllyppe Appleyarde, w<sup>th</sup>is hooode on hys heade.

Then Roudgdragon, and afre hym Norrey in the Quene's cotes of armes, w<sup>th</sup> hooodes on theyre heades.

Then S<sup>r</sup> Gylbert Dethyck knight, ats Garter, lykewyse betweene James Gwyldford and Joñ Huggyns, w<sup>th</sup> hooodes on theyre heades & whyte rodde in theyre handes, gentlemen usshers.

Then the corpse, coʋed w<sup>th</sup> the pawle of velvett, garnysshed as afore, borne by vj gentlemen w<sup>th</sup> hodes on theyre heades, v3 Joñ Rogers & Joñ Holland, Vyncent Tyrrell & Rychard Howghtoñ, Rauffe Lyggons and Will<sup>m</sup> Symons.

At the iij corners went John Paston & Clement Paston, Thomas Huggan & Nychus Myne, as assystanč to the bodye, w<sup>th</sup> hodes on theyre heades. And at the said iij corners was borne iij bannerolls, v3 Henrye Browne w<sup>th</sup> the banneroll of my Lord℄ Grace's armes & my Ladye's Grace's armes in pale. The ij<sup>d</sup> Joñ Sowche, w<sup>th</sup> one of her armes onelye. The iij<sup>de</sup> John Havers, w<sup>th</sup> the bannoll of her Grace's parent℄ Thomas Lorde Awdeley & Ladye Elizabeth, doughter to Thomas Grey M<sup>ques</sup> Dorssett, sustre to Henrye Duke of Suffolk, in pale. And the iij<sup>th</sup> banneroll borne by Raphe Chambleyne, beinge the armes of her Grace's grandfather & grandmother, the seyde Thomas M<sup>quess</sup> Dorssett & M<sup>garett</sup>, doughter to S<sup>r</sup> Robert Wootton, knight, in pale, w<sup>th</sup> theyre hodes on theyre heades.

And oʋ the said corpse was borne the Canape, by Thom<sup>as</sup> Whytney, Francys Butler, Thomas Barton, & Xpofer Coote, theyre hodes on theyre heades.

Then next afre the corpse ffollowed the Ladye Frances Veere Countesse of Surrey,\* as chiefe morner, mother to his Grace, in a pishe (Paris) head & hod, assysted by Thom<sup>as</sup> Steynnyng℄ her husband, and Myghell Hare, esquier, theyre hodes on theyre heades, her trayne beinge of iij yardes, supported by M<sup>ris</sup> Katheryn,† doughter to the Lorde Will<sup>m</sup> Howarde‡ Lorde Chambrelayne, w<sup>th</sup>owt hode, supported by S<sup>r</sup> Nychus le Strange, knight, chambreleyne, w<sup>th</sup> a whyte staffe in hys hande and hode on his heade.

Then followed thother viij chiefe morn's ij & ij, vid3

Then the Ladye Henyngh<sup>am</sup>, wife to S<sup>r</sup> Henyngh<sup>am</sup>, and the Ladie Fermer, late wife to S<sup>r</sup> Fermer, knight, & nowe wif to Nychus Myne.

\* Lady Surrey died at the lodge at Earl Soham, probably her jointure house, and was buried in Framlingham Church January 30, 1577. She left two children by Mr. Stayning, whom she had married eight years after Lord Surrey's decease.

† She died unmarried 1598.

‡ He was the eldest son of Thomas second Duke of Norfolk, by his second wife, Agnes, sister of Sir Philip Tilney; created in 1553-4 Baron Howard of Effingham; ob. 1572-3; Lord William Howard, youngest son of Margaret Duchess of Norfolk, having only been born December 9, 1563, a few weeks before his mother's death.

Then the Ladie Lestrangle, wife to S<sup>r</sup> Nychus le Strange, and M<sup>rs</sup> Jane Norton, halfe suster to the defuncte.\*

Then M<sup>rs</sup> Fynes and M<sup>rs</sup> Hare, wife to Myghell Hare.

Then M<sup>rs</sup> Dakers, wife to Dacres of Cheston, & M<sup>rs</sup> Blann<sup>h</sup>ayssett, wife to John Blann<sup>h</sup>ayssett, esquier. All thes viiiij morners and trayne-berer in pyshe heades, barbes & wymples, w<sup>th</sup> hodes on theyre heades, and typpet<sup>t</sup>.

Then followed iiij gentlemen, Petre Rede & Will<sup>a</sup>m Cauntrell, Will<sup>a</sup>m Pennante & Thomas Dallys, theyre hodes on theyre shulders, ij & ij.

Then followed x other of her Grace's gentlewomen, in gownes & hodes, ij & ij.

Then followed ij yeomen usshers of the chambre, in black cotes, and whyte rodde, v<sup>z</sup> Robert Goldinge and Myles Hearinge.

Then followed other weomen in blacke gownes and whyte heades.

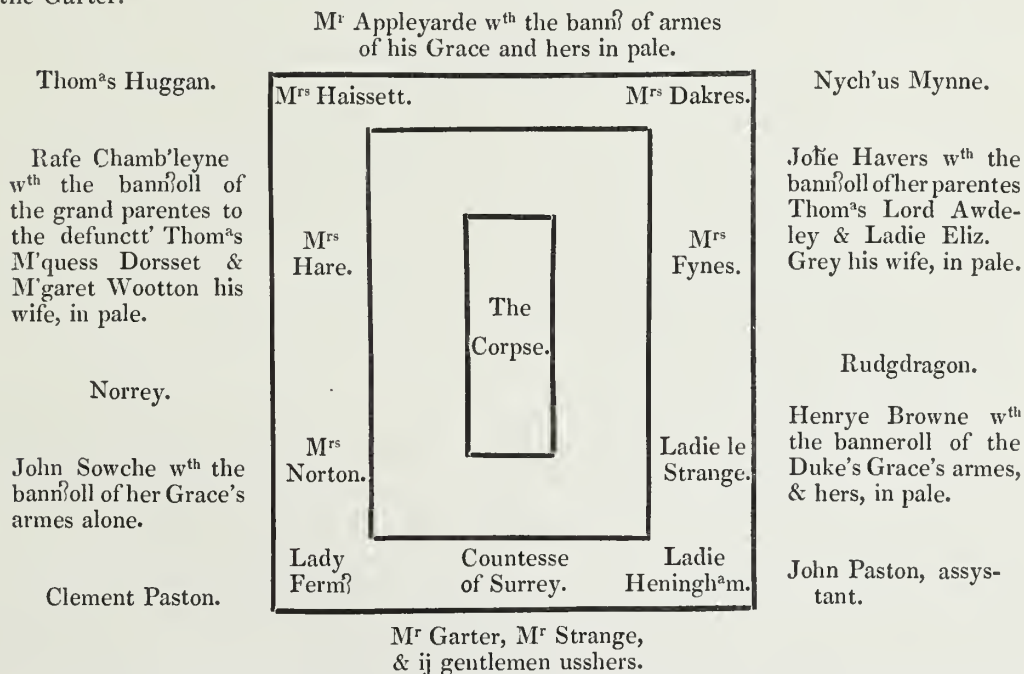
Then the ij yeomen usshers of the hall, Roberte Chambres and John Pyttes, in blacke cotes & whyte rodde.

Then all the yeomen in blacke, ij & ij.

Then all other comers.

In w<sup>ch</sup> ordre they pceeded to the churche, where the corpse, the morners, & all other being placed, Norrey Kinge of Armes reade the style, w<sup>th</sup> thankgevinge, as he dyd also aftre at thother tymes accustomed, as followeth :

Blessed be the Kinge of Eternall Glorie, who thorowe hys devyne mercye hathe translated the Ryght Noble and Excellent Pryncesse M<sup>g</sup>aret, late Duchesse of Norffolke, (from thys earthlye unto hys heavenlye kyngdom,) late wyfe to the highe & myghtye Prynce Thom<sup>a</sup>s now duke of Norff<sup>e</sup> & Erle M<sup>h</sup>shall of Englon<sup>d</sup>, & Knight of the Most Noble Ordre of the Garter.



\* From this it would appear that Lady Audley had a daughter by her second husband, Sir George Norton.



Then the mornynge prayer began, the Psalmes beinge of prayse & thankſgeiving' for the depteure of the deade in the faythe of Cryste, thone beinge the of Joſ, & thother the of S<sup>t</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> prayer ended, the Commuyn began; and at the offerynge the iij offycers of armes & ij gentlemen usshers pceded uppe afore the chiefe morn, w<sup>th</sup> her trayne borne & assysted as afore, & the carpett & cuysseon leyd w<sup>th</sup> assaye taken, and thother viij chiefe morn's followinge, she onely offered a pece of gold & returned to her place, w<sup>ch</sup> offeringe, w<sup>th</sup> assaye, was delyved her by the Knight Chambrelayne.

Then all estate lefte, the chiefe morn alone, conducted by M<sup>r</sup> Garter, offered for her self & returned & toke her place.

Then thother viij morners afre her returne offered seſallye ij afre ij, w<sup>th</sup> Norrey before them, and returned to theyre places.

Then offered the ij assystanc<sup>el</sup> w<sup>th</sup> Norrey before them.

Then the Knight Chambrelayne w<sup>th</sup> Norrey lykewise before hym.

Then the iij assystanc<sup>el</sup>, together w<sup>th</sup> Rudgedragon before them.

Then all her Grace's gentlewomen & other, w<sup>th</sup> Rudgedragon before them.

Then the Stewarde, Thȳr, and Controller offered, w<sup>th</sup> all thother gentlemen, w<sup>th</sup> theyre hodes on theyre shulders, together w<sup>th</sup> Rudgedragon before them.

Then offered the Mayre & Aldermen, w<sup>th</sup> the reste of the comuners, & Rudgedragon before them.

Then offered the yeomen usshers & yeomen ffollowing them, and afre all other that wolde.

Then the sermond began, made by Doctor P'sehowse, Busshoppe of Norw<sup>ch</sup>, wherein he dyd comend muche the yernest zeale w<sup>ch</sup> the defunct<sup>el</sup> father had unto the Gospell, beinge a yernest mayntener of the same, w<sup>th</sup> the godlye end of the sayd defunct', w<sup>th</sup> dyſse other prayses, among other thing<sup>el</sup> he ended the sermond.

Then the cōmuyn pceded forth, at thende wherof M<sup>r</sup> Appleyard, w<sup>th</sup> Rudgedragon before hym, offered the bann<sup>el</sup> unto the hand<sup>el</sup> of Norrey.

Then the morners & others deptid to the place, except those w<sup>ch</sup> tended abowt the buryall, as the iij heade offycers, the iij assystanc<sup>el</sup>, the ij gentlemen usshers, w<sup>th</sup> the berers of the corpse, canape, & bann<sup>el</sup>olls as followeth,

Fyrst the ij conductors.

Then the xx<sup>tie</sup> gentlemen.

Then Mr. Garter, w<sup>th</sup> his cote of armes.

Then the chief morn w<sup>th</sup> her assystanc<sup>el</sup>, trayne suppoured & assysted.

Then thother viij chiefe morners.

Then the iij gentlemen afore named.

Then the x gentlewomen in hodes.

Then the ij yeomen usshers of the chambre.

Then thother gentlewomen.

Then thother usshers, & afre them the yeomen.

Then the Mayre & bretherne.

Then the morners beinge gon, the gentlemen toke uppe the corpse & conveid yt to the sepulchre, the canape borne oſ yt, & bann<sup>el</sup>olls abowt yt, theade offycers ffollowinge yt, but brake not theyre staves, for that the Duke's Grace theyre M<sup>r</sup> was lyvinge, and so beinge buried, eſye man depted yther to the place to dynner, or otherwise.

Thersse remayned standinge whole styll untill the Duke's pleasure were therein knowen, but the banner & bannerolls were presentlie sett uppe in the walles of the quere.

Then aftre the next day M<sup>r</sup> Blann<sup>r</sup>haysett delyv'd to M<sup>r</sup> Garter for his charges & droyct<sup>e</sup> xiiij li. To Norrey ix li. And to Rudgedragon vj li. w<sup>th</sup> manye gentle woord<sup>e</sup> & thankes.

The Paynter's Charge at the seyde Funerall.

In primis one greate bann<sup>r</sup> of my Lorde his Grace's armes & hers, in pale, }  
cont<sup>n</sup> in lengthe a yard 3 q<sup>r</sup>ters, & in bread a yard di, frynged w<sup>th</sup> }  
pryce . . . . . }

I<sup>m</sup> iiij bannerolls of her dyscent<sup>e</sup>, as here appeareth,\* ev<sup>e</sup>ye of them beinge a }  
elle in length & a yard brode, frynged as afore, pryce the pece . . . }

I<sup>m</sup> x doossen pensells of sev<sup>e</sup>all cotes of theyre armes & predecessors, at 12<sup>d</sup> }  
the dooss. . . . . }

I<sup>m</sup> for x doossen styck<sup>e</sup> for them, at 4<sup>d</sup> the dooss. . . . .

I<sup>m</sup> iij doossen schoocheons on papre royall, in mettall, at . . . the doossen

I<sup>m</sup> vj schoocheons on buckeram, for the bodye, at . . . the pece .

I<sup>m</sup> for the crowne of the ij uppermost schocheons, made of payste-boorde

I<sup>m</sup> . . . doossen schoocheons on papre, in cooler, at . . . the doossen, }  
all the w<sup>ch</sup> schoocheons were made halfe of them of theyre ij armes in pale, & }  
thother of his Grace's owne armes w<sup>th</sup>in the Garter, all undre a duk<sup>e</sup> crown . }

The irons for the hatchingement<sup>e</sup>, canape staves, bann<sup>r</sup> staves, w<sup>th</sup> officers' & }  
conductors' staves, were made & blacked at Norw<sup>ch</sup>. }

THE original Ordinances of the Almshouse at Walden are in old Latin, and described as "*Hæc et alia salubria que plenius Anglicano ydiomate infra prenotantur*," on which account the English version only is here subjoined.

IN the name of Oure Lord God Jesus, Amen. In as moche as ev<sup>e</sup>y good dede and werk of charyte owyt and shulde ben had in perpetual mende, yerfore at thys present tyme yt ys wrete and set in memorye that y<sup>e</sup> yer of Oure Lord God a M.cccc, the most worshypful men and parestlevys of Walden, by concent and help of al y<sup>e</sup> comete of y<sup>e</sup> forseyd tow'. in the reverence of God and Oure Lady, in help and subsidye of there sowlys and of alle there frendys, ordeynedyn and madyn an hows of charyte, in a stret clepyd Danely's Lane, in sokowr and sustynauce of xliii poure men; the wheche xliii poure men shul ben ordeynynd and chose by them that be mad Wardenys and keperys of y<sup>e</sup> forseyd place of almesse, takyng consail in yis p'ty of iii or iiij of y<sup>e</sup> most dyscret and wysest of y<sup>e</sup> tow'. so yat no man be receyvyd ne chose for gyfte, favour, ne fleschlyche love, but in Goddy's name and puyr charyte, suchye as be lame, crokyd, blynd, and bed-rod, and most at nede of the forseyd

\* Sketches were evidently intended to have been placed in the margin of the record.

tow'. of Walden, or ellys in oyr place, as yt ys seyn most nedful and medful to the Governowrys of yis almesse dede. Also y<sup>e</sup> forseyd parestlevys ordeynedyn to yese XIII poure men afore namyd II keperys, yat ys for to seyne, a man and a womman, y<sup>e</sup> man to gon ech woke onys and if yt nede to them that lev at power wyth ynne y<sup>e</sup> tow'. askyng and takyng there charyte to the poure men as yey good lycke wele geve them; and the womman lev at hom, make potage, walsche, and governe y<sup>e</sup> lyke peple in y<sup>e</sup> beste maner sche can, for\* may, takyng these II for her travayle vid a woke, and mete and drynk of y<sup>e</sup> cōmon almesse. Also yt ys dysposyd and ordeynyd to y<sup>e</sup> forsayd XIII poure men VI galownys ale a woke, of y<sup>e</sup> prys of vid to parte among them, and specyally to them that ben syke and most at nede, and every yer III C fagat to their ferynge, a quarter of ote, and IIII bustlelys of pesyn to potage. And whan that they ben dede to be brouyt on erthe wyth wex and cloth, they and alle oyer wyth ynne y<sup>e</sup> forsayd tow' of Walden yat have nouyt in there owne godys to be brouyt wyth on erthe, as yt fallyth to y<sup>e</sup> stat of poure men. Mor ovyr yt ys dysposyd and ordeynyd yat these poure men ech quart<sup>r</sup> days schul be vysyted by y<sup>e</sup> keperys of y<sup>e</sup> place yat they have there kepyng and there dutee, and yat they ben of good rewle and dewe levyng, non rebawdys, nō chyderys, drunkelew, ne hate makers. And yif ony such be founde, as God forbede, warne them onys for twyes, and but he he sese of his defawtys, voyde hym out and resseyve anothyr in his stede. And yus y<sup>e</sup> ordynaunce of yese XIII poure men ys for to have herbering, kepyng, feryng, drynk and potage, vysytacyoun, and beryyng, and comoun almesse of yis tow'. takyng yese expensys of rentys and godys govyn of serteyne personys, as yt ys notefyed and wrete wyth ynne. And also that yese forseyd pore men be streytlycle chargyd in there vysytacioun whan they ben holie and goodlychle mon, to come to cherche in dew tyme, there to preyn and besechen for y<sup>e</sup> lyf and y<sup>e</sup> helpful stat of brethreyn and susteryn, and alle oyer gode doerys to yis forseyd place, for y<sup>e</sup> soulys of all there frendys, and speciallyche among oyer for y<sup>e</sup> soules of Joh<sup>n</sup> Boteler and Alienore his wyf, and al Crystene. Also yt ys dysposyd and ordeynyd yat yif yt falle ony pure womman with childe, or ony oyer pore strange syk man or wōman casuelyche come by y<sup>e</sup> forseyd tow' of Waldene, thanne they schul be receyvyd in to y<sup>e</sup> forseyd hows of almesse, and there be kept and releyvyd til they ben recuryd and hol of there syknesse. Also yt ys dysposyd and ordeynyd that the Governours custumablye do and schul yer by yer onys vysytyn y<sup>e</sup> bedrode peple lyggyng in vyroun wyth ynne v mylyn aboute y<sup>e</sup> tow' of Walden, gevyng them almesse lasse or more, after y<sup>e</sup> augmentacyoun and incresement of godys govyn to yis forseyd dede of charyte.

Ffuryermore yt ys wretyn and set in mende yat in y<sup>e</sup> forseyd tyme and yere of Oure Lord y<sup>e</sup> forseyd parestlevys and comoūte of Waldene areysedyn a fraternyte of Oure Lady in Waldene in sustynounce of yis forsayd dede of charyte, ordeynyng a prest to synge and rede for breyeryn and susteryn, and alle oyer procuratourys and helperys to yis almesse dede, y<sup>e</sup> wheche prest schal hav in custoun and charge eche Satyrday to seyn for to seyn a masse be note, in reverence of Our Lady, havynge reverentlyche v candelys brennyng at y<sup>e</sup> forseyd masse at the ordynounce, and cost of y<sup>e</sup> fraternyte. Also he schal hav in custom and charge ech Moneday by yerc, whan he ys dysposyd to synge to seyne a mass of Requiem for alle y<sup>e</sup> soules of breyeryn and susteryn that ben past and ded, and for alle Crystene. He schal also in congru tyme vysytyn y<sup>e</sup> lyke peple in y<sup>e</sup> forseyd hows of almesse, and onys in y<sup>e</sup> woke seyn a masse by fore them in what day yt ys seyn most convnient, withoutyn prejudyse of ye modyr cherche. Also y<sup>e</sup> forsayd prest schal hav in custom and charge whan ony broyr or sustyr deyeth, to seyn Placebo Dirige and cōmendacyoun, with a masse of Requiem, on y<sup>e</sup> morwen, and go to y<sup>e</sup> Almes-hows, certefye, and stere y<sup>e</sup> pure peple to bydde and preye for y<sup>e</sup> soul of hym that ys past, yis prest takyngc for yis charge and travayle ix mark by yere, and his dwellyng place, that ys ordeynyd and mad for hym in ye cherche yerd, wyth certeyn ostrymentys and bukys, specyfyed by endentys mad by twen y<sup>e</sup> keperys of y<sup>e</sup> breyeryn and y<sup>e</sup> forsayd prest. Also yt ys dysposyd that y<sup>e</sup> forsayd prest schal be ordeyned and chose by y<sup>e</sup> keperys of y<sup>e</sup> Gylde, havynge cunsayl in yis party of II or III of y<sup>e</sup>

\* *i. e.* or.



most discret men of y<sup>e</sup> tow' in enserchyng and knowynge that he be able to rede and synge, and of good name and clene levynge, and that he dwelle not alone, but havynge wyth hym a prest or ii of honest name; y<sup>e</sup> wheche ii prestys gif thei yus wele dwelle wyth hym, and onys a woke, on y<sup>e</sup> Satyrday, continue and help to seyne a masse by note, in reverence of Oure Lady, thanne thei schal have there dwellyng free, and ech of y<sup>e</sup> ii ech quarter, 6*d*. to there reward of the forsayd fraternyte. Also, yt ys dysposyd and ordeyned that y<sup>e</sup> deakene, y<sup>e</sup> clerck of y<sup>e</sup> cherche, and y<sup>e</sup> clerk of y<sup>e</sup> buryage, schul come customablyche by there offys to y<sup>e</sup> forseyd masse of Oure Lady, and in y<sup>e</sup> more steryng of good wyl, ech of them takyng by y<sup>e</sup> quarter ii*ii**d*. to there reward. Also be yt opyn and knowe that in y<sup>e</sup> tyme of thys present ordynaunce xxiiii of y<sup>e</sup> most worschypful parestlevys of Waldene, whos namys be wrete wyth ynne, be on assent, and be assent of alle y<sup>e</sup> breyeryn, comyn to gydere and madyn a statuyt and an ordynaunce that y<sup>e</sup> governayle of thys dede of charyte be alle tymes comynge schulde stounde in xxiiii, so that those xxiiii yere be yere schul wele knowen and sen that y<sup>e</sup> godys gevyng of breyeryn and susteryn, and y<sup>e</sup> almas gevyng of alle oyer, be set and spendyd in reverence of God in maner and forme as yt ys wrete and seyde befor. No changyng of godys, alienacyoun, no purchas be mad wyth oute assent of all these xxiiii. And whanne that ony of these forseyd xxiiii deyen, or be ony oyer cause voydyth out of y<sup>e</sup> tow'. thanne those that be last levynge of y<sup>e</sup> xxiiii schul come to gydere and chose oyer in there stedys, that be past kepyng alway, and reserve y<sup>e</sup> nombre of xxiiii, y<sup>e</sup> wheche xxiiii schal have in custom and charge every yere, in y<sup>e</sup> Feste of y<sup>e</sup> Assumpcyoun of Oure Lady comyn for sendyn to y<sup>e</sup> cherche of Waldene, and there ordeyne for a masse be note, and a sarmon to y<sup>e</sup> peple, and oyer worschepe and solemnete, in y<sup>e</sup> honour and reverence of Our Lady, and aftyrward come to gydere to mete fedyng y<sup>e</sup> pore men in y<sup>e</sup> Almas hows, and oyer, as they sen nedful and medful, that dwelle in y<sup>e</sup> tow'. y<sup>e</sup> wheche pure men that day, in reverence of God and of Oure Lady, ferst schul be y servyd wyth y<sup>e</sup> most worschypful personys that ben present that day in y<sup>e</sup> place. And aftyr mete thei schul do reherce and redyn thys ordynaunce opynlyche afor y<sup>e</sup> breyeryn and susteryn, non oyer countys ne rekenyngys make that tyme, but al that day to spendyn in solemnete, reverence, and worschepe of Oure Lady. And anoyr day these forseyd xxiiii, for y<sup>e</sup> most part of them, schul come to gydere, make rekenyng and ordeynyn, and chosyn ii for iii of y<sup>e</sup> fore nombryd and namyd xxiiii to gatheryn customys and rentys to rewlyn and kepyn in y<sup>e</sup> yer, usynge thys ordynaunce and statutys in forme, as yt ys wretyn and specyfyed, nouyt usynge there own wyllys, ne wyllys ne new purpos, but yt be to augmentacyoun and cresyng of more goodnesse to thys dede of almasse.

These ordynaunces and helpful statutys y<sup>e</sup> forseyd pareschlevys of Waldene hav mad wyth outyn ony tytyle of fraude or gyle, and prejudys of ony persone, nought wyllynge ne werkynge agens y<sup>e</sup> lawes and y<sup>e</sup> statutys of y<sup>e</sup> Kyng and y<sup>e</sup> reme, but levynge alle rentys and godys grauntyd to thys dede of charyte, in fre arbytracioun, in y<sup>e</sup> handys of certeyn feffys abydyng, tyl in laweful maner be lycense and leve of y<sup>e</sup> Kyng and y<sup>e</sup> rem, yis forseyd werk of almesse be ordeyned and set in thys affect. Wherefore alle they that yis present ordynaunce mad, wyth good purpos and holy devocoun kepyth, helpyth, encresyth, for in ony maner amendyth, leve thei longe in erthe wythe helthe and prospyte of body and soule, and at y<sup>e</sup> dredful day at dome be thei receyved and set on y<sup>e</sup> rygt hond of God, in y<sup>e</sup> nombre of them that be savyd and chosyn to y<sup>e</sup> endeles blysse of hevene. Govyn at Walden y<sup>e</sup> yer and y<sup>e</sup> day beforeseyd. Al so we wul and ordeyn y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> meende day for alle y<sup>e</sup> soules of y<sup>e</sup> goode doers of thys place be forseyd be kept on Seynt Mathyes day in Feverer, y<sup>t</sup> ys for to sey, on y<sup>e</sup> even be fore, wyth Placebo and Dirige, for alle y<sup>e</sup> brethern and sustern sowles, wyth alle oyer gode doers of y<sup>e</sup> forseyd place, and on y<sup>e</sup> morowe a masse of Requiem for all y<sup>e</sup> gode doers aforesyd, in y<sup>e</sup> cherche of Our Lady in Walden, wyth y<sup>e</sup> solemnite of all y<sup>e</sup> brethern and sustern. Also we wul and ordeyn y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Maysteres of the Almes hows gefe theore acōntes on y<sup>e</sup> Feste of our cherche holiday to for the bretheryn at the Almes Howse ever more to endure perpetuel.

## A LISTE OF THE BENEFACTORS TO THE GUILD AT WALDEN.

- John Hounte gave 6 houses in Gowl Street, and 3 more after his death, with a croft adjoining, for oats, firing, and pease for the poor peple, and the rest for the priest of the Guild.
- Jone Joppisfied gave a place in Littlebury, called Kings, with other parcels of land, for 38 years.
- Thomas Warwych granted 2 shops in Butcher Row.
- William Skynnere, of Brook Walden, gave a house there situate.
- Anne Sutton gave a house in Church Street.
- John Heygnys, a house at y<sup>e</sup> bridge foot, towards the Windmill.
- William Heygnys, a house in the corner towards Hogs Green.
- Thomas Person, an acre of land above the Lime Kiln.
- Sir John Skepp, priest, gave 10*l*.
- Simon Pepier, executor to Margery Warwych, 20 marks towards buying of herrings.
- John Cunstable, 2 acres of land towards Swards End.
- John Howlet, 1 acre of land towards Little Walden.
- John Ryche, 2 acres of land towards Pyriton.
- William Hyhen, a croft, about 5 acres, called Hobolott.
- John Lamberd, a barn edified on Hogg's Green.
- Robert Semere, 5 marks of money and more.
- Robert Aldeberry, 1 acre of land towards Little Walden.
- Robert Semere, for reparation yearly, 40 pence.
- Thomas Parker, 1 acre of land in Windmill Valley towards North End.
- Robert Chapman, half an acre of land at Southward End, near the path to Wymbish; also a barn in Almes Lane.
- John Shymynges, 40 shillings.
- John Roos, a croft of 3 acres, lying in the North End, let for 6*s*. 8*d*.
- William Avynaunt, half an acre of land in Blackland Shott.
- Allsone Collwell, half an acre of land . . .
- Allsone Roberd, half an acre of land in Limekiln Field.
- John Boytone, a house in Cukstole End, between the house of John Waterman and the Church-house at the corner, let for 7*s*.
- John Cowell y<sup>e</sup> glazier, a 3-acre croft towards Westley.
- John Spylman, half an acre of land towards Swards End, and half an acre towards y<sup>e</sup> Ros.
- Water Chapman, half an acre of land by Shere Hill.
- Jone Thorne gave towards making and dressing the chapel xvi*l*. xs.; also, to the buying of baggys in Ylder Street v marks.
- Gorge Thorne gave 3 acres of wood and mead under Rowneyditch.
- Nycholas Purlie, 1 acre of land towards Bunt's Croft.
- Thomas Semare, a 2-acre croft, called Lytylberis, near Botelers.
- John Chalk, a pightle of half an acre towards Wydgers, by Ward's Grove.
- Sir Reynolde Hasulbeche, Vicary of Littlebury, the mead at Little Walden, called "Coo his Mede," to y<sup>e</sup> mending of the table to buy fish.
- Thomas Chapman, 1 acre of land under Powncy's Wood.
- John Nycollys, 1 acre of land beyond Windmill Cross, butting upon Cambridge Way, inclosyd with quick hedge.
- John Bernne, senior, 1 acre of land beyond y<sup>e</sup> Windmill, leading towards Berne Bridge.
- The Exōrs of John Colwell, glazier, gave a 2-acre close lying towards Westley.
- Thomas Strachey, a shop in the Butchery.
- Sir Thomas Semar, Knt. 10*l*. in money. 36th Henry VIII.

William Malen and his wife Marget, 2*s.* by the year.

Richard Pollerd, of Beecham Roding, a tenement with a garden, and 3½ acres of land for the relief of the bed folks. They that have it to farm keeping an oby and bederole.

William Calton the elder gave 6*s.* 8*d.* a year out of land lying towards Small Bridge.

James Wodhull, an acre of land lying in Stonebridge-field.

Also be yt opyn and knowe that y<sup>e</sup> entent of y<sup>e</sup> forseyd geverys and foundours ys not to dow prejudys to y<sup>e</sup> lawys and statutys of y<sup>e</sup> Kyng, ne of y<sup>e</sup> Reme, but desyryng worschepe of God and help of there soulys, levyng these forseyd godys in feffeys handys, abydyng betere ordynaunce, lycense, and wil of y<sup>e</sup> King and of y<sup>e</sup> Reme. And yif yt so be falle in tyme comynge, as God forbede that this forseyd ordynaunce be let be statut for lawe mad in y<sup>e</sup> Rem, than wele y<sup>e</sup> forseyd foundwrys and geverys that y<sup>e</sup> forseyd good be sold by the feffeys, and spendyd in almasse dedys be syxt of y<sup>e</sup> forseyd xxiiii men, as thei sen most helpful to there soulys.

Also, William Turner, son of Thomas Turner, linendraper, gave 5*l.* per an. for ever, unto the Almshouse, to be paid out of the house he inhabited in Walden, Dec. 1612; and Ann Swallow granted a tenement in Cuckingstool Street for the same purpose, in August 1657.

Annexed is a woodcut of the Almshouse seal.





## TOWN OF SAFFRON WALDEN.

## TRANSLATION OF THE CHARTER OF 6TH WILLIAM AND MARY.

WILLIAM and MARY, by the grace of God of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, King and Queen, Defenders of the Faith: To all to whom our present letters shall come, greeting.

Recital of last  
Charter of the  
1st James II.

Whereas JAMES THE SECOND, late King of England, by his Letters Patent made under the Great Seal of England, on the 29th day of July, in the 1st year of his reign, for himself, his heirs, and successors, incorporated the Town of Saffron Walden in our county of Essex, and the burgesses and inhabitants of the same town, instead of the late Treasurer, Chamberlains, and Commonalty of the town aforesaid, by the name of The Mayor and Aldermen of the Town of Saffron Walden, in the county of Essex, and them and their successors, for himself, his heirs, and successors, made, ordained, and constituted one Body Corporate and Politique, in substance, deed, and name, and granted to them diverse liberties, franchises, and other things; but no election of mayor and aldermen, nor government of the same town, according to the form of the same Letters Patent, for several years last past hath been had or executed, or now is, as We have been informed:

Incorporation.

Know ye therefore, that We graciously desiring and willing the bettering of our said town of Saffron Walden in our county of Essex, that for ever hereafter there may be and shall be one certain and undoubted measure in the same town, of and for keeping our peace and the good rule and government of the same town, and of our people living there and others coming thereto, and that the town aforesaid at all times to come may be and remain a town of peace and quiet, to the dread and terror of evil-doers and the reward and support of those that do well, and that our peace and all things pertaining to justice and good government may be there kept and done; We also hoping, if the burgesses and inhabitants of the town aforesaid shall have greater and larger privileges and liberties of our grant, that they may perceive themselves more especially and strongly obliged to show and employ themselves in such services as they shall be able to Us, our heirs and successors, of our especial grace, certain knowledge and mere motion, have willed, ordained, constituted, granted, and declared, and by these presents for Us, ourselves and successors, do will, ordain, constitute, grant, declare, and confirm that the aforesaid town of Saffron Walden in our county of Essex be and remain for ever hereafter a free town; and that the burgesses and inhabitants of the town aforesaid for ever hereafter may and shall be, by virtue of these presents, one Body Corporate and Politique, in substance, deed, and name, by the name of The Mayor and Aldermen of the Town of Saffron Walden in the county of Essex, We do really and fully for Us, our heirs and successors, erect, make, ordain, and confirm by these presents, one Body Corporate and Politique in substance, deed, and name, and that by the same name they may have a perpetual succession. And that they and their successors, by the name of The Mayor and Aldermen of the Town of Saffron Walden in the County of Essex, may and shall be at all times to come persons able and capable in law to have, procure, and receive and possess lands, tenements, liberties, franchises, jurisdictions, and hereditaments, to themselves and their successors, in fee and perpetuity, or for term of life or lives, year or years, or otherwise by any manner whatsoever, and also goods and chattels, and all other things of whatsoever kind, nature, species, or quality they shall be, and to give, grant, demise, and assign the same lands and tenements, hereditaments, goods and chattels, and all other deeds and things to make and execute, by the same name aforesaid; and that by the same name of the Mayor and Aldermen of the Town of Saffron Walden in the county of Essex, they shall and may be able to plead and be impleaded, answer and be answered, defend and be defended, in all courts and places whatsoever, and before whatsoever judges, justices, and other persons, officers of Us, and our heirs and successors, in all and singular actions, pleas, suits, complaints, causes, matters, and demands whatsoever, of whatsoever kind, nature, or species they may be, in the

Power to take  
Estates,

to take chattels,

to alienate,

to bring actions.

same manner and form as any other of our liege people of this our realm of England, or any other body corporate and politique within this realm of England, may and can have, procure, receive, possess, give, grant, demise, and plead or be impleaded, answer and be answered, defend or be defended. And that the Mayor and Aldermen of the town aforesaid, and their successors, for ever hereafter may have a Common Seal, to be made use of for whatsoever causes and affairs by them, their heirs and successors, to be done. And that it shall and may be well and lawful for the same Mayor and Aldermen of the town aforesaid, and their successors, the same at their will from time to time to break, change, and make new, as to them shall seem best to do and to be done.

Common Seal.

And further, We will, and by these presents for Us, our heirs and successors, grant and confirm to the Mayor and Aldermen of the town aforesaid, and their successors, that the Mayor, Recorder, or Deputy Recorder and Aldermen of the town aforesaid for the time being, or the major part of them (of whom We will that the Mayor of the town aforesaid for the time being shall be one) upon public warning thereof by the Mayor of the town aforesaid for the time being, or by his mandate to be made for that purpose, being assembled together in the Guildhall of the town aforesaid, or any other convenient place within the town aforesaid, to be appointed by the Mayor and major part of the Common Council of the town aforesaid for the time being, may and shall have full power and authority of composing, constituting, ordaining, making, and establishing from time to time whatsoever reasonable laws, statutes, constitutions, decrees, and ordinances in writing, which to them, or the major part of them met together and assembled for that purpose (of whom We will that the Mayor for the time being be one), according to their sound discretion shall seem to be good, profitable, useful, necessary, and honest, for the good rule and government of the town aforesaid, and of all and singular the officers, ministers, artificers, inhabitants, and residents whatsoever, within the town aforesaid, and the liberties, limits, and precincts of the same, and shall have, bear, and behave themselves for the further public good, commonwealth, and good government of the town aforesaid, and the victualling of the same; and shall and may perform all other things whatsoever, touching, or by any ways or means concerning the government of the town or borough aforesaid. And that the Mayor or Common Council of the town aforesaid for the time being, or the major part of them (of whom We will that the Mayor for the time being be one) as often as they shall have composed, made, ordained or established such laws, institutions, statutes, ordinances, and constitutions, in form aforesaid, shall and may make, ordain, impose, limit, and provide such and such like punishments and penalties in and upon all offenders against such laws, statutes, ordinances, constitutions, or any of them, as to the same Mayor and Common Council of the town aforesaid for the time being, or the major part of them (of whom We will that the Mayor for the time being be one) shall seem to be necessary, fit, and requisite for the observance of the same laws, ordinances and constitutions; and shall and may levy, recover, and have the same fines and amerciaments by distress of goods and chattels, action of debt or otherwise, according to law, to the use of the aforesaid Mayor and Aldermen of the town aforesaid, and their successors for ever, without the let of Us, our heirs and successors, or of any officers or ministers whatsoever of Us, our heirs and successors, and without any part thereof to be reduced, paid or made to Us, our heirs or successors: All and singular which laws, statutes, ordinances and constitutions, so as aforesaid to be made, We will that they be observed, under the pain in the same contained, so that nevertheless the aforesaid laws, statutes, ordinances, constitutions, institutions, fines and amerciaments, be reasonable, and not repugnant nor contrary to the laws, statutes, customs, or rights of our realm of England. And for the better execution of our will and grant in this behalf, of our especial grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, We will, and by these presents for Us, our heirs and successors, do grant and ordain that for ever hereafter there may and shall be within the town aforesaid, and the liberties, limits, or precincts of the same, the officers and ministers hereinafter constituted and named or mentioned, for the time to come to be chosen and constituted: (to wit) one honest and discreet man, that shall be and be called the Mayor of the town aforesaid, and one that shall be called Recorder of the town aforesaid, and twelve honest and discreet men besides the Mayor of the town aforesaid for the time being, that shall be and be called the

Power to make laws,

to impose penalties,

and recover the same to the use of the Corporation.

Office of Mayor, Recorder,



Aldermen,	Aldermen of the town aforesaid, and also one honest and discreet man that shall be and be called the
Common Clerk,	Common Clerk of the town aforesaid, and also one honest and discreet man that shall be and be called
Coroner.	the Coroner of the town aforesaid, to make and execute all and singular such things as appertain or belong to the office of Coroner of the town aforesaid. And for the better execution of this our will and grant in this behalf, We have assigned, nominated, constituted, and made, and by these presents, for Us, our heirs and successors, do assign, nominate, constitute, and make, our right well beloved and
Appointment of Recorder.	right trusty cousin, <i>Henry Earl of Suffolk</i> , to be first and now Recorder of the town aforesaid, to be continued in the said office during his natural life. And we have assigned, nominated, constituted, and made, and by these presents, for Us, our heirs and successors, do assign, nominate, constitute, and make
Mayor.	our well beloved <i>James Robinett</i> , Gent. to be the first and now Mayor of the town aforesaid, from the date of these presents unto the feast of St. Michael the Archangel now next ensuing from the date hereof; and from thence until one other of the aldermen of the town aforesaid shall in due manner be appointed and sworn into the said office of Mayor of the town aforesaid, according to the ordinances and provisions hereinafter expressed and declared, if the said <i>James Robinett</i> shall so long live. And We have also assigned, nominated, constituted, and made, and by these presents, for Us, our heirs and successors, do assign, nominate, constitute, and make the said <i>James Robinett</i> , and our well beloved
Aldermen.	<i>Richard Reynolds, Richard Webb, John Lindsell, Thomas Willmott, Jonathan Powell, Lancaster Rickard, John Baker, Robert Thurgood, John Morgan, William Patch, Edmund Harris, and Richard Pomfrett</i> , Gentlemen, to be first and now Aldermen of the town aforesaid, to be continued in the said office during their respective natural lives, unless they or any of them shall in the mean time, for misbehaving himself or themselves, be put out of the said office. And We have assigned, constituted, nominated, and made, and by these presents, for Ourselves, our heirs and successors, do assign, constitute, nominate, and make our well beloved <i>Joseph Sparrow</i> to be the first and now Common Clerk and
Common Clerk.	Coroner of the town aforesaid, to be continued in the said office, and either of them, during the good pleasure of the Mayor and Aldermen of the town aforesaid for the time being, or the major part of them.
Coroner.	Furthermore We have granted, and by these presents, for Us, our heirs and successors, do grant to the Mayor and Aldermen of the town aforesaid, and their successors, that the aforesaid <i>Henry Earl of Suffolk</i> above by these presents constituted Recorder of the town aforesaid, during the time in which he shall continue in the said office, and every recorder and deputy-recorder of the town aforesaid for the time being, and the aforesaid <i>James Robinett</i> , by these presents constituted Mayor of the town aforesaid, for and during his mayoralty, and for one whole year next ensuing, and every mayor of the town aforesaid for the time being, during his mayoralty, and for one whole year then next ensuing, and also the two senior Aldermen of the town aforesaid for the time being, and every of them, for ever hereafter shall and may be the Justice and Justices of the Peace for Us, our heirs and successors, within the town aforesaid, and the limits and precincts of the same, and they and every of them shall and may do and execute all such things as appertain or belong to the trust of a Justice of the Peace.
Justices of Peace.	And further We will, and by these presents, for Us, our heirs and successors, do grant to the aforesaid Mayor and Aldermen of the town aforesaid, and their successors, that they and their successors for ever hereafter may have and hold within the town aforesaid, and the liberties and precincts of the same, one Common Hall, or Guildhall, and that it shall and may be lawful for them and their successors from time to time to meet together and assemble themselves there, or in any other convenient place within the town aforesaid, to do and execute all things which any way concern the government of the town aforesaid, or the state of the same.
Guild Hall.	Also We will, and by these presents, for Us, our heirs and successors, do grant to the aforesaid Mayor and Aldermen of the town aforesaid, and their successors, that the Mayor and Aldermen of the town aforesaid for the time being, or the major part of them, may and shall have for ever hereafter, full power and authority at the Feast of St. Bartholomew the Apostle yearly, being met together and assembled for that purpose in the Guildhall, or any other convenient place within the said town, to choose, nominate, and appoint one of the aldermen of the town aforesaid for the time being to be Mayor
Election of New Mayor.	



of the said town, and that he that shall be so yearly from time to time nominated, chosen, and appointed Mayor of the town aforesaid, shall on the Feast of St. Michael the Archangel then next following his election, take his corporal oath well and truly in all things to execute the aforesaid office, and the oath for the due execution of the office of a justice of the peace, and also the oaths appointed by a late act of Parliament, entitled An Act for the abrogating the Oaths of Supremacy and Allegiance and appointing other Oaths, before the Mayor of the town aforesaid his next predecessor, to which said Mayor the predecessor We by these presents do give and grant full power and authority of giving and administering the said several oaths to the Mayor of the said town his successor, without any other warrant or commission to be procured and obtained from Us, our heirs and successors, in that behalf; and from thenceforth he may have and execute the said office of Mayor of the town aforesaid during one whole year then next ensuing. And from thenceforth until one other of the aldermen of the town aforesaid for the time being shall in due manner be appointed and sworn Mayor of the said town, according to the ordinances and constitutions in these presents expressed.

And further We will, and by these presents for Us, our heirs and successors, do grant to the Mayor and Aldermen of the town aforesaid, and their successors, that if it shall happen that the Mayor of the said town for the time being after the Feast of St. Bartholomew on which he shall be elected, and before the Feast of St. Michael the Archangel then next ensuing, or after the Feast of St. Michael the Archangel and before the Feast of St. Bartholomew next ensuing, doth die or be removed from the said office, (which said Mayor for the time being We will to be removable and removed for misgoverning or misbehaving himself, or for any other reasonable cause, at the good pleasure of the major part of the Aldermen of the said town for the time being,) that then it shall and may be lawful for the Aldermen of the town aforesaid for the time being, or the major part of them, to elect and appoint one other of themselves to be Mayor of the town aforesaid. And that he so chosen and appointed to be mayor of the said town may from thenceforth have exercise and execute that office during the year next following, or the residue of the same year unto the Feast of St. Michael the Archangel next following, as the case may happen. And from thenceforth until one other of the aldermen of the town aforesaid for the time being shall be in due manner appointed and sworn according to the ordinances in these presents expressed, having first taken his corporal oath rightly, well and faithfully in all things to execute that office, and the oath for the due execution of the trust of a justice of the peace, and also the aforesaid oaths appointed by one late act of Parliament made in the first year of our reign, entitled An Act for the abrogating of the Oaths of Supremacy and Allegiance and appointing other Oaths, before the Aldermen of the town aforesaid, or any three of them. To which aldermen of the town aforesaid for the time being, or any three of them, We do, for Us, our heirs and successors, give and grant full power and authority of administering the said oaths, without any other warrant or commission from Us, our heirs or successors, to be procured or obtained in that behalf, and so as often as the case shall require. And if it should happen that any one or more of the Aldermen of the town aforesaid for the time being shall die or be removed from, or yield up the said office (which said Alderman, or any of them, We will to be removable for misgoverning or misbehaving themselves in that behalf, or for any other reasonable cause, at the good pleasure of the Mayor and the rest of the Aldermen of the town aforesaid for the time being, or the major part of them, (of whom We will that the Mayor of the said town for the time being shall be one,) that then and so often it shall be lawful for the Mayor and the rest of the Aldermen of the town aforesaid for the time being, then remaining and surviving, or the major part of them (of whom We will that the Mayor of the said town for the time being be one) to choose, nominate, and appoint one or more other person or persons in the place or places of such alderman or aldermen so as aforesaid happening to die, or to be removed, or to resign, to fill up the aforesaid number of twelve Aldermen, over and besides the Mayor of the said town for the time being; and that he or they so chosen and appointed to the office of alderman or aldermen of the town aforesaid, having taken his or their corporal oath or oaths in all things faithfully to execute the office of an alderman of the said town, and also the aforesaid oaths appointed by the said late act of Parliament made in the first year of our

Election of Aldermen.

reign, before the Mayor of the town aforesaid (to whom We do by these presents for Us, our heirs and successors, give and grant full power and authority of giving and administering the said oaths) may and shall be of the number of the twelve Aldermen of the town aforesaid; to be continued in the said office during his or their natural lives respectively, if he or they shall so long well behave him or themselves in the said office; and so as often as the case shall happen.

Election of Recorder.

Also We will, and by these presents, for Us, our heirs and successors, do grant unto the Mayor and Aldermen of the town aforesaid, and their successors, that from time to time, and at all times after the death of *Henry Earl of Suffolk*, or after that the said office of Recorder, by the resignation or cessation of the aforesaid *Earl of Suffolk*, or by any other means shall happen to be vacant, it shall and may be lawful for the Mayor and Common Council of the town aforesaid for the time being, or the major part of them (of whom We will that the Mayor for the time being be one) to nominate, elect, and appoint one discreet man to be Recorder of the said town, to be continued in the said office during the good pleasure of Us, our heirs and successors, and that he so to be chosen hereafter to the office of Recorder of the town aforesaid, before he may be admitted to the execution of that office and the trust of a Justice of the Peace within the said town, shall take his corporal oath for the due execution of the office of Recorder of the town aforesaid, and the oath for the due execution of the trust of a Justice of the Peace, and also the oaths appointed by the said late act of Parliament made in the first year of our reign, before the Mayor of the town aforesaid for the time being, to whom We do by these presents, for Us, our heirs and successors, give and grant full power and authority of giving and administering the said oaths; and so as often as the case shall happen.

Election of Common Clerk,

Also We will, and by these presents, for Us, our heirs and successors, do grant unto the aforesaid Mayor and Aldermen of the town aforesaid, and their successors, that from time to time, and at all times after the death or removal of the said *Joseph Sparrow* from the office of Common Clerk of the town aforesaid, it may and shall be lawful for the Mayor and Common Council of the said town for the time being, or the major part of them (of whom We will that the Mayor for the time being be one) to elect and appoint one other fit man to be Common Clerk of the town aforesaid, to be continued in the said office during the good pleasure of the Mayor and Aldermen of the said town for the time being, or the major part of them (of whom We will that the Mayor of the town aforesaid for the time being be one) having first taken his corporal oath for the due execution of the office of common clerk of the town aforesaid, and the oaths appointed by the aforesaid late act of Parliament made in the first year of our reign, before the Mayor of the said town for the time being, to whom We do by these presents for Us, our heirs and successors, give and grant full power and authority of giving and administering the said oaths.

and Coroner.

And further We will, and by these presents for Us, our heirs and successors, do grant to the Mayor and Aldermen of the town aforesaid, and their successors, that from time to time, and at all times after the death or removal of the said *Joseph Sparrow* from the office of Coroner of the town aforesaid, it may and shall be lawful for the Mayor of the said town for the time being to choose and appoint one other fit man to be Coroner of the town aforesaid, having first taken his corporal oath for the due execution of the office of Coroner of the said town, and the oaths appointed by the said late act of Parliament made in the first year of our reign, before the Mayor of the town aforesaid for the time being, to whom We do by these presents give and grant full power and authority of giving and administering the said oaths.

Serjeants at Mace.

And also We will, and by these presents, for Us, our heirs and successors, do grant unto the Mayor and Aldermen of the town aforesaid and their successors, that every Mayor of the said town for the time being may ordain, constitute, and have so many Serjeants at Mace, and other his ministers, as to him shall seem to be necessary and fit for the state and government of the same town, in as ample manner and form as the Treasurer and Chamberlains heretofore had or could ordain or constitute. And that the Mayor and Aldermen of the town aforesaid, and their successors, or the major part of them, for ever hereafter may have power and authority to choose, nominate, and make a Clerk of the Market as often as they please, which said Clerk of the Market so chosen and made, may have power and authority from time to time, as long as he shall continue in the said office, to make, execute, and

Clerk of the Market.



exercise all and every such things as belong to the office of Clerk of the Market, to be done, exercised, and executed in such manner as our Clerk of the Market in other places within our Kingdom of England can exercise and execute, and may have been accustomed reasonably to do, exercise, and execute, and as in the town aforesaid for the space of seven years now last past hath been used and accustomed. And that the Mayor and Common Council of the town aforesaid for the time being, or the major part of them, shall and may remove, expel, and discharge such Clerk of the Market for the time being as shall be expedient, and shall and may choose another clerk of the market, and him put, place, and substitute in the place and stead of him so removed, expelled, and discharged, as often as and when they shall please; provided that the said clerk of the market so hereafter to be chosen, before he may be admitted to execute that office, shall take his corporal oath for the due execution of the office of Clerk of the Market aforesaid, and also the oaths appointed by the said act of Parliament made in the first year of our reign, before the Mayor of the said town for the time being, to whom We do by these presents, for Us, our heirs and successors, give and grant full power and authority of giving and administering the said oaths.

And further, of our more especial grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, We have given and granted, and by these presents, for Us, our heirs and successors, do give and grant to the Mayor and Aldermen of the town aforesaid, and their successors, special licence, free and lawful power, leave, and authority, to have, procure, receive, and possess, to them and their successors for ever, any manors, messuages, lands, tenements, meadows, feedings, pastures, woods, underwoods, rectories, tithes, rents, reversions, and other hereditaments whatsoever, as well of Us, our heirs and successors, as of any other person or persons whatsoever, so that the same so hereafter to be procured may not exceed the clear yearly value of 100*l.* beyond all charges and reprises. Also We give, and by these presents, for Us, our heirs and successors, do grant to all and singular the subject and subjects whatsoever of Us, our heirs and successors, special licence, free and lawful power, leave and authority, that they, or any of them, shall and may fully and freely give, grant, sell, bequeath, and alien any manors, messuages, lands, tenements, or any other hereditaments whatsoever, to the aforesaid Mayor and Aldermen of the town aforesaid and their successors, so that the aforesaid manors, messuages, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments so as aforesaid to be given, granted, aliened, or bequeathed to the said Mayor and Aldermen of the town aforesaid may not exceed in the whole the clear yearly value of 100*l.* beyond all reprises.

Power to purchase estates.

And further, We will, and by these presents, for Us, our heirs and successors, do grant to the Mayor and Aldermen of the town aforesaid, and their successors, that they and their successors may for ever hereafter have, hold, and keep, and shall and may be able to have, hold, and keep within the town aforesaid, and the liberties and precincts of the same, yearly, and every year for ever, two fairs for the buying and selling of all and all manner of cattle, beasts, goods, or merchandises whatsoever, one in and upon the Monday and Tuesday in Whitsun-week, and the other upon the 5th and 6th days of the month of August, unless either of the two last mentioned days shall happen to be on Sunday, then in and upon the Monday next following, in the stead and place of the two fairs heretofore held and kept within the town aforesaid in and upon the 1st and 2nd days of the month of August; the said fairs by these presents granted, to be held and kept in such place within the town aforesaid, and the liberties and precincts of the same, as to the Mayor and Common Council of the said town for the time being, or the major part of them, shall seem convenient. Together with a court of Pye Powder, there to be in the time of the said fair, and with all other liberties, free customs, tolls, stallage, pickage, fines, and amerciaments, and all other profits, commodities, and emoluments whatsoever, to the same fairs and the Court of Pye Powder pertaining, belonging, arising, happening, or accruing; so that nevertheless the aforesaid fairs, or either of them, may not be to the hurt of the neighbouring fairs and markets thereto next adjacent.

Grant of two fairs.

Court of Pye Powder.

\* Pickage, from the French *piquer*, money paid in fairs to the lord of the soil for breaking the ground to set up booths or stalls.—*Cunningham's Law Dictionary*.



Three Weeks  
Court.

And moreover, of our especial grace, certain knowledge and mere motion, We have granted, and by these presents, for Us, our heirs and successors, do grant unto the Mayor and Aldermen of the said town, and their successors, that the Mayor and Aldermen of the said town, and their successors, may have and hold one Court before the said Mayor and Aldermen of the said town, in the said town to be for ever held, from three weeks to three weeks. And also that they shall and may hold pleas, to wit, of debt, covenant, detinue, account, trespass, deceit, contempt, taking and detaining of beasts, chattels, or other personal contracts, causes, and matters whatsoever within the town aforesaid, and the liberties and precincts of the same, which have heretofore happened, and hereafter happening, by bill and plaint, before the said Mayor and Aldermen of the town aforesaid, or any two of them, (of whom We will that the Mayor for the time being be one,) in the said Court to be levied and affirmed, and also shall and may for ever cause all persons whatsoever against whom such bills or plaints in the said Court shall happen to be prosecuted and moved, to be summoned by their ministers, and to be attached and distrained by their lands, goods, and chattels, and as the case shall require, to be arrested by their bodies, goods and chattels, within the town, liberties, and precincts aforesaid, by due course of law, and the bodies to be committed to prison; and to hear and determine all pleas of this kind, and to give judgement thereupon, and cause executions to be made by their officers aforesaid, and all things that belong to the said Court. And also all issues, fines, redemptions, amerciaments, from thence coming, or there anyways happening or accruing, that they may from time to time levy, take, and collect the same by their ministers to their own proper use, without the let of Us, our heirs or successors whatsoever.

Oaths to be  
taken by Mem-  
bers now ap-  
pointed.

And also We will, and by these presents charge and command, that the Mayor by these presents nominated and constituted, before he may be admitted to the execution of the several offices of Mayor and Justice of the Peace within the said town, being required, shall take his several corporal oaths for the due execution of the office of Mayor and the trust of Justice of the Peace within the town aforesaid, and the several oaths appointed by the aforesaid late act of Parliament made in the first year of our reign, entitled An Act for the abrogating the Oaths of Supremacy and Allegiance and appointing other Oaths, before the said *John Morgan*, *John Lindsell*, or either of them; to whom, or either of them, We do by these presents give and grant full power and authority of giving, administering, and requiring the said oaths. And also we do charge and command that the Recorder, Aldermen, Common Clerk, and Coroner, by these presents nominated and constituted, and also all inferior ministers and officers to be chosen by virtue of these presents, before they or any of them may be respectively admitted to the execution of their offices, they and every of them shall take their several corporal oaths for the due execution of their respective offices, and the several oaths by the said late act of Parliament made in the first year of our reign, before the said *James Robinett*, by these presents constituted Mayor of the town aforesaid; to which said *James Robinett* We do by these presents give and grant full power and authority of giving, administering, and requiring the said oaths. And also we charge and command, that the Recorder by these presents nominated, and the two senior Aldermen of the town aforesaid for the time being, who by these presents are constituted Justices of the Peace within the town aforesaid, before they or any of them may be admitted to the execution of their trusts of Justices of the Peace, they and every of them shall respectively take their corporal oaths for the due execution of the trusts of Justices of the Peace within the town aforesaid before the Mayor of the said town for the time being; to whom we do by these presents, for Us, our heirs and successors, give and grant full power and authority of giving and administering the said oaths.

Deputy Mayor.

And further, We will, and by these presents, for Us, our heirs and successors, do grant to the Mayor and Aldermen of the town aforesaid, and their successors, that whensoever it shall happen that the Mayor of the said town for the time being shall be so sick that he cannot attend to the necessary affairs of the said town, or for any other reasonable cause be absent from the town aforesaid, that then, and so often, it shall and may be lawful for such Mayor so happening to be sick or absent from the said town, to choose and constitute one of the Aldermen of the town aforesaid to be Deputy Mayor of the said town during the absence, sickness, or good pleasure of such Mayor of the town for the time being. And he

may and shall, by virtue of these letters patent, do and execute all and every such things as belong, or ought to belong to the office of Mayor of the said town, as fully, freely, and wholly, and in as ample a manner and form as the Mayor of the town aforesaid for the time being, if he were present, may and can execute by virtue of these letters patent, or by any other manner. Moreover We will, and by these presents, for Us, our heirs and successors, do grant to the Mayor and Aldermen of the town aforesaid, and their successors, that it may and shall be lawful for the Recorder of the town aforesaid for the time being, as often as to him shall seem convenient, to make and constitute one honest man, and learned in the law of England, and who then hath been a barrister for the space of seven years, to be Deputy Recorder of the said town, and to do and execute all and singular such things as belong or ought to belong to the office of Recorder of the said town aforesaid, in as ample manner and form as the Recorder himself if he were present may and can do and execute during the good pleasure of the Recorder of the said town for the time being. Provided always, and We will that the said Deputy Mayor and Deputy Recorder of the said town aforesaid so hereafter to be deputed and constituted, before they or either of them be admitted to the execution of their offices and trusts respectively, they and either of them shall take their several corporal oaths for the due execution of their offices, and also the oaths appointed by the aforesaid late act of Parliament, made in the first year of our reign; and the aforesaid Deputy Recorder shall take his oath for the due execution of the office and trust of a Justice of the Peace in the said town before the Mayor of the town aforesaid for the time being; to which said Mayor of the said town for the time being We do by these presents, for Us, our heirs and successors, give and grant full power and authority of giving, administering, and requiring the said oaths.

Deputy Recorder.

And also We have granted and given licence, and by these presents do, for Us, our heirs and successors, grant and give licence to the Mayor and Aldermen of the town aforesaid, and their successors, that the said Mayor and Aldermen of the said town for the time being, or the major part of them (of whom We will that the Mayor of the said town for the time being be one) from time to time as shall be needful, may, according to their discretion, nominate and elect some fit man to be Master of the Grammar School of Saffron Walden aforesaid, who may teach grammar in the said school of Saffron Walden (so that he that is elected and nominated be examined and approved by the Master of Queen's College in Cambridge, by himself or his Vice-President), and him so nominated and elected, and so as aforesaid examined and approved, may admit to be Master of the school aforesaid, and for good and reasonable causes and occasions, may change and remove from time to time, and nominate, elect, and admit another able and fit man into the said place or office of the Master of the school aforesaid, and not otherwise.

Schoolmaster: how appointed.

And further, of our especial grace, certain knowledge and mere motion, We have granted, and by these presents, for Us, our heirs and successors, do grant and confirm to the Mayor and Aldermen of the town aforesaid, and their successors, that the Almshouse heretofore founded, erected, built, and established at the aforesaid town of Walden, of one Warden and one Co-Brother, commonly called by the name of the Almshouse of Edward VI. of England, France, and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, and of the Church of England and Ireland upon earth the Supreme Head, of the town of Walden in the county of Essex, but in English, King Edward VI. his Almshouse in Walden, in the county of Essex, shall for ever be called by the same name, and that the aforesaid Mayor and Aldermen of the town aforesaid may be one Body and one Community for ever incorporated, and may have a perpetual succession, and a common seal, to be made use of for the affairs of the said house, and may be persons able and capable in the law, to receive for them and their successors, lands, tenements, rents, and other possessions or hereditaments whatsoever, at the yearly value of 100*l.* beyond all charges and reprises, of any person or persons whatsoever, willing to give, grant, bequeath, or assign the same to them, to hold to them and their successors for ever; and that the said Warden and Con-Frere, and their successors, may and shall be able by the same name to plead and be impleaded, answer and be answered, defend and be defended; and also to do and receive all things as other the liege people of Us, our heirs and successors, might have done, or may or shall be able to do hereafter. And moreover, of our more especial grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, We have granted, and by these presents, for Us,

Almshouse incorporated.



our heirs and successors, do grant to the aforesaid Mayor and Aldermen of the town aforesaid, and their successors, that the said Mayor and Aldermen of the said town and their successors, or the major part of them, may, on Monday next after the Nativity of Our Lord, from henceforth every year within the town aforesaid choose two fit persons of the inhabitants of the said town, (to wit) one of them to be Warden and the other Confrere of the house aforesaid: and if it shall happen that the said Warden or Confrere of the house aforesaid, or either of them, within the year after the election of them to be made, do yield up, or for any other cause arising be removed from their offices or places aforesaid, or either of them, then the Mayor and Aldermen of the town aforesaid and their successors may choose in form aforesaid, for the residue of that year, some other persons or person to be Warden or Confrere of the house aforesaid instead of him or them so removed. And further, of our more especial grace, for the perpetual continuation of the Almshouse aforesaid, and also for the relief and support as well of the said Warden and Confrere and their successors, as of diverse poor people of each sex, according to the ordination of them the Mayor and Aldermen of the town aforesaid for the time being, or any or either of them, therein likewise to be provided for and supported, and for other charges and charities, according to the ordination of them the Mayor and Aldermen of the town aforesaid, or the major part of them, for the time being, to be done, We will, grant, and give licence, for Us, our heirs and successors, by these presents, that the same Mayor and Aldermen of the town aforesaid and their successors, or any other persons whatsoever, or either or any of them, may give, grant, alien, or assign any lands, tenements, rents, or other possessions, and hereditaments whatsoever, of the yearly value of 100*l.* beyond reprises, to the aforesaid Warden and Confrere, and their successors, to hold to them and their successors for ever. And likewise We grant and give special licence to the same Warden and Confrere and their successors, to receive such lands, tenements, rents, possessions, and hereditaments whatsoever, of the aforesaid Mayor and Aldermen, or their successors, or of any other persons whatsoever, by virtue of these presents, without any fine or fee to be paid or rendered to Us, our heirs or successors, or to our use, for the premises or any of them.

And further, of our especial grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, We have given, restored, and granted, and by these presents, for Us, our heirs and successors, do give, constitute, grant, and confirm to the said Mayor and Aldermen of the town aforesaid, and their successors, all and singular the same and such manors, messuages, lands, tenements, fairs, goods, chattels, debts, rents, arrears of rent, demises, grants, tithes, rectories, profits, advantages, reversions, instruments, rights, and hereditaments whatsoever, as the Treasurer and Chamberlains, and Commonalty of the town aforesaid, or as the Mayor and Aldermen of the said town, or as the Warden and Confrere of the Almshouse aforesaid, or any of their predecessors, by whatsoever other name, or howsoever incorporated, ever lawfully had, used, held, and enjoyed, or ought to have held, used, or enjoyed by reason or pretence of any charter or letters patent, by any of our progenitors or predecessors, late Kings or Queens of England, or by any other person or persons whatsoever heretofore made or granted, or by any other lawful manner, right or title whatsoever.

And further, We have given and granted, and by these presents, for Us, our heirs and successors, do give, grant, and confirm to the Mayor and Aldermen of the town aforesaid, and their successors, that they and their successors for ever hereafter may have, hold, exercise, and enjoy, and may and shall be able to hold, enjoy, and exercise all and all manner of other liberties, franchises, immunities, exemptions, acquittances, offices, rights, powers, and jurisdictions whatsoever, which the Treasurers, Chamberlains, and Commonalty of the town aforesaid, and which the Mayor and Aldermen of the said town, and which the Warden and Confrere of the Almshouse of the said town, and their predecessors respectively, or any of them respectively, heretofore lawfully had, held, exercised, or enjoyed, or ought to have held, exercised, or enjoyed, by reason or pretence of any charter or letters patent whatsoever by any manner whatsoever made and granted, or by any other lawful manner, right, or title whatsoever, and which are not changed or altered in or by these presents.

And also We will, and by these presents do grant and declare that all and singular the free usages, customs, uses, and prescriptions whatsoever heretofore had, exercised, used, or accustomed, in or within



the town aforesaid, or the limits or precincts of the same, shall remain and continue good, firm, and effectual; and that the Mayor and Aldermen of the town aforesaid may have, exercise, hold and enjoy, and shall and may be able to have, hold, exercise, use and enjoy the same in as ample manner and form as the Treasurer, Chamberlains, and Commonalty of the town aforesaid, and the Mayor and Aldermen of the said town, and the Warden and Confrere of the said Almshouse, or their predecessors respectively, lawfully had, used, exercised, and enjoyed, or ought to have held, exercised, used, or enjoyed the premises aforesaid in time past by reason or occasion of any right, custom, usage, or prescription whatsoever: To have, hold, and enjoy all and singular the lands, tenements, and hereditaments, and other the premises aforesaid above by these presents given, restored, or granted, or mentioned to be given, restored, or granted, to the aforesaid Mayor and Aldermen of the town aforesaid, and their successors, for ever, to such uses, intents and purposes, as the same, or any of them, were heretofore given or granted, and yielding and paying therefore to Us, our heirs and successors, yearly, as many, as much, such, the same, of the same kind, and such like rents, services, sums of money, and demands whatsoever, as the Treasurer, Chamberlains, and Commonalty of the town aforesaid, and the Mayor and Aldermen of the said town, and the Warden and Confrere of the said Almshouse heretofore were accustomed, or of right ought to render and pay for the same, or either or any of them.

In witness whereof We have caused these our Letters to be made patent. Witness Ourselves at Westminster, the twenty-sixth day of December, in the sixth year of Our reign.

By Writ of Privy Seal,

PIGOTT.

For a fine in the Hana. 20l.—J. SOMERS, C. S.

# A LIST OF THE TREASURERS AND CHAMBERLAINS OF THE TOWN CORPORATE OF WALDEN,

COPIED FROM THE EARLIEST ELECTION BOOK NOW EXTANT.

TREASURERS.	CHAMBERLAINS.
1660. Richard Parker.	Francis Williamson, junior; Thomas Stotcher.
1661. John Baker.	John Gurson; William Wildman.
1662. Samuel Leader.	Gabriel Cawbeche; Anthony Lowe.
1663. John Fisher.	
1664. John Littlechild.	John Bunyard; John Stubbing.
1665. Gabriel Cawbeche.	Richard Reynolds; Thomas Mayhew.
1666. Thomas Stotcher.	Robert Butler; John Parker.
1667. John Gurson.	William Lindsell; Thomas Wenham.
1668. Richard Powell.	John Kempe; Thomas Marsh.
1669. Richard Reynolds.	Henry Cornell; Edward Howsden.
1670. Samuel Leader.	John Cornell; John Potter.
1671. Robert Butler.	John Osland; William Coote.
1672. James Robynett.	Thomas Adams;† William Stanes; William Lindsell.
1673. William Leader.	Richard Webb; Thomas Turner.
<i>William Lindsell.*</i>	Edmund Coe; Richard Trott.
1674. William Wildman.	
1675. Gabriel Cawbeche.	Edward Housden; Robert Bowyer.
1676. John Bunyard.	Thomas Patmere; John Gamage.
1677. <i>John Kempe.*</i>	
<i>John Cornell.*</i>	<i>John Osland; ‡ William Coote; William Stanes.</i>
Richard Powell.	

\* Fined 5l.

† Fined.

‡ Fined 2l. 10s.

## TREASURERS.

1678. John Stubbing.

1679. John Potter.

1680. Henry Cornell.

William Lindsell.

Samuel Leader.

William Coote.

Richard Reynolds.

Thomas Mayhew.

1681. James Robynett.

} Fined 5*l*.

## CHAMBERLAINS.

Robert Turner ; Edward Coe.

Jonathan Powell ; Edmund Lindsell.

Richard Trott ; Richard Webb.

Francis Williamson ; John Baker.

No elections recorded from this time till 1695.

## A LIST OF THE OFFICERS OF THE CORPORATION OF WALDEN,

CHOSEN UNDER THE CHARTER OF 6TH WILLIAM AND MARY.

## MAYORS.

1694. James Robinett.

1695. John Lindsell.

1696. Richard Reynolds. *Entreated to continue, but refused.*Thomas Willmott. *Refused.*

1697. Jonathan Powell.

Lancaster Rickard. *Fined 5*l*.*

1698. John Morgan.

1699. John Baker.

1700. William Patch.

Edmund Harris.

Richard Pomfrett.

Robert Filbridge.

Edmund Turner.

Edward Alcraft.

Thomas Readmell.

John Gorsuch.

Richard Reynolds.

Lancaster Rickard.

John Morgan.

1701. William Patch.

1702. Jonathan Powell.

1703. Edmund Harris.

Robert Filbridge.

Thomas Ingre.

Richard Reynolds.

1704. Edward Alcraft.

1705. Edmund Harris.

1706. Robert Filbridge.

1707. Thomas Readmell.

1708. Thomas Ingre.

1709. James Carter.

1710. John Gorsuch.

1711. Edward Alcraft.

1712. John Morgan.

1713. John Rowley.

1714. Jonathan Powell.

1715. Richard Reynolds.

1716. Edward Ball.

1717. Richard Reynolds.

1718. Joseph Collin.

1719. Thomas Ingre.

1720. George Browne.

1721. Richard Archer.

1722. John Leverett.

1723. Joseph Carter.

1724. Edmund Harris.

*John Patch. Fined 10*l*.*

1725. Jonathan Powell.

1726. Edward Ball.

1727. Robert Swan.

1728. John Rowley.

1729. Joseph Collin.

1730. John Morgan.

*John Patch. Fined.*

1731. Richard Archer.

*James Carter. Excused from illness.*

1732. Thomas Archer.

1733. James Carter.

1734. Edward Leverett.

1735. Thomas Derisley.

1736. William Winstanley.

1737. Thomas Browne.

1738. James Chappell.

1739. Thomas Martin.

1740. Edward Ball.

1741. Joseph Collin.  
 1742. Edward Leverett.  
 1743. Thomas Archer.  
 1744. John Mills.  
 1745. John Archer.  
 1746. William Winstanley.  
 1747. Thomas Browne.  
 1748. Henry Archer.  
       *Thomas Wolfe. Fined.*  
 1749. Edward Ball.  
 1750. William Mapletoft.  
 1751. Joseph Collin.  
 1752. Edward Leverett.  
 1753. John Mills.  
 1754. John Archer.  
 1755. William Flower.  
 1756. Philip Martin.  
       *Thomas Browne. Fined.*  
 1757. Robert Mapletoft.  
 1758. Henry Archer.  
 1759. Thomas Wolfe.  
 1760. William Mapletoft.  
 1761. Edward Ball.  
 1762. James Raymond.  
 1763. William Leverett.  
 1764. Edward Leverett.  
 1765. John Archer.  
 1766. William Flower.  
 1767. Philip Martin.  
 1768. William Archer.  
 1769. Thomas Browne.  
 1770. Robert Mapletoft.  
 1771. Joseph Collin.  
 1772. William Mapletoft.  
 1773. Thomas Hall Fiske.  
 1774. John Fiske.  
 1775. William Leverett.  
 1776. William Flower.  
       *Philip Martin. Fined 10l.*  
 1777. William Archer.  
 1778. John Ruffe.  
 1779. William Archer. *Butcher.*  
 1780. Robert Mapletoft.  
 1781. William Mapletoft.  
 1782. Joseph Collin.  
 1783. Thomas Hall Fiske.  
 1784. John Fiske.  
 1785. Henry Archer.  
 1786. William Archer. *Maltster.*  
 1787. Richard Burrows.  
 1788. John Ruffe.  
 1789. William Archer. *Butcher.*  
 1790. Thomas Hall.  
       *William Mapletoft. Paid the fine.*  
 1791. Joseph Collin.  
 1792. Thomas Hall Fiske.  
 1793. John Fiske.  
 1794. Henry Archer. *Maltster.*  
 1795. William Archer. *Maltster.*  
 1796. Richard Burrows.  
 1797. John Ruffe.  
 1798. Thomas Gardner.  
 1799. William Archer. *Butcher.*  
 1800. Robert Catlin.  
 1801. Thomas Smith.  
 1802. Martin Catlin.  
 1803. Charles Fiske.  
 1804. Henry Archer.  
 1805. William Archer. *Butcher.*  
 1806. Richard Burrows.  
 1807. Robert Catlin.  
 1808. Thomas Smith.  
 1809. Martin Catlin.  
 1810. Charles Fiske.  
 1811. John Fiske.  
 1812. Henry Archer.  
 1813. Richard Burrows.  
 1814. John Letch Martin.  
 1815. Thomas Smith.  
 1816. Charles Fiske.  
 1817. Joseph Collin.  
 1818. Samuel Fiske.  
 1819. Thomas Archer Catlin.  
 1820. Stephen Robinson.  
 1821. John Archer.  
 1822. Thomas Smith.  
 1823. Charles Fiske.  
 1824. Samuel Fiske.  
 1825. Nathaniel Catlin.  
 1826. Thomas Archer Catlin.  
 1827. John Archer.  
 1828. Thomas Smith.  
 1829. Samuel Fiske.  
 1830. Charles Teissier Master.  
 1831. Henry Burrows.  
 1832. Charles Barns Wilkins.  
 1833. Charles Fiske.  
 1834. John Emson.  
 1835. Lewis Archer.



RECORDERS.	When chosen.	DEPUTY RECORDERS.	When chosen.
Henry Earl of Suffolk, <i>by Charter</i>	1694.	Mr. Kendall.	
Charles William Earl of Suffolk,	10 Oct. 1718.	Thomas Gardiner.	
Henry Earl of Suffolk,	9 Sept. 1735.	John Wale, Esq.	same day.
John Stevenson, Esq.	29 Nov. 1745.	The same,	same day.
Charles Lord Maynard,	14 July, 1749.	W. Graves, Esq.	same day.
		Edmund Squire, Esq.	same day.
Sir William Maynard, Bart.	1 Oct. 1759.	W. Kilborn, Esq.	26 July, 1758.
Sir John Griffin Griffin, K.B. ; Lord Howard		Richard Reynolds, Esq.	16 July, 1761.
deWalden and Baron Braybrooke; 1 May, 1772.		Nelson Cole, Esq.	15 July, 1762.
Richard Aldworth, 2nd Lord Braybrooke,		Thomas Cowper, Esq.	same day. (resigned.)
	15 July, 1797.	John Wolfe, Esq.	2 Oct. 1786.
Richard Griffin, 3rd Lord Braybrooke, Mar. 1825.		James Trower.	
		Vicesimus Knox, Esq.	1829.

## ALDERMEN.

1694.	James Robinett, 1st Mayor.	1712.	Richard Archer.
	Richard Reynolds.	1713.	John Leverett. Res. 1730.
	Richard Webb.	1722.	Edmund Harris.
	John Lindsell.	1723.	John Patch. Res. 1732.
	Thomas Willmott.	1725.	Robert Swan.
	Jonathan Powell.	1729.	Thomas Archer.
	Lancaster Rickard.	1730.	Edward Leverett.
	John Baker.	1731.	Thomas Derisley.
	Robert Thurgood.	1732.	William Winstanley.
	John Morgan.		Thomas Brown.
	William Patch.	1736.	James Chappell.
	Edmund Harris.		Thomas Martin.
	Richard Pomfrett.	1738.	John Mills.
1699.	Edmund Turner.		Turner Collin.
	Edward Alcraft.		John Archer.
	Thomas Redmell.	1739.	Robert Kedington. Res. 1742.
	John Gorsuch.	1742.	Thomas Wolfe.
1701.	Thomas Ingre.		Henry Archer.
1702.	Richard Reynolds. Fined 3l.	1745.	Edward Ball.
	John Rickard. Fined 3l.	1746.	William Mapletoft.
	Thomas Catlin. Fined 3l.	1748.	Richard Hockley.
	Thomas Archer.	1750.	Philip Martin.
	Richard Archer.		William Flower.
1703.	John Rowley.	1752.	John Leverett.
	Jonathan Powell. Expelled 1729.	1753.	Robert Mapletoft.
	George Browne. Res. 1731.	1757.	William Leverett.
1706.	James Carter.	1758.	James Raymond. Res.
1709.	John Leverett.	1763.	William Archer.
	Edward Ball.	1770.	Joseph Collin. Ob. 1795.
	Joseph Collin.		John Cole. Refused to serve.
	Edward Ball.	1772.	Thomas Hall Fiske. Ob. 1797.
1711.	Joseph Collin.		John Fiske.

- |                                   |                                    |
|-----------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| 1776. John Ruffe.                 | 1813. John Letch Martin. Resigned. |
| William Archer.                   | 1817. Joseph Collin.               |
| 1780. WILLIAM MAPLETOFT.          | SAMUEL FISKE.                      |
| 1783. Henry Archer.               | 1818. THOMAS ARCHER CATLIN.        |
| 1785. Richard Burrows. Ob. 183... | STEPHEN ROBINSON.                  |
| 1789. Thomas Hall.                | 1820. John Archer. Ob. 1834.       |
| 1797. Thomas Gardner.             | 1824. NATHANIEL CATLIN.            |
| 1799. Robert Catlin.              | 1829. CHARLES TEISSIER MASTER.     |
| THOMAS SMITH.                     | 1830. HENRY BURROWS.               |
| 1800. Martin Catlin.              | 1831. CHARLES BARNES WILKINS.      |
| CHARLES FISKE.                    | 1834. JOHN EMSON.                  |
| 1811. Thomas Edwards. Declined.   | LEWIS ARCHER.                      |

## TOWN CLERKS AND CORONERS.

*When chosen.*

1694. Joseph Sparrow.  
 1727. John Rowley.  
 1743. Thomas Wolfe.  
 1776. Thomas Hall Fiske. Ob. 1797.

*When chosen.*

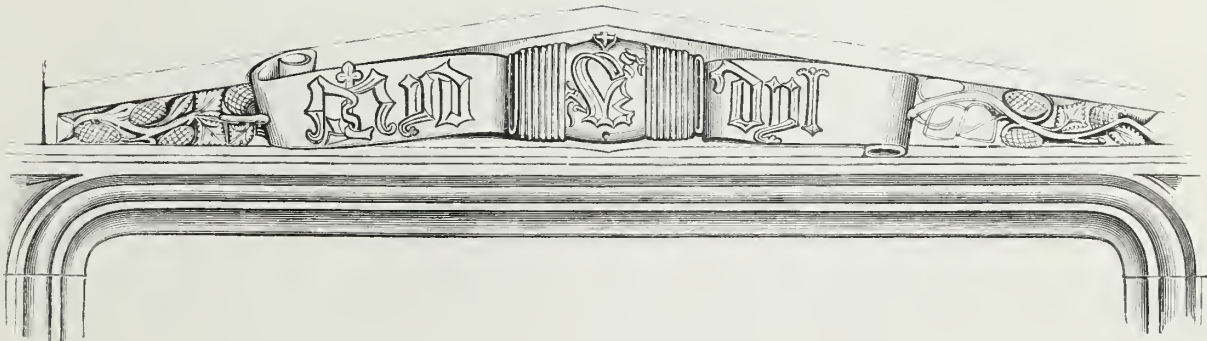
1797. Thomas Hall. Ob. 1828.  
 1828. Francis Hall. Ob. 1832.  
 1832. Charles Teissier Master.

## CLERKS OF THE MARKET.

- |                         |                         |
|-------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1697. Richard Cross.    | 1763. William Leverett. |
| 1748. William Leverett. | 1782. John Kent.        |
|                         | 1825. Joseph Kent.      |

## SERJEANTS AT MACE.

- |                      |                      |
|----------------------|----------------------|
| 1724. John Westwood. | 1750. John Adams.    |
| Robert Adams.        | Eylis Wakeling.      |
| Thomas Cambrick.     | 1768. Henry Adams.   |
| Robert Rickard.      | 1789. John Thompson. |
| John Small.          | 1829. Samuel Hills.  |
| John Pratt.          | 1830. James Granger. |



The Measurements of the following TREES now growing at AUDLEY END, taken by George Young, gardener, in November 1834, with their respective ages, may hereafter be matter of curiosity, though their present dimensions are not remarkable.

	Girths taken at 1 ft. from the ground.		Height.		When planted. A.D.
	ft.	in.	ft.		
Plane-tree, <i>Platanus occidentalis</i> ; S.E. corner of Stable Bridge . . . . .	10	10½	70	..	<i>circiter</i> 1770
Gleditschia macracantha; Mount Garden . . . . .	4	4	30	..	<i>circ.</i> 1775
Cedar of Lebanon, <i>Cedrus Libani</i> ; Mount Garden . . . . .	12	6	60	..	1762
Common Oak, <i>Quercus Robur</i> ; Mount Garden; called } Lord Howard's Oak . . . . .	7	8½	56	..	self-sown in 1767
Leucombe's Oak, <i>Quercus Leucombiana</i> ; Mount Garden . . . . .	6	5	40	..	<i>circ.</i> 1772
Turkey Oak, <i>Quercus Cerris</i> ; Mount Garden . . . . .	4	6	39	..	then 6 ft high 1800
Common Oak, <i>Quercus Robur</i> ; Park Bottoms . . . . .	14	4	60	..	<i>circ.</i> 1720
Common Oak, <i>Quercus scssiliflora</i> ; Duck Street, below } the farm . . . . .	9	1	45	..	<i>circ.</i> 1750
Spruce Fir, <i>Abies excelsa</i> ; Spring Wood . . . . .	7	9	60	..	<i>circ.</i> 1774
Common Larch, <i>Larix Europæa</i> ; Spring Wood . . . . .	7	11	75	..	<i>circ.</i> 1774
— — — — Brand's Hill . . . . .	5	11	60	..	1798
Arbor Vitæ, <i>Thuja occidentalis</i> ; Elysian Garden . . . . .	5	5	35	..	1783
Diameter of branches 24 feet. }					
Common Yew, <i>Taxus baccata</i> ; Elysian Garden . . . . .	4	5	25	..	1783
Red Cedar, <i>Juniperus Virginiana</i> ; Elysian Garden . . . . .	5	4	35	..	1783
Cærulean Willow, <i>Salix cærulea</i> ; River-bank Garden slip . . . . .	7	8	55	..	1815
Corsican Larch, <i>Pinus Laricio</i> ; Nursery . . . . .	1	1	9	6 .	{ Nine inches high } when planted } 1827
Silver Fir, <i>Abies picca</i> ; Walk north of Brand's Hill . . . . .	5	3	50	..	<i>circ.</i> 1775
Service Tree, <i>Pyrus Sorbus</i> ; How Wood, in Littlebury Parish . . . . .	9	11	50	..	}

Height of clear stem 14 feet; Diameter of the spread of the branches 60 feet. }

The Cedars of Lebanon on the lawns west of the house were planted in 1827.

### Ages of the nine FEMALES resident in the ALMSHOUSE at Audley End, Dec. 12, 1835.

Esler . . . . . 95	Brown . . . . . 79	Spicer . . . . . 76
Harris . . . . . 85	Douce . . . . . 79	Phillips . . . . . 67
Richardson . . . . . 82	Douty . . . . . 77	Frost . . . . . 66



## ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA.

---

Page 29, line 11, *for* second and third *read* first and second.

Page 34. From some MS. additions to a copy of Smith's *Baronagium*, in the handwriting of Lord William Howard of Naworth, it would appear that his eldest brother, the first Earl of Suffolk, was born August 24, 1561, and this is confirmed by an inquisition taken at Enfield September 30, 1572, after the death of Thomas fourth Duke of Norfolk, in which his son Thomas is described as being then of the age of eleven years, one month, and ten days. There is no allusion to Lord Suffolk's marriage with Mary Dacre in Lord W. Howard's notes, and as she is mentioned in a MS. life of Anne Countess of Arundel\* as having died before she was marriageable, we may suppose the alliance, though contemplated, never took place; nor is there indeed any evidence that Lord Suffolk was ever possessed of a portion of the Dacre estates.

Page 39, line 21. The accounts of the Lords Howard of Escrick given in the different peerages are full of errors, and misled me; but Mr. C. G. Young has clearly shown, by the following particulars, that William, the third Baron, was the witness against Lord Russell in 1683, and not his father, as I had supposed.

Edward Howard being created Baron Howard of Escrick in April 1628, took his seat on the 14th of that month, and shortly after joined the party opposed to the King, and concurred in all the protests against the proceedings of the Peers when they were not disposed to sanction the violent measures of the Commons. After the Upper House had been dissolved, he procured himself to be elected for Carlisle, and was one of the three peers who sat as Commonsers in Cromwell's first parliament; but he was found guilty of bribery June 24, 1651, and declared incapable of again serving as a member. By his Will, dated April 22, 1675, and proved the 26th, he directed that he should be buried at St. Mary le Savoy, in Middlesex, near his deceased brother, Sir William Howard. He left issue by his wife Mary, daughter and coheir of John Lord Butler of Bramfield, Anne, married to Charles first Earl of Carlisle; Thomas and William, second and third peers; Sir Cecil Howard, living 1675, buried at Richmond in Surrey; and Edward, killed before Dunkirk. Thomas succeeding his father, was an officer in the 1st Foot Guards, and died at Brussels while serving with his regiment August 24, 1678, and was buried September 24 following at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields.† He married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of John Earl of Peterborough, and secondly,

---

\* Among the archives at Norfolk House.

† In 1689 his widow petitioned the House of Commons for the continuance of her pension of 500*l.* granted in consideration of her late Lord's military services.—*Commons' Journals.*

Joan, daughter of — Drake, of Somersetshire, who surviving till 1716, bequeathed her property to Sir John Drake of Ash in Devonshire, Bart.; but leaving no issue by either lady, the title devolved on his brother William, who took his seat November 7, 1678, and died at York in 1694. He married Frances, second daughter of Sir James Bridgman of Castle Bromwich, buried at Richmond in 1716, by whom he had six children, of whom William, Edward, and Henry died s.p. and Mary and Frances unmarried; and Charles became the fourth and last Baron, deceasing in 1715 s.p. He married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of George Brydges sixth Lord Chandos, born in 1651, widow first of Edward Lord Herbert of Cherbury, and secondly, of William Earl of Inchiquin; whom he calls in his Will his most wicked wife, declaring that he never was married to any other woman. He alluded to a prosecution ordered against him in 1701 by the House of Lords for bigamy, but not proceeded with, which charge he resolutely denied at the time. The lady died in 1717-18.

Page 127. The monument described is removed into the chapel.

Page 202, line 15, *for* space between the *aisles*, &c. *read* between the *arches*.

Page 254. Sir John Marshall, who was removed from the mayoralty of Walden by James II, had been probably put into the Corporation from the great respectability of his character. He was of an ancient family long seated at Sculpins in the parish of Finchingfield, and had been in the commission of the peace for Essex above fifty years. He was knighted by Charles II. in 1681, on presenting an address from the county; and dying January 21, 1723-4, aged eighty-two, lies buried in Finchingfield Church.

Page 258. The Rowleys of Walden were descended from a family *ejusdem nominis*, seated at Brent Pelham and Barkway in Herts, one of whom, John Rowley, was Sheriff for that county in 1650, and Lord of the Manor of Mole Hall, Debden. John Rowley, attorney, of Walden, sold the manor of Cheswick Hall in Christhall parish to Mr. Nathaniel Wilkes.

---

# INDEX.

- A.  
 Abbey Lane, 148.  
 Abergavenny, G. second Lord, 54.  
 Adam, Robert, architect, 100, 108, 135, 137.  
 Agitators, 152.  
 Agmondesham, 58.  
 Agricultural Hall, 161.  
 Agus, Edmund, 195. Ann, *ibid*.  
 Albemarle, Charles Duke of, 254, 267.  
 — Earl of, 4.  
 Aldermen,—usurping, 255; fined, 268. List of, 318.  
 Aldgate Priory, 11.  
 Aldworth family, 53, 104.  
 — R. Neville, 54. See Neville.  
 — Richard, 53, 130.  
 — Catherine, 129.  
 Alexander, Sir William, 109, 110.  
 Alldridge, Anthony, 197.  
 Alayne, John, 48. Henry, Catherine, *ibid*.  
 Allhallows rectory, 184.  
 Almshouse, King Edward's, 231-4; Statutes, 232-3. Described, 234, 235. Books, entries from, 238.  
 Almshouse, new, 235.  
 — at Audley End, 38, 137-8, 320.  
 Althamston rectory, 184.  
 Althorpe, 47 n.  
 Ambassador, French, 78.  
 Amberden Hall, 169.  
 Andover, 52.  
 — Viscount, 39.  
 Ankerwyke, 283.  
 Ansgar, 2, 88, 149, 154.  
 Anstie rectory, 183.  
 Antiquarian Society, 155.  
 Aquitaine, Duke of, 65.  
 Archer, Henry, 259.  
 — Thomas, 195.  
 Ardes, the, 280.  
 Arksden vicarage, 62.  
 Arran, Richard Earl of, 112, 124.  
 Arran, Dorothy Countess of, 124.  
 Arundel, Philip Earl of, 34, 185.  
 — Henry Fitzalan Earl, 29, 30.  
 — Richard Earl of, 7, 64.  
 — Edmund Earl of, 6.  
 — Mary Lady, 29, 30.  
 — Castle, 34. Library, 62.  
 Arwenack, 104.  
 Ashburnham, Sir John, 124.  
 Ashdon, 62, 141, 164, 173, 178, 248.  
 Ashmole MSS. 44.  
 Aspedon, manor of, 9 n.  
 Astle, Thomas, 228.  
 Aston, Margaret, Arms of, 210.  
 Astry, Sir Samuel, 49, 99.  
 — Arabella, 49, 99.  
 Athelais, 3.  
 Attila, portrait of, 128.  
 Attorney, the Queen's, 262.  
 Avenesbury, Maud de, 6 n.  
 Aubigny, George Lord, 45.  
 Audley, Thomas Lord, 2, 9, 10, 11, 13, 14, 16, 18, 20, 22, 67, 102, 104, 121, 128, 164, 167, 173, 185, 198. Memoir of, 9-12, 217-18. Letters from, 13, 14, 16, 18, 20, 104 n. Treatise by, 22. Monument, 22, 217.  
 — Elizabeth, Lady, 16, 22, 23, 72, 102, 103, 298 n.  
 — Geoffrey, 9. Ralph, *ibid*.  
 — Christina, 22.  
 — Thomas, of Bere Church, 23, 103.  
 — Robert, 25, 103.  
 — Henry, 23, 24.  
 — William, 24.  
 — Katherine, letter from, 25.  
 — Pedigree, 24 n.  
 — Margaret, 22, 26, 27, 29, 30, 102, 296-301.  
 — Mary, 22.  
 — Touchet, Lord, 23, 116.  
 — Frances his daughter, 116.  
 Audley of Gransden, 24.  
 Audley End, 1, 29, 34, 38, 42, 46, 49, 50, 53, 56, 57, 72, 79 n. 180, 191, 194, 195.  
 Audley End, building of, 80.  
 — Architecture, 88-95.  
 — Gallery at, 93, 94.  
 — Stables, 132.  
 — Storm at, 134.  
 — Qu. Elizabeth visits, 73-78.  
 — House described, 98-131.  
 — Grounds and gardens at, 131-137.  
 — Almshouse at, 38, 137, 138; ages of inmates there, 320.  
 — Fair, 160.  
 — Village, 179, 142.  
 Augmentation office, 18.  
 Aylott's (St.) Manor house, 168, 169.  
 Aylward, William, 73.  
 Aynho, 58, 83.  
 Azores, the, 34.  
 B.  
 Bacon, Lord Keeper, 77.  
 — Sir Nathaniel, 101.  
 — Jane Lady, 101, 124, 125 n.  
 — Jane, 209.  
 Baconsthorpe, 129.  
 Bailey, Rev. William, 182, 195.  
 — Ann, 195.  
 Baldock, 197.  
 Baldry, Rev. Richard, 184.  
 Baltimore, Lord, 112.  
 Banbury, Earl of, 39, 191.  
 — Elizabeth Countess, 39, 191.  
 Bannockburn, battle of, 6 n.  
 Barbadoes, Governor of, 123.  
 Barnadiston, Sir Thomas, 22.  
 Barns, widow, 196.  
 Baron, Lord Chief, 263.  
 Baron monument, 211.  
 — Rev. Charles, 196.  
 Barrington, Abbot of Walden, 70.  
 Barron, William, 237.  
 Bartholomew, (St.) Priory church, 272.



- Bartlett, Lord, 263.  
 Basildon, Essex, 185.  
 Basse, manor of, 20 n.  
 Bassett, W. of Blore, 39.  
 — Ralph, Lord, 6.  
 — Margaret, Lady, 6.  
 — Elizabeth, 39.  
 Bath, 49.  
 Beatrix, portrait of, 128.  
 Beauchamp, Payn de, Baron of Bedford, 4, 62.  
 — Lord, 103.  
 — Arms, 234.  
 Beaufort, C. fourth Duke of, 130.  
 — Henry, Duke of, 49, 194.  
 Beche, John, Abbot of St. John's, Colchester, 18.  
 Becket, Thomas à, Archbishop of Canterbury, 117.  
 Bedford, John, first Duke of, 103.  
 — County Visitation, 22 n.  
 — Suffragan Bishop of, 185.  
 Belshazzar's Feast, 110.  
 Bemflete, South, vicarage, 187.  
 Benbrigg, John, 74.  
 Bennett, John, 196.  
 Bentley, Samuel, 69 n.  
 Berden Priory, 62.  
 Bere Church, 23, 25, 103.  
 Berengarius, 71.  
 Berenger, Sir Thomas, 74.  
 Berkeley, Hon. George, 49.  
 — G. M. 103.  
 Berkelowe, John de, 69.  
 Berkesdon, manor of, 9.  
 Berkshire, Earls of, 9, 105.  
 — Thomas, first Earl of, 37, 39, 41, 46, 50, 105, 191.  
 Bernard, Sir Gascoigne, 90, n. ib.  
 Berners, Nicholas, 169.  
 Beverweert, Mademoiselle, 89.  
 Billingbear, 53, 55, 104, 117 n. 128, 130.  
 Bindon, Earls of, 9, 40, 48, 49.  
 Binfield, Rev. John, 188, 195.  
 — his wife and children, 188.  
 Birkhead, Benjamin, 177.  
 Blayton, Mr. 86.  
 Blomefield, Hist. of Norfolk, 28.  
 Blood hound used, 263.  
 Blunham, 48.  
 Bocland, William de, 61.  
 Bodley, Arms of, 252 n.  
 Bohun, Eleanor, 7. Mary, *ibid.*  
 — Æneas de, 65. Sir Edward, *ibid.* William, 65. Edward, 62. Humphrey, 6, 65. Joanna, 65.  
 Boleyn, Anne, 21.  
 Bolton, Thomas Orde Lord, 130.  
 Boroughbridge, battle of, 6.  
 Boston, Rev. William, 183.  
 Boteler family, 164, 165.  
 — manor, *ibid.* 167.  
 — le, William, 171. John, 235.  
 — Geoffrey, 172. Eleanor, 235.  
 Boteler's Croft, 175.  
 Botolph's (St.) Priory, Aldgate, 24.  
 — Colchester, 12.  
 Boville, Hawise de, 61.  
 Boulogne, Geoffrey de, 128.  
 Bourbon, Louis, seal of, 294.  
 Bouchier, badge of, 203.  
 — Chapel, 20 n.  
 — John, Earl of, 171.  
 — family, 171, 172.  
 — Elizabeth, Lady, 172.  
 Bower Hall, 82.  
 Bowlesgrove, 173, note *ibid.*  
 Bowyer, Robert, 255.  
 Boyle, Henrietta Maria, 45.  
 Bradbury, Jane, 240, 241, 251, note *ibid.* 253.  
 — Francis, 254. Mr. 260.  
 Bradford, John, 156, note *ibid.*  
 Bradwell Priory, 58, 59.  
 Braybrooke, Barons of, 53, 54.  
 — first Lord. See Howard.  
 — second Lord, memoir of, 54, 105, 116, 130, 132, 177, 180, 189, 204. Children of, 55.  
 — third Lord, 55, 56, 110, 116, 128. Children of, 56, 195.  
 — Jane, Lady, 55, 118, 128, 195.  
 Braybrooke Castle, 53 n.  
 Brecknock, W. de Braose, Lord, 6.  
 Eleanor, his daughter, *ibid.*  
 Bretagne, Alan, Earl of, 170.  
 Brettingham, Robert, 205.  
 Breychman, Stephen and Margaret, 235.  
 Breyninge, 171, 172, 173 n.  
 Bride's, (St.) 184.  
 Bridgwater, Mr. 75.  
 Bristol, the Lords, 9, 47, 51, 52, 129, 132, 173, 177.  
 Broghill, Roger, Lord, 193.  
 — Margaret, his wife, *ibid.*  
 Broke, Lord, 251, 252.  
 Brokesburn, Elizabeth de, 172.  
 — Edmund, *ibid.*  
 Brome Hall, 116, 126.  
 Bromfield, Dr. M. 246, 267.  
 Brown, landscape gardener, 1.  
 — Rev. John, 185, 195.  
 Brown, Rebecca, 197.  
 — Sir Richard, 254.  
 Buck, Rev. Thomas, 196.  
 Buckenoe Leas, 268.  
 Buckingham, Stafford, Duke of, 7.  
 — Henry, Duke of, 8, 9.  
 — Pedigree, 7 n.  
 — G. Villiers, Duke, 37, 46, 126.  
 — Duchess of, 90.  
 — Mary, Marchioness of, 116.  
 Buckingham College, 22.  
 Buckingham, Town of, 55.  
 Buckinghamshire, J. H. Earl, 49.  
 Buckler, J. C. Esq. 81 n. 137, 236.  
 Bull, Rev. Nicholas, 189.  
 Bulls baited, 264.  
 Burgeant, Thomas, 155 n.  
 Burges, Mr. 188.  
 Burghley, Lord, 73, 76, 280.  
 Burgyn, Thomas, 169.  
 Burstead Parva, 184.  
 Burwell Castle, 4.  
 Bury Hill, 3.  
 Bury St. Edmund's, 152.  
 — Abbot of, 63.  
 Butler, Lord, of Weston, 112.  
 — John, Lord, of Bramfield, 192. Mary, his daughter, *ibid.*  
 Butts, Robert, 92, 241, note *ibid.*  
 — Dudley, 241.  
 Byers, Mr. 130.  
 Byng, D. 77.  
 Byrde's Farm, 177.  
 Byrde, William, 291, 292.  
 — Family, 292.  
 — Pedigree, 292.  
 — Monument, 209.  
 C.  
 Cabala, 37 n. letter in, 83.  
 Cadiz, 35, 37.  
 Caingham, 58.  
 Calais, 7, 279.  
 — Treasurer of, 101, 116, 272.  
 Calandrini, Francis, and Magdalene, 54.  
 Caley monument, 213.  
 Cam River, 1, 57, 84, 134, 143.  
 Cambridge, 36, 41.  
 — Chancellor, 74.  
 — University, 35.  
 — Caius College, 178.  
 — Christ's College, 189.  
 — Clare Hall, 77.  
 — King's Coll. 75, 177, n. ib.  
 — Magdalene College, 22, 36, 45 n. 54, 93, 188, 189.  
 — Pembroke Hall, 185.  
 — Peter House Coll. 189, 197.

- Cambridge, Queen's College, 275, 282, 283, 285.  
 — St. John's Lodge, 92.  
 Camden, W. 9.  
 Campdanere, Anselm de, 63.  
 Campen, battle of, 52.  
 Canada, 109.  
 Canterbury, Archbps. of, 188, 288.  
 — Arundel, Thomas, 272.  
 — Langley, Thomas, 272.  
 — Edmund, 64.  
 — Beckett, Thomas à, 117.  
 Carlisle, Earls of, 9, 26, 191.  
 — Rainbow, Bp. of, 193, 293.  
 Carlton, Sir Dudley, 120.  
 Carmelites, Order of, 273 n.  
 Caroline, Queen, 49.  
 Carter, John, 177.  
 Castile, Constable of, 38.  
 Castle Camps, 187, 188.  
 Castle Stewart, Andrew, Lord, 48.  
 Catlege, or Kirtling, 114.  
 Catlin, Nathaniel, 155.  
 Catlyn family, 293.  
 Cecil, Secretary, 36.  
 Cestreford, 171.  
 Chaderton, Daniel, 76.  
 Chamberlain, Lord, 263.  
 Charing Cross, 78.  
 Charities at Walden, 243 to 248.  
 Charles I. 39, 46, 95 n. 108, 109, 113, 129, 150, 264.  
 Charles II. 48, 89, 90, 91, 95 n. 105, 106, 125 n. 266.  
 Charles VI. of France, 7.  
 Charlton, Wilts, 38, 41, 83, 105 n.  
 Charnock, family of, 275.  
 Charterhouse, 35, 83. Master of, 187.  
 Cheke, John, 275.  
 Chelmsford, 195.  
 Chester, 63.  
 — Thomas, 49.  
 Chesterford, 257 n.  
 — Great, 141, 170, 173 n. 183.  
 — Little, 68 n. 141, 170, 173 n. 184, 188, 195, 240.  
 — Church, 217.  
 — Park, 91, 113.  
 — Baron of, 48.  
 Chevington, 20 n.  
 Chichester, Carlton, Bp. of, 104.  
 Chicksand Priory, 62, 63.  
 Chigwell, 48.  
 Chillingham Castle, 122.  
 Chippenham, 58, 62, 68 n. 69 n.  
 Chishull Parish, 58.  
 Christ Church Priory, Aldgate, 11.  
 Christ Church, Oxford, 187.  
 — Cathedral, 124.  
 Christhall parish, 248.  
 Clanbrazil family, 280.  
 Clare, Mr. 38.  
 — Arms of, 117.  
 Clarendon, Edward Lord, 266.  
 — House, 87 n.  
 Claudius, Coin of, 136.  
 Clay, Rev. C. K. 48 n.  
 Clayton, William, 53, 118.  
 — Katherine, 53.  
 Clerke, Samuel, B. D. 293.  
 Cleveland's Works, extract, 114 n.  
 Clifford, Arms of, 117.  
 — Ann's Diary, 38, note *ibid.*  
 Clopton family, manor, 164, 165.  
 — Arms, 165 n.  
 Clotworthy, Sir John, 151.  
 Cloyne, Berkeley, Bishop of, 119.  
 Clynt, Rev. John, 208.  
 Cobb, Thomas, 254.  
 Coggeshall, Sir John, 172.  
 Coke, Walter, 207.  
 Cokenhach, Little, 62.  
 Colchester, 9, 10, 12, 13, 14, 16, 25, 115, 152.  
 — Siege of, 90, 115 n.  
 — Burgesses Book, 9.  
 — Court Rolls, 22.  
 — Crutched Friars at, 12.  
 — St. John's Monastery at, 13, 14, 16.  
 — Suffragan Bp. of, 70, 184.  
 — Archdeaconry, 182.  
 — Archdeacon Hamilton, 194.  
 — Archdeacon Cartwright, 197.  
 Colchester, Walter de, 171.  
 Cole, Rev. W. 92, 208, 233.  
 — MSS. 74, 207, 241 n.  
 Colepepper, John Lord, 114.  
 — Alexander, *ibid.*  
 Collin, Turner, 177. Joseph, *ib.*  
 Colne, Earls, Prior of, 9.  
 Colwell, Roger, 167.  
 Compton, Long, 58, 69 n.  
 Concord, Temple of, 134.  
 Constance, council of, 273.  
 Conway Abbey, Abbot Price, 207.  
 Cook, Sir Anthony, 104.  
 Coptford, 184.  
 Cornell, Thomas, 196. Henry, 254.  
 Cornhill, St. Peter's Rectory, 185.  
 Cornwallis, Sir John, 101.  
 — Sir William, 101, 123.  
 — Sir Tho. 101, 116, 117, 123.  
 — Frederic, first Baron, 101, 123, 124, 125 n. 126.  
 Cornwallis, Charles, second Lord, 123.  
 — Charles, third Lord, 101, 123.  
 — Charles, fourth Lord, 101, 112, 124.  
 — Charles, fifth Baron and first Earl, 101, 124.  
 — Charles, first Marquis, 114, 124, 127.  
 — Charles, second Marquis, 55, 116.  
 — Hon. Henry, 124.  
 — Frederic, Abp. Cant. 126.  
 — Ann Jerminham, Lady, 123.  
 — Eliz. Crofts, Lady, 126.  
 — Eliz. Ashburnham, Lady, 124.  
 — Eliz. Fox, Lady, 101, 124.  
 — Charlotte Butler, Lady, 112, 124.  
 — Eliz. Townshend, Countess of, 124.  
 — Henrietta Maria, Hon. 124.  
 — Stephen, M. Gen. Hon. 130.  
 — Edward, Hon. 130.  
 — Louisa, Marchioness, 56.  
 — Lady Jane, 55. See Braybrooke.  
 — Portraits not identified, 130.  
 Corsham House, Wilts, 115, n. *ib.*  
 Cosens, Robert, 156. Will of, note *ibid.*  
 Cosmo, third Grand Duke of Tuscany, 87, 88, 118, 154.  
 Cottington, Lord, 43.  
 Cowper, Sir William, 48.  
 — James, his son, 48.  
 Cranbourne, 41.  
 Crane, Rev. John, 189, 197.  
 — Mary, Ann, 197.  
 Crecy, battle of, 171.  
 Cristmas, George, John, and family of, 24.  
 Croft, Sir James, 76.  
 Crofts, Sir Henry, 126.  
 Cromwell, Tho. Lord, 13, 16, 21.  
 Cucking stool, 261. Street so called, *ibid.*  
 Culford, 123.  
 Cumberland, Wm. Duke of, 52.  
 Cutts, Sir John, 169, 252.  
 — D.  
 Dacres, Lord, 151.  
 Dacre, Thomas Lord, 26, 30, 38.  
 — Lord, 248.  
 — George, Lord of Gillesland, 191.  
 — Mary Dacre, 38.  
 Dallington, 114, 127.

- Dante, his portrait, 128.  
 Dantesey, Roger, 6.  
 Dapifer, Eudo, 3.  
 Darcy, Arms of, 117.  
 Dartmouth, George, Earl of, 55.  
 Davis, Rev. Edward, 29.  
 Davis family, of Charlton, 105 n.  
 — Mary, 105.  
 Dawson, William, 240.  
 Deaths, centenary, 197.  
 Debden, 141. Manor, 8.  
 — Rectory, 69.  
 Decker, 288.  
 Delamar manor, family, 164, 165.  
 Dennis, Rev. John, 241.  
 Denny, Sir Anthony, 26.  
 — Lady, *ibid.*  
 Dent, Edward, 254.  
 — Giles, 255.  
 Derby, first Earl of, afterwards Henry IV, 7.  
 — Eleanor, Countess of, 64.  
 Derbyshire, Richard, 254.  
 Derwentwater, Francis, first Earl of, 105.  
 Desenynge, 67.  
 Devereux Arms, 117.  
 Dickinson, William, 112.  
 Digenswell, 58.  
 Dingley, 121.  
 Ditch, Devil's, 148.  
 Ditches, Battle, 148, 149.  
 Dobson, 95 n.  
 Dodd, John, 54 n. 105.  
 Doorway, ancient, 155.  
 Dorchester, Viscount, 120.  
 Dorset, Thomas, Marquis of, 17, 22, 102.  
 — Henry, second Marq. 16, 17.  
 — Arms of, 217 n.  
 — Robert S. Earl of, 26, 102.  
 — Margaret, his Countess, 26, 102.  
 Dove, Bishop, 186, 187, 190.  
 — William, 186.  
 Douglas, Dr. John, 146.  
 Douglas, (a felon) executed, 257, 258, 266.  
 Drake, Richard and Jane, 196.  
 Drayton House, 102.  
 Dudley, Lord Henry, 26.  
 Dugdale, 9.  
 Dunbar, George, Earl of, 42, 43, 192.  
 Dunstable, 59.  
 Dunstanville family, 65.  
 — Arms, *ibid.*  
 Dyke, Richard, 205.
- E.
- Easton, Little, 20 n.  
 — Great, 20.  
 Eaton, Rev. John, 262.  
 Eaves-droppers, 175.  
 Eccellinus, his portrait, 128.  
 Edgehill, battle of, 45.  
 Edmonton, 58, 62.  
 Edmund's Bury, (St.) Abbots of, 63, 170, 171.  
 Edmund's, (St.) rectory, 184.  
 Edward the Confessor, 2, 149, 179.  
 Edward I. 6.  
 Edward II. 6.  
 Edward III. 7.  
 Edward IV. 8.  
 Edward VI. 23, 104, note *ibid.*  
 Edwardstone, 171.  
 Effingham, Earls of, 50.  
 — Charles, Earl of, 34.  
 — Thomas, second Earl of, 50.  
 — Lord, 51, 52, 93, 131.  
 Elderton, Mr. 288.  
 Elizabeth, Queen, 30, 34, 35, 103, 122, 185. Visits Audley End, 72—78.  
 Ellis, Charles Augustus, 47.  
 Ellis's Letters, 103.  
 Elsenham, 61.  
 Eltham palace, 81 n.  
 Ely, Bishops, 57, 117, 171, 275.  
 — Chancellor of, 275.  
 — Prior of, 70.  
 Enfield, 48 n. 58.  
 Epping, 50.  
 Escrick, 55.  
 Essenden, Sir Ralph, 62.  
 — William de, 62.  
 — Parish, *hodie* Ashdon, 62.  
 Essex, Archdeaconry, 184.  
 Essex, Geoffrey, first Earl of, 3, 4, 57, 160.  
 — Geoffrey, second Earl, 4, 62, 63.  
 — William, third Earl of, 4, 61, 63, 64.  
 — Geoffrey Fitzpiers, fourth Earl of, 4, 61, 64, 164.  
 — Geoffrey, fifth Earl of, 5.  
 — William, sixth Earl of, 5.  
 — Henry Bouchier, Earl of, 20, 172.  
 — Robert Devereux, Earl of, 39, 263.  
 — Rohesia, Countess of, 57, 62, 63.  
 — Avis, Countess of, 4.  
 — Avelyn, Countess of, 5.
- Essex, Christian Fitz-Walter, Countess of, 5.  
 — Elizabeth, dau. of Edw. I. Countess of, 6.  
 — Alice, Countess of, 6.  
 — Margaret, ditto, 6.  
 — Eustachia, ditto, 4.  
 — Frances Howard, ditto, 39.  
 Essex, Humphrey, Earl of, and Earl of Hereford and Northampton, 138.  
 — Earldom of, 3, 5.  
 — Arms of, 4 n.  
 Essex, Hugh de, 172. Ann his daughter, *ibid.*  
 Estre, High, 58.  
 Eton College, 276 n. 280.  
 — School, 187.  
 — Provost of, 187 n.  
 Evelyn, John, 85, 95, 99.  
 Evesham Abbey, 59.  
 — battle of, 6.  
 Evremond, St. 144.  
 — visits Audley End, 89.  
 Eu, Henry Bouchier, Earl of, 172.  
 Eustachius, 59.  
 Eustachia, 62.  
 Exeter Cathedral, 272.
- F.
- Fair, Mid Lent, 253.  
 Fairfax, General, 151, 152, 265.  
 — Lady, 265.  
 Falkland, Lucius, sixth Visc. 50.  
 — Sarah, Viscountess, 91.  
 Farm, Old, 177.  
 Fawcet, Sir William, 130.  
 Felstede, John de, 181, 183.  
 Felton, Lady Eliz. 47, 51, 193.  
 — Sir Adam, 47. Thomas, *ib.*  
 — Henry, 193.  
 Fenlis, or Fiennes, Ingelram of, 6.  
 Fenn's Letters, 150.  
 Ferdinand, Prince, 52.  
 Ferrers, John, of Tamworth, 124.  
 Finsbury Prebend, 184.  
 Fisher, Mr. 190.  
 Fiske, Thomas Hall, 258.  
 — Samuel, 203.  
 — Mary, 155.  
 Fitz-Piers family, 5.  
 Fitz-Walter, Robert, 5.  
 — John, 172.  
 Fleming, Mr. 76.  
 Fletcher, Rev. Mr. 77, 188, 196.  
 Foliot, Gilbert de, 63.  
 Ford, Sir Edward, 114.  
 — Catherine, 114.  
 Fordham rectory, 272.



- Foreman, William, 195.  
 Fossil remains, 142.  
 Foulkes, Mr. 267.  
 — Robert, 253, 254, 255.  
 — Richard, 254.  
 Fox, the Martyrologist, 30.  
 — Sir Stephen, 124.  
 — Henry Charles, 194, 204;  
   his parents, 194, 204.  
 Framlingham, 27, 29.  
 — History of, 29.  
 — Castle, 83.  
 — Church, 29.  
 — Rectory, 185.  
 Ffrary, The, 20, note *ibid*.  
 Friars, Gray, London, 274.  
 Fulcfe, 58.  
 Fynder, family of, 169.  
   G.  
 Gage, John, Esq. 25.  
 Gale, Roger, 136, 153.  
 Galles, Edouard Prince de, 65.  
 Gardiner monument, 212.  
 Garrard, Mr. 38.  
 Gascoign, Sir Bernard, 90.  
 Gayton, Martha, Thomas, 165.  
   — R. 25 n.  
 Gazepoor, 115.  
 Gedleston, 58.  
 Geneva, 54.  
 George I. 49, 268.  
 George II. 112.  
 George III. 105.  
 Germaine, Lord George, 102.  
 Gevendale, prebend of, 70, 184.  
 Gibbon, Grinling, 106.  
 Gibson, Messrs. 178.  
 — W. G. 148, 149.  
 — Jabez, 177.  
 Gilbert, Humphrey, 280.  
 Gillingham prebend, 272.  
 Gilpin, William, 134.  
 Glastonbury, James Lord, 55.  
 Gloves, Harvest, 175.  
 Gloucester, Clare, Earls of, 171.  
 — Isabel of, 5.  
 — Eleanor, Duchess of, 7.  
 — Thomas, of Woodstock,  
   Duke of, 7, 65.  
 — W. F. Duke of, 269.  
 — Mary, Duchess of, 269.  
 Glynne, Sir S. R. bt. 55, 128.  
 — Mary, Hon. Lady, 128.  
 Goade, Dr. Jane dau. of, 195.  
 Gonsalvus, his portrait, 128.  
 Gordon, Alex. fourth Duke of, 56.  
 — Lady Louisa, 56.  
 Gorleston Church, Monastery,  
   116.  
 Gough, Mr. 2, 29, 154, 201.  
 Granby, John, Marquis of, 105.  
 Gransden, manor of, 24.  
 Greene, Mr. 100.  
 — the poetaster, 288.  
 Greenwich, 109. Palace, 23.  
   Manor, 8, 29.  
 Grenville, Rt. Hon. George, 54.  
 — Elizabeth, his wife, 54.  
 — Catherine, 54.  
 Gresham, Sir John, 104.  
 Gretton, Rev. W. 189, 195, 197,  
   202, 203, 205.  
 Greville, Hon. Charles, 81.  
 Grey, Lady Jane, 16, 103.  
 — Katherine, 103.  
 — Elizabeth, 67. See Audley.  
 — Hen. Neville, 51, 54, 116, 128.  
 — Ralph, second Lord of  
   Werke, 122, 123.  
 — Catherine, Lady, 114, 122.  
 — Hon. Ford, 122.  
 — Hon. Ralph, 123.  
 — Hon. Catherine, 123.  
 — Edmund, 187, 195.  
 — Nicholas, Rev. 182, 187,  
   188, 195.  
 — Isabel, his wife, 187, 195.  
 Greystock, 191.  
 Griffin, Edw. first Lord, 47, 51, 122.  
 — Essex, Lady, 47, 122.  
 — James, second Lord, 52,  
   107, 122, 126, 129. Daughters  
   of second Lord, 51.  
 — Sir Thomas and Frances  
   his wife, 116.  
 — Sir Edward and Frances his  
   lady, 116.  
 — Hon. James, 126.  
 — Hon. Elizabeth. See Coun-  
   tess of Portsmouth.  
 — Sir J. G. See Lord Howard.  
 — Griffin Anne Mary Lady, 53,  
   118, 194.  
 — Arms of, 194.  
 Grimsditch Wood, 178, note *ibid*.  
 Grindall Arms, 208.  
 — Archbishop, 209.  
 Grotius, Hugh, his portrait, 107.  
 Guildhall, 26.  
 Gumley, 116.  
 Gunnersbury, 48.  
   H.  
 Haddock, Lettice, 196.  
 Hadley, 58.  
 Hadstock, 142, 177, 183.  
 Hales Wood, 62.  
 Hall, Thomas, 176.  
 Hall, Thomas Fiske, 258.  
 — monument, 211.  
 Hals, Frank, 119.  
 Hammond, General, 151.  
 Hampden, Philippa, 279.  
 — Sir John, 276, 283.  
 Hampton Court, 73.  
 Hannam, Peter de, 71.  
 Harding, Mrs. *alias* Clare, 38.  
 Hare, Mr. 27.  
 Harlakenden, family of, 213 n.  
 Harleston prebend, 185.  
 Harleyford, 53, 118.  
 Harrison, Henry, 132, 236.  
 Harting, 114.  
 Harvey, family of, 286.  
 — John, 46.  
 — Gabriel, memoir of, 76, 286,  
   290, 291.  
 — Richard, 286, 291.  
 — John, 286, 291.  
 Hastings, battle of, 3.  
 — first Marquis of, 129.  
 — Sir Richard, 176.  
 — John, 178.  
 — Philippa, 178.  
 Hatfield, 82.  
 Hats, commission for wearing,  
   262, 263.  
 Hatton, Sir Christopher, 76.  
 Havering, 104 n.  
 Hawarden Castle, 55, 128.  
 — Rectory, 55.  
 Hawkings, Mr. 76.  
 Hay House, The, 9.  
 Haydon Rectory, 62, 185.  
 Hayward, William, 46.  
 Hedingham, Sible, 172.  
 Hemfleet, J. K. Lord of, 45.  
 Henbury, 49, 99.  
 Hendon, Middlesex, 26.  
 Heneage, Thomas, 76.  
 Hengrave, 25.  
 Henrietta Maria, Queen, 108.  
 Henry IV. of France, 41, 42.  
 Henry VIII. 122.  
 Henshaw, Mr. 90.  
 Herbert of Cherbury, Lord, 42.  
 Herculaneum, figures from, 109.  
 Hereford, Henry de Bohun, first  
   Earl of, 5.  
 — Humphrey, second Earl, 6.  
 — Humphrey, third Earl of, 6.  
 — Humphrey, fourth Earl of, 6.  
 — John, fifth Earl of, 6, 69.  
 — Humphrey, sixth Earl, 6, 8.  
 — Humphrey, seventh Earl of,  
   3 n. 6, 8, 64, 69.

Hereford, Countess of, 171.  
 — Maud, Countess of, 6, 164.  
 — Joan, Countess of, 64, 69.  
 — Alice, Countess of, 6.  
 Hereford, Bishop of, 14, 19.  
 Hertford, 197.  
 — Edward Seymour, Earl, 103.  
 Hervey, Hon. Wm. General, 129.  
 Hewson, Colonel, 151.  
 Heydon, Sir John; Anne, 129.  
 — Sir Christopher, 263.  
 Hill Hall, 276, 278, 281, 283.  
 Hill, Rev. Thomas, 183.  
 Hinchinbrooke, 87.  
 Hinderskelle, 191.  
 Hinson family, 177.  
 Hispaniâ, Henry de, 170.  
 Hobart, John Lord, 49.  
 Hobcraft, Mr. 127.  
 Hobynoll, 286, 287.  
 Hockley, Daniel, 236.  
 Hoddesdon, 100.  
 Hodgekynne, Rev. John, 185.  
 Hogg's-Green House, 155.  
 Holbein, 87.  
 Holborn, St. Andrew's rectory, 272.  
 Holden, Thomas, 207.  
 Holgate Monument, 212.  
 — Arms, 216.  
 — William, John, 216.  
 Holland, John, Earl of, 6.  
 — Elizabeth, his Countess, 6.  
 — Henry Rich, Earl of, 44, 95 n. 111, 121, 193.  
 Holman, Mr. 149.  
 Home, Elizabeth Lady, 41, 42, 127.  
 Horham Hall, 169.  
 Hoton, Rev. John, 183.  
 Houghton Conquest, 24.  
 Howard, Lord Thomas, 34, 35, 78, 167, 168, 191, 263. See Thomas Earl of Suffolk.  
 — of Escrick, Lords, 9, 39, 192.  
 — of Charlton, Lord, 39.  
 — de Walden, J. G. G. Lord, 9, 28, 47, 52, 53, 94, 97, 102, 107, 109, 112, 118, 121, 122, 126, 128, 129, 130, 131, 134, 135, 155, 182, 189, 194, 195, 203, 204, 205, 269.  
 — de Walden, Katherine, Lady, 53, 118, 135, 140, 194, 195, 204. Her Arms, 202.  
 — de Walden, C. Ellis Lord, 47.  
 — Elizabeth, Lady, 39, 193.  
 — Frances, Lady, 39, 104.  
 — Essex, Lady, 51.  
 — Barbara, Lady, 193.

Howard, Diana, Lady, 194.  
 — Lady, 263.  
 — Elizabeth, 191.  
 — Stuarda, 45 n.  
 — Katherine, 27.  
 — Werburga, 45.  
 — Charles, Robert, William, 39.  
 — James, 45, 191, 192.  
 — Henry, 39, 46.  
 — Henry, Lord, 76, 78.  
 — Charles, Lord, 76.  
 — Arms, 127.  
 — William, Lord, 191.  
 — Sir Philip, 191.  
 — de Walden, barony of, 40, 47, 94.  
 — Vault, 204.  
 — Lady Margaret, 40.  
 — Family, 95, 100, 191.  
 — Thomas, 45, 191.  
 — George, Wm. O'Brian, 193.  
 — Sir Charles, 191.  
 — O'Brien, 191.  
 Howard (Castle), 191.  
 Howland, Daniel, 75.  
 Hulse, Sir Edward, 49, 50.  
 Hunsdon, Lord, 76, 262.  
 Huntingdonshire Visitation, 24.  
 Hurley, 181 n.  
 — Priory, 3.  
 Hurstbourne, 130.  
 I.  
 Ickleton vicarage, 189.  
 Icklingham, 171.  
 Imber Court, 121.  
 Infirmaria, Chapel of, 138.  
 Ingrey, Thomas, 196.  
 Inwen, Thomas and Sarah, 50.  
 Ireland, Deputy of, 1633, 38.  
 Ireton, Henry, General, 104.  
 D'Israeli, Mr. 288.  
 Isseduno, Ralph de, and Maud, 6.  
 Ive, Edward and Robert, 62, 162.  
 Ives's Antiquities, 91.  
 J.  
 Jalabert, F. 54.  
 Jamaica, 54.  
 James I. 37, 46, 82, 88, 102, 103, 104, 109, 110, 187, 264.  
 James II. 91, 130.  
 Jamieson's ballads, 45 n.  
 Jan, Thomas, B.D. 184.  
 Jansen, Bernard, 81.  
 Jerningham, 123.  
 Jersey, 40.  
 Jobson, 19.  
 John, King, 5.  
 Josselyn, J. 227, 229.

## K.

Karkek, William, Elizabeth, 276.  
 Katherine, Queen, 176.  
 Kemp, John, 254.  
 Kendall, William Parr, Lord, 172.  
 Kensington, 47.  
 — Palace, 112.  
 Kent, Hubert, Earl of, 5.  
 Kepederchay, *hodie* Kibberdy, 58, 177.  
 Kerrich, Rev. Thomas, 103, 114.  
 Kilborne, family of, 197, 209, 210.  
 — Rev. William, 188, 197.  
 — Susannah, 197.  
 Killigrew, Sir Henry, 104.  
 King, Martha, 178.  
 Kingston on Thames, 113.  
 Kitchener, Philip, 177.  
 Knevit, 121. Sir Henry, 38. Katherine, 38.  
 — Thomas Lord, 39.  
 — Arms of, 121.  
 Knole, 121. Park, 49.  
 Knollys, Sir Francis, 76.  
 — William. See Banbury.  
 Kytson, Lady, 25.

## L.

Labanon, 60.  
 Lady Well, 143.  
 Laingdon, 185.  
 Lambert, Col. 151.  
 Lambeth, 126.  
 Lancaster, Dutchy of, 169.  
 Lancaster, D. of, J. of Gaunt, 7.  
 Lason, or Lawson, Rev. John, 185, 195.  
 Latimer, Thomas Lord, 53 n.  
 Lawley, P. B. 55.  
 — Sir Robert, 55.  
 Leceline, 3.  
 Leche, Rev. J. 184, 240, 251, 260.  
 — Tomb, 213.  
 Leeburn, Roger de, 150.  
 Legge, Lady Charlotte, 55.  
 Leicester, Earl of, R. 73, 76, 185, 263, 280.  
 — Archdeacon of, 7, 14, 19, 70.  
 — St. Leonard's Hospital, Seal, 293, 294.  
 Leigh, Sir Henry, 33.  
 Lely, Sir Peter, 106, 107.  
 Lenox, Duke of, 196, 264.  
 L'Estrange, John, 165, 166.  
 — Elizabeth, 166.  
 Leverington rectory, 275.  
 Lexden Hundred, 22.  
 Leynham, parson of, 62.  
 Library, Laurentian, 87.

- Lichfield and Coventry, 126.  
 — Bishop of, 126.  
 Lilburne, Col. 151.  
 Lincoln, Bishop of, 14, 19.  
 — Russell, Bishop of, 273.  
 Lindsell Parish, 196.  
 — Vicarage, 62.  
 — Edmund, 255.  
 Lingard, Dr. 12, 279 n.  
 Linton, 152, 217 n. 248.  
 Lisle, Sir George, 90 n.  
 Littlebury, 84, 132, 141, 173 n. 197.  
 — Church, 203, 292.  
 — Vicarage, 188, 189.  
 Llanthony Abbey, 6.  
 London, Sir Thomas, 62.  
 London, Tower of, 3, 113.  
 London, Bishops of, viz.  
 — Gilbert, 70.  
 — Robert, 70, 182.  
 — Fulk, 64.  
 — Stephen of Gravesend, 65.  
 — Gilbert Foliot, 63.  
 — Bonner, 278.  
 — Fulco, 64, 138, 181.  
 — Simon de Sudbury, 181.  
 — Thomas Kemp, 184.  
 — Porteus, 135.  
 — Bishop of, 1629, 182.  
 Londreswood, 62, 64.  
 Lorton, Thomas, 39.  
 Lothbury, 104.  
 Louis XV. 116.  
 Louth, 188.  
 Lucas, Sir Charles, 90 n. 115.  
 — John, Lord, 115.  
 Lucy, Richard de, 63.  
 Lude, Palace of, 91.  
 Ludgershall Castle, 4.  
 Luffeld, 58, 59.  
 Lulworth Castle, 44, 83, 113.  
 Lunsford, Sir Thomas, 113 & n. 114.  
 — Sir Herbert, wife and child, 196.  
 M.  
 Madden, Sir Henry, 117 n.  
 Madras, 114.  
 Magalotti, Lorenzo, 87.  
 Magdalene Coll. See Cambridge.  
 Magliabechi Library, 117.  
 Magna Villa in Normandy, 2.  
 Malden, 40 n.  
 Manchester, R. Earl of, 47, 194.  
 — Ann, daughter of, 47.  
 Mandeville, Honor of, 2.  
 — Arms of, 4 n.  
 Mandeville, De, family of, 57, 67.  
 — Geoffrey, 2, 3, 4, 58, 100, 148, 149, 170, 180, 181 n.  
 — William de, 3, 61.  
 — Ernulph de, 4.  
 — Maud de, 5. Henry, *ibid.*  
 Manhall, 170 to 173 and n. 164.  
 Mantelpiece, ancient, 155, 319.  
 Mapesbury prebend, 188.  
 Mapletoft, William, 197.  
 — Mary, 94.  
 March, Lord, 223 n.  
 Marshall, Sir John, 254.  
 Marsilius Ficinus, 128.  
 Martin, Richard, 291.  
 — Philip, 177.  
 Martyn, Thomas, 73.  
 Massey, General, 151.  
 Matilda, Empress, 3, 148, 160.  
 Matteynes, manor of, 62, 167.  
 May, Hugh and Baptist, 106.  
 Maynard, Sir Henry, 263.  
 — Charles, sixth Lord, 165.  
 — Henry, 20 n.  
 — Sir John, 48. His Lady, Jane, *ibid.*  
 — Lord, 264.  
 — William, second Lord, 48.  
 — Charles, second Visc. 165.  
 — Henry Viscount, 20 n.  
 Melos, le Comte de, 89.  
 Meriton, 182.  
 Mewtas, Hercules, 101.  
 Middleton, Dorset, 184.  
 Mildenhall, 171.  
 Mildmay, Sir Anthony, 262.  
 Milton, John, 103.  
 Mimms, South, 58.  
 Mirandula, Picus, portrait, 128.  
 Mitchell's Farm, 177.  
 Moggerhanger, 48.  
 Monk's Hall, 177.  
 Monmouth, Duke of, 122.  
 Montagu, Lady Charlotte, 95.  
 Montchensi, William, Roger, 171.  
 Monteagle, Lord, 36.  
 Monte Canisio, Hubert de, 171.  
 Monteth, James, & Ann, 215, 216.  
 Mordaunt, Mr. 261.  
 — Pedigree, 166 n.  
 — Edmund, 169 n. 170, 227, 229.  
 — Henry, 170.  
 — William, 166.  
 — John, Lord, 167.  
 More, Rev. William, 14, 19, 184.  
 — Sir Thomas, 10, 21.  
 Morgan, John, 255, 267.  
 Morley, Lord, 261, 262, 263.  
 Mosterol Abbey, 62.  
 Moulton, 196; his execution, 257. 265, 266.  
 Mounteney, Ernauld de, 150.  
 Munden, Great, Rector of, 234.  
 Myddleton family, 155 n.  
 Myldmay, Commissioner, 19. N.  
 Nash, William, 236.  
 — Thomas, 288, 289, 290.  
 Naworth Castle, 191.  
 Neasdon prebend, 188.  
 Neot's, (St.) 189.  
 Nevilles of Billingbear, 54.  
 — Sir Henry, 31, 54, 74.  
 — Sir H. (the ambassador,) 103, 104, 117.  
 — Sir H. his Son, 103, 104.  
 — Ann Killigrew, Lady, 104.  
 — Hon. Sir Edward, 54.  
 — Colonel Richard, 113, 114.  
 — Elizabeth, his dau. 113.  
 — Richard, 130.  
 — Hon. Catherine, his wife, 123, 129.  
 — Henry, of Warfield, 118.  
 — Grey, 123, 128.  
 — R. N. 105, 117, 118.  
 — R. Aldworth. See second Lord Braybrooke.  
 — Hon. Richard. See third Lord Braybrooke.  
 — Hon. Catherine, 128. Hon. Louisa, Hon. Latimer, Hon. Grey, Hon. Lucy, 195.  
 Neville-Grenville, Hon. George, 55.  
 — Arms of, 116.  
 New College, Oxford, 184.  
 Newburgh, Earl of, 45.  
 Newmarket, 84 n. 89, 91, 152, 267.  
 Newport, 142, 148, 154, 196, 240.  
 — Market, 251.  
 — Deanery, 182.  
 — Roger, 22.  
 Newton, Adam, 40.  
 Nicholls, Geo. 155 n. 195, 237.  
 Nichols, John, and his wives, 207.  
 Norfolk, Dukes of, 30.  
 — Thomas, fourth Duke of, 26, 29, 34, 35, 36, 72, 74, 78, 102, 103, 121, 168, 185, 191, 261, 262. his Children, 26.  
 — Margaret Duchess of, 121.  
 See Audley, Margaret. Funeral Ceremonial of, 27, 296.  
 Norgate, Edward, 109.  
 Norroy king at arms, 27.



- North, Lord, 77, 114, 262, 263.  
 — his daughter, 214.  
 — Sir Edward, 261.  
 Northampton, 127.  
 — William, Earl of, 6, 65.  
 — Jane, Countess of, 124.  
 — W. Parr, Marquis of, 172.  
 — Henry, Earl of, 39, 78, 79, 81.  
 North End, 2, 179.  
 Northall, 58.  
 Northumberland, Algernon, Earl of, 45, 79, 112, 192.  
 — Henry, Earl of, 78, 81.  
 — John Dudley, Duke of, 26.  
 — Joscelyn, Earl of, 54.  
 — Elizabeth Howard, Countess of, 79.  
 — House, 78, 79.  
 Norton, Sir George, 23, 72, 167, 185, 188, 229, 260.  
 — Edward, Rev. D. D. 188, 196, 241 n. Elizabeth, his wife, 196, 260. Children of, 196.  
 — Jane, 298 and n.  
 Norwich, 150.  
 — See of, 184.  
 — Bishops of, 57, 138, 241, 251, 252, 297.  
 — Dean of, Gardiner, 185.  
 — City of, 28, 29.  
 — St. John's Church, 27, 28.  
 — Corporation, 27, 28.  
 Nottingham, Town of, 151.  
 Nowell, Alexander Dean, 32, 33, 34.  
 Nugent, Earl of, 116.  
     O.  
 O'Brien, Lord, 194.  
 — Henry, 49.  
 Onslow, Lord, 92.  
 Orange, Princess of, 129.  
 Orford, Lord, 101.  
 Ormond, Tho. first Duke of, 111.  
 — Lord, 76.  
 Osborne, Sir John, 194.  
 — Elizabeth, Lady, 194.  
 Ossory, R. B. Earl of, 45.  
 Osyth, (St.) Priory, 13, 15, 16, 18.  
 Overbury, Sir Thomas, 113.  
 Overstone, 282.  
 Oundle, 51.  
 Owen, George, (Rouge Croix) 192.  
 Oxford, 89.  
 — Earl of, 4, 76, 262.  
 — Jesus College, 185.  
     P.  
 Paget, William first Lord, and Anne, his lady, 260.  
 Paine, Jonathan, 156.  
 Palmer, Mr. 76.  
 Paracelsus, 119.  
 Paris, 54.  
 — Matthew of, 150.  
 — Philip, 178.  
 Parker, 182.  
 — Sir Henry, K. B. 261.  
 — Archbishop, 23.  
 — Rev. W. D. D. 53, 129.  
 — Mary, his wife, 53.  
 Parliament, the Long, 10.  
 Partridge, Thomas, 197.  
 Paston, Sir Robert, 90.  
 Paul's, (St.) Cathedral, 61, 181, 188, 197.  
 Pawe, Rev. P. 183.  
 Payne, 156.  
 Pearson, glass painter, 203.  
 Peck, William, 254, 255.  
 Pemberton, Jeremy, 165.  
 Pembroke, Philip, third Earl, 82, 102.  
 Peniston, Anthonie, 196.  
 Pennyston of Cornwell, bts. 246.  
 Pennyston, Thomas, 49, 50.  
 Penning, Thomas, 196.  
 Pentelowe, Abbot, 67.  
 Peper, Alexander, 100.  
 Pepys, Samuel, 86, 87, 105, 234.  
 Peterborough, See of, 186.  
 — History of, 86.  
 Petrarch, his portrait, 128.  
 Peyton, William, 196.  
 — Sir Edward, 196.  
 Philipps, Rev. Thomas, 183.  
 Pine, the painter, 112.  
 Pirke, Roger, 207.  
 Pitt, Lady Diana, 194.  
 — Col. John, *ib.*  
 — William Henry, 194.  
 Player, Sir Thomas, 172.  
 Players of noblemen, 263.  
 Playford, (Suffolk) 47.  
 Pleshy, 62. Castle, 3, Chapel, 165.  
 Pliny, Aldine edition of, 117.  
 Plomeer, Ann and Richard, 216.  
 Plot, Gunpowder, 36.  
 Pollard, Master, 13.  
 Pope, Sir William, 19.  
 Pope Paul IV. 278.  
 Portsmouth, J. E. of, 51, 116, 126.  
 — Eliz. his Lady, 51, 93, 122, 128, 131.  
 Portsmouth Column, 135.  
 Potter, John, 254.  
 Pounce Wood, 159, 178.  
 — Manor of, 164, 167.  
 Pounce Hall, 167.  
 Powell, John, 196.  
 — Jonathan, 255, 269.  
 Prettyman, Sir John, 267.  
 Price, Abbot, 207.  
 Prior, Stephen, 196.  
 Prittlewell rectory, 184.  
 Psalter, illuminated, 116.  
 Puckeridge, Sir John, 39.  
 Putyne, William, 171.  
 Pygg, Rev. Anthony, 184.  
 Pyrge, Essex, 103.  
 Pyrton, Sir William, 19.  
     Q.  
 Quarles, James, Esther, 216 & n.  
 Queens of England. Charlotte, 108. Elizabeth, 122, 262, 263. Henrietta Maria, letters of, 108, 124 n. 150. Katherine, queen of Hen. V. 7, 8. 176. Katherine, queen of Hen. VIII. 252. Katherine of Braganza, 89, 90, 91. Margaret of Anjou, 150. Mary, 112, 116. Anne, 268. Mary D'Este, 130. Mary, queen of William III. 103, 112. Mary queen of Scots, 30, 31, 32, 74.  
 Quendon, manor of, 8.  
 Quintin's, (St.) battle of, 26.  
     R.  
 Radwinter, 142, 179, 195.  
 Ralegh, Sir W. 45 n.  
 Ramsay Abbey, 3, 4.  
 Rand, Rev. W. 183.  
 Ratling, Kent, 48.  
 Raymond Arms, 210.  
 Raynsford family, 129.  
 — Sir Richard, 114, 115, 126.  
 — Richard, 127.  
 — Ann, 107, 112, 127, 129.  
 Rawdon, Lord, afterwards Marquis of Hastings, 129.  
 Reading, 54, 105. Abbey, 60.  
 Rebecca, Biagio, 109, 121, 127.  
 Reform, Municipal, 269, 270.  
 Reginald, Prior of Walden, 60, 61, 62, 63, 181.  
 Reynolds, Richard, 197, 248, 254, 255, 267.  
 Ricardus, Vicar of Walden, 183.  
 Rich, see Holland Earl of.  
 Rich, Lord, 38, 169 n. 170, 227, 261, 262.  
 — Colonel, 151. Agnes, 170.  
 Richard I. 5.  
 Richard III. 8.  
 Richmond, Duchess, 30, 90, 198.

- Rickard, Lancaster, 255.  
 Rickman, Thomas, 137, 198, 200.  
 Rikelynge, 62.  
 Ring Hill, 136.  
 Rivers, Mary Countess, 25, 254, 267.  
 Robertes, Lord, 262.  
 Robessart, Sir Lewis, 172.  
 Robin, Poor, History of, 293.  
 Robinett, James, 254, 255, 267.  
 — Monument, 212.  
 Robinson, Mr. 178.  
 — N. Tooke, 177.  
 Robinson (a felon) executed at Walden, 263, 264.  
 Rochelle, Siege of, 42.  
 Rockingham, C. second Marquis of, 129.  
 Rodes, Joan de, 65. Arms of, ib.  
 Rohesia de Vere, 4, 57, 62, 63.  
 Roman Remains, 148, 149.  
 Roos, manor of, 164, 169.  
 Roper, Mr. 90.  
 Rossi, C. 126.  
 Rouen, 63, 274.  
 Rous, Lady Elizabeth, 25 n.  
 Rowley, John, 258.  
 Rowley Hill, 177.  
 Roy, Mr. 251.  
 Rudolphi, 32.  
 Rudyerd, Sir Benjamin, 102.  
 Runham, William, 73.  
 Russell, Lord, 39.  
 Rutland, Isabella Duchess of, 130.  
 — John, third Duke of, 105. S.  
 Sabridgworth, 58.  
 Sadler, Sir Ralph, 262.  
 Saffron beds, 176. Culture, 145.  
 Saling, Great, 189.  
 Salisbury, Earl of, 40, 41, 42 n. 43.  
 Saltash, 55.  
 Sandwich, Earl of, 266.  
 Sanderson, Mr. 51.  
 Santa Cruz, 55.  
 Saxham, 126.  
 Say, Johan de, 218. Geoffrey de, 3, 4, 5, 62. William de, 3, 5. Beatrix de, 3, 4, 61, 64.  
 Sayntcler, Sir John, 19.  
 Scadbury, 45, 193.  
 Schaub, Sir Luke, 119.  
 Schutz, Colonel, 53, 118, 194.  
 — Ann Mary, 53, 118.  
 Scotia, Nova, 109.  
 Scotland, 42.  
 Scotland, Robert, king of, 6 n.  
 Scott, Isabella Lady, 124.  
 Scrope, Lord, 35.  
 Searle, Messrs. 177.  
 Sedgemoor, battle of, 122.  
 Selden, John, 43.  
 Sell, Thomas, 254.  
 Semar, Sir Thomas, 252.  
 — Thomas, 207.  
 — Katherine, 207, 251, 252.  
 Sepulchre (St.) Vicarage, 184.  
 Serpent, Essex, 293.  
 Seward's End, 2, 168, 179.  
 Seymour, Lady Catherine, 54.  
 Shakespear & Phillips, Mess. 93.  
 Shannon, Viscountess, 45.  
 Shaw, Henry, 132.  
 Sheer Hill, 177, 182.  
 Shelley, 58.  
 Sherborne Castle, 113.  
 Ship-money, letters about, 265 n.  
 Shouldham, Norfolk, 5.  
 Shrewsbury, St. Mary's at, 45 n.  
 Simons, John, 196.  
 Singleton, Lady Mary, 127.  
 Siward, 170, 179.  
 Skeffington Hall, 95.  
 Skinner, Thomas, 291.  
 Skipwith, Henry, 74.  
 Smith, Eliz. of Ostenhanger, 103.  
 Smith, Alderman Tho. 231, 239.  
 Smyth, John, 236, 253, 274.  
 Smyth, Sir Thomas, 73, 74, 136, 145, 146, 185, 195, 253, 260, 261, 262. Memoir of, 274—284. His Monument, 281, 282.  
 Smyths of Hill Hall, 279. Pedigree of, 285.  
 — Sir William, 281.  
 — Philippa, Lady, 276, 283.  
 Smythwick, William, of Bath, 278.  
 Soame, Sir Peter, 255.  
 Soane, Sir John, 81.  
 Somerleyton, 123.  
 Somerset, Charles, Duke of, 54.  
 — Carr, Earl of, 40, 112, 113, note ib. Frances Howard, his wife, 39, 104, 204.  
 Somerset, D. Protector, 275, 276.  
 — Elizabeth, Countess of, 192.  
 — Henrietta, Lady, 49, 194.  
 Southwark, 50.  
 Southwood, 67.  
 Spanish Plate Fleet, 34.  
 Sparrow, Mr. 253, 254, 255, 267.  
 — Major, 152.  
 Sparrow's End, 2.  
 Speller, Thomas, 255.  
 Spenser, Edmund, 286.  
 Stafford, Hugh, Earl of, 172.  
 Stafford, Lord, 263.  
 Staines, William, 254.  
 Standen family, 104. Arms, ib.  
 Stanlake, 53, 55, 104, 130.  
 Stansted Hall, 171.  
 Staples, Right Hon. John, 130.  
 Staplewell, 61.  
 Starberry Hills, 136, note ibid.  
 Star Chamber, 37.  
 Stawell, Sir John, 116.  
 Staynings, Thomas, 27, 298.  
 Stephanus, Rob. 75.  
 Stephen, King, 3, 160.  
 Stephenson, Mary, 210.  
 Stepleton, Wint, 184.  
 Stevenage, Rector of, 196.  
 Stevens, Colonel, 113.  
 Stewart, Mary, 48.  
 Stirling, Earl of, 109. Arms, ib. 110.  
 Stonehenge, Jones's Hist. of, 82.  
 Stortford, Bishop, 50, 88, 156.  
 Stowe, 54. MSS. at, 258.  
 Strachy, Wm. 253.  
 — John, 251 n. 252 n.  
 Strafford Letters, 38.  
 Strange, Sir N. 27.  
 Strangford, Philip first Viscount, 103.  
 Strangways, Sir John, 43.  
 Strateley, Berks, 58, 181.  
 Stukeley, Dr. 153, 178.  
 — Itinerary, 136.  
 Sudbury, 202. Archdeaconry, 184.  
 Suffolk, Duke of, 10, 16, 67, 103.  
 — Thomas first Earl of, memoir of, 34—48, 50, 78, 79, 81, 82, 83, 85, 88, 104, 113, 121, 137, 170, 192, 258, 263, 264.  
 — Theophilus Earl of, 39. Memoir of, 40—46, 50, 54, 78, 79, 83, 112, 121, 127, 187, 191, 192, 258, 265.  
 — James, third Earl, memoir of, 46, 47, 48, 50, 51, 79 n. 83, 84 n. 85, 88, 89, 90, 91, 100, note ibid. 111, 121, 188, 191, 192, 193, 205, 265, 266, 267.  
 — Geo. fourth Earl, 47, 48, 91, 193.  
 — Henry, fifth Earl, 48, 193, 268.  
 — Henry, sixth Earl, 48, 193, 194, 268.  
 — Charles William, seventh Earl, 48, 49, 99, 194.  
 — Edward, eighth Earl, 49, 194.  
 — Charles, ninth Earl, 49, 194.

- Suffolk, Henry Bowes, tenth Earl, 49, 50, 51, 92, 93, 98, 106, 189, 194, 239, 248.  
 Suffolk and Berkshire, Thomas sixteenth Earl of, 105 n.  
 Suffolk, Katherine Countess of, 36, 37, 38, 39, 45, 82, 83, 264.  
 — Elizabeth Countess of, 42, 43, 45, 127, 192, 264, 265.  
 — Susannah Countess of, 47, 111, 116, 121, 192, 193.  
 — Barbara Countess of, 47, 193, 267, 293.  
 — Anne Countess of, 47, 188, 194, 243.  
 — Catherine Countess of, 48.  
 — Anne Countess of, 48.  
 — Mary Countess of, 48.  
 — Penelope Countess of, 48.  
 — Henrietta Countess, 49, 194.  
 — Arabella Countess of, 49, 99.  
 — Henrietta Hobart, Countess of, 49.  
 — Sarah Countess, 50, 51, 82.  
 — Earls of, 9, 132, 204.  
 Suffolk House, 78, 83, 86.  
 Suffolk, Visitation of, 22.  
 Sullers, Captain, 100.  
 Sunderland, Lord, 254.  
 Surrey, Henry Earl, 29, 33, 76, 78, 262.  
 — Countess of, 27, 298.  
 Sussex, Earl of, 76, 262, 264.  
 Sutherland, James, 156.  
 Sutton, Thomas, 83, 248.  
 — Sir John de, 172.  
 — Margaret, 172.  
 Swallowfield, 105.  
 T.  
 Tailors' (Merchant) School, 187.  
 Talavera, battle of, 55.  
 Talents, Rev. Mr. 45 n.  
 Tankerville, Ford, Earl of, 122.  
 Tarleton, Mr. 288.  
 Tavistock, 54.  
 Tawell, Rev. John, 183.  
 Temple, New, 4.—Old, *ibid.*  
 Temple, Dudley, 100, 101.  
 Tewkesbury Abbey, 41.  
 Thatcher, 25.  
 Thaxsted Church, 206.  
 Theobalds, 36.  
 Theydon Mount, 185, 281.  
 Thirsk, 55.  
 Thomond, Henry Earl, 48, 49, 194.  
 Thompson, P. B. 55.  
 Thorley, 58.  
 Thorneback, Mr. 100.  
 Thorowgood, Sir John, 103.  
 Thorpe, Thomas, 81.  
 Threder, Rev. Charles, 185.  
 Throgmorton, Sir N. 279.  
 Thunderley, 169.  
 Thurge, Thomas, 74.  
 Thurrington rectory, 187.  
 Tilbury, West, 184.  
 — Rectory, 70.  
 Tiltey Abbey, 12.  
 — Abbot of, 63.  
 Titchfield, 30.  
 Torrington, P. Viscount, 95.  
 Tower of London, 3, 30.  
 — Constable of, 35.  
 Tower on Ring Hill, 136.  
 Townshend, second Viscount, 101, 124, 130. Dorothy, his second lady, 101.  
 — Hon. Mary, 130.  
 — Hon. Emily, 133.  
 Trees at Audley End, dimensions of, 320.  
 Trinity House, 251.  
 Truffles at Audley End, 144.  
 Trumpington, arms of, 117.  
 Truxillo, 55.  
 Tudor, Owen ap, 8.  
 Tunbridge School, 187.  
 Turner family, 177.  
 Turner, Thomas, 73.  
 — William, Robert, John, 208.  
 — Colonel, 253, 267.  
 — Sir John, 292.  
 — Master, 248.  
 — Elizabeth, 195.  
 Turnor, Sir Edward, 254, 269.  
 — John, 254.  
 Turvey, 166, 167.  
 Tuscany, Cosmo, third Duke of, 87, 88, 118, 154.  
 Tythmerch, Rev. John, 183.  
 V.  
 Valence, arms of, 117.  
 Vanbrugh, Sir John, 92, 99, 131.  
 Vandyck, 109.  
 Vaux, Edward Lord, 39, 101.  
 Verdun, Theobald de, 257 n.  
 Vere, cognizance of, 203.  
 Vere, Henry de, 63.  
 — Rohesia de, 4, 62, 63.  
 Verkinus, 182, 183.  
 Vermuyden, Sir Cornelius, 48 n.  
 Villiers, Sir Edward, 45, 47.  
 — Frances, 45.  
 Vincennes, 273.  
 Vincent, John, 203.  
 Virginia, 114.  
 Visits, Royal, 115.  
 Voygard, Simon, 171.  
 U.  
 Uladislaus, King of Poland, 273.  
 Upton, Ambrose, 48 n.  
 Urmeston, Rev. W. 184.  
 Uttlesford Hundred, 1, 141.  
 Uvedale, Sir William, 116.  
 W.  
 Walden Priory, Abbey, or Monastery, 2, 4, 9, 12, 14, 19 n. 22. History of, 57—72, 121, 138, 168. Arms of, 66, note *ib.* Monks of, 63. Priors and Abbots of, 68—70. Register, 67. Valuation of property at, 67—70. n. Library, 71. Seals, *ibid.*  
 Walden, Abbot of, 164, 167, 171, 181, 239, 257 n.  
 — Aldermen of, 318, 319.  
 — Arms of, 269.  
 — Army at, 151.  
 — Altarpiece, 202.  
 — Births and burials, 158 n.  
 — Broke, Manor of, 173 n. 176.  
 — Castle, 3, 57, 154.  
 — Chamberlains at, 315, 316.  
 — Charters of, 253, 254, 256, 267, 306—315.  
 — Cheping, 148, 164, 173, 174, 176.  
 — Church, 22, 58, 90, 134, 138, 151, 180, 183, 197; described, 198—206; monumental inscriptions, 207—218.  
 — Churchwardens' accounts, 219—227.  
 — Church goods, inventory, 227—229.  
 — Common, 178.  
 — Convention of, 151.  
 — Corporation, 89, 91, 250; account of, 251—259.  
 — Corporation accounts, extracts from, 72, 260—269.  
 — Court Rolls, 23; extracts from, 175, 176.  
 — Etymology of, 147.  
 — Executions at, 257.  
 — Fairs, 160.  
 — Flood at, 143.  
 — Gallows erected at, 263, 264.  
 — Guild, account of, 250, 251, note *ibid.* 258.  
 — "Have with you to," by Nash, 288.  
 — Horticultural Society, 143.



- Walden, Little, 179; farm at, 177; Park, 61, 177.  
 — Mace described, 269.  
 — Maltings at, 159.  
 — Mandamus to remove Mayor and Aldermen, 254.  
 — Manors of, 7, 8, 9, 61, 100, 163—179.  
 — Market Place, 153, 154.  
 — Market, Clerks of, 319.  
 — Market and Mill, Tolls of, 258. Exemption from Tolls, 267.  
 — Mayors of, 316—318. Election of, 257.  
 — the Maze at, 178, 268.  
 — Meeting Houses at, 156, 157.  
 — Museum at, 149, 155, 161.  
 — Natives, eminent, 271—292.  
 — Natural History of, 143.  
 — Polling Place for the County, 160.  
 — Poor, allotments for, 249.  
 — Population of, 157, 158.  
 — Property, Assessment of, 159.  
 — Provident Institutions, 248, 249.  
 — Publications relating to, 293.  
 — Pye Powder, Court of, 256, note *ibid*.  
 — Registers, Parochial, 190. extracts from, 191—197.  
 — School, Charity, 240, 241.  
 — School, Grammar, 188. Account of, 239—242, 282.  
 — Skeletons found at, 149.  
 — Sun Inn, 153.  
 — Tithes of, 181.  
 — Tournament at, 150.  
 — Town of, 1, 2, 3, 37, 44, 49, 53, 54, 57, 63, 73, 77, 86, 90, 91, 136, 137, 153, 180.  
 — Town Hall, 197, 259. Election of Clerks and Coroners, 258. List of, 319.  
 — Treasurers, 258. List of, 315, 316.  
 — Union Poor Law, 159.  
 — Vicarage, 70, 181, 182.  
 — Vicars, list of, 182, 189.  
 — Vicarial Tithes, 18.  
 — Woolstaplers at, 159.  
 — Workhouse, 248.  
 Walden, Roger, 235, 271, 272, 273.  
 — Humphrey de, 271.  
 — Lord, 40, 43, 268.  
 Walden, Henry Lord, 193.  
 — Penelope Lady, 194.  
 Waldenburgh, 148.  
 Waldensis, Thomas, memoir of, 273, 274.  
 Waldingfield, G. 165 n.  
 Wale, Charles, 255.  
 — Monument, 213.  
 Wales, Henry Prince of, 40, 104.  
 Wall, Charles, 254.  
 Wall, ancient, 97.  
 Waller, Sir William, 151.  
 Wallingford, 54.  
 Walpole, Horace, 2, 49, 81, 91, 109.  
 — Sir Robert, 101.  
 Walsingham, Sir John, 254. Colonel Thomas, 45, 193, 194, 214. Ann, 45. Dorothy, 193. Elizabeth, 214.  
 Waltham, Great, 58.  
 Waltham St. Laurence, 55, 62.  
 Walthamstow, 177.  
 Ward, Peter, 292. William, 208.  
 Warde, Martha, 195.  
 Warfield, 118.  
 Waryn, John, 166.  
 Warren, Arms of, 117.  
 Warwick, Earl of, 77, 151, 265.  
 Warwick Castle, 81.  
 Webb, Robert, 255.  
 Welderen, Count, 129.  
 Welford, William, 276.  
 Wells, Dean of, 184.  
 Wendens Ambo, 132, 141.  
 Wenman, Thomas Viscount, 47.  
 West, Rev. Matthew, 183, 207.  
 — Lady, 169 n. Benjamin, 118.  
 — Monument, 212.  
 Westley, manor of, 164, 167.  
 Westley Wood, 177, 178.  
 Westminster Hall, 36.  
 — Chapter House, 71.  
 — St. James's, 53.  
 — St. Stephen's, 184.  
 Westmoreland, Charles Earl of, 102.  
 Westrope, Thomas, 165.  
 Whichwood Forest, 58.  
 White, Sir Tho. Lord Mayor, 26.  
 Whitehall, 40, 42, 89.  
 Whitlock, Lord, 265.  
 Whitwell, William, 51, 126.  
 — Hon. Anne, 51, 122, 126.  
 — John Griffin, 52. See Howard de Walden.  
 Whitwell, Matthew, Admiral, 126.  
 Widdington, 183, 240.  
 Widihall (Herts), 183.  
 Wild, Rev. Richard, 183.  
 Wilkes, Joseph Brown, 173.  
 Willesden prebend, 272.  
 William I. 1.  
 William III. 91, 95, 103, 105, 111, 122, 255, 267.  
 Williamson, Thomas, 167, 253. James, 167. Frances, 254.  
 Willingham Spain, 240.  
 Wilson, Dr. 74. Thomas, 76.  
 Wiltshire, Earl of, 17.  
 Wilye (Sussex), 113.  
 Wimbish, 141, 169, 237.  
 Winchester, 184.  
 — College, 280.  
 Winchester, Marquis of, 280.  
 — Gardiner, Bishop of, 278.  
 Windsor, 30, 184.  
 — Castle, 92, 106, 110.  
 Windsor, Edward Lord, 25.  
 Winstanley, Robert, 293. John, 197. Henry, 81, 82, 84—86 n. 111, 198, 199, 266.  
 Wobman, or Wolleman, Rev. Richard, 184.  
 Wokingham, 54, 55.  
 Wolsey, Cardinal, 11, 251, 252.  
 Woodham Walter, 5.  
 Woodhull, William, 73.  
 — monument, 208, 209.  
 Woodley, John, 197.  
 Woolrich, 209.  
 Wortley benefaction, 178.  
 Wren, Sir Christopher, 84 n.  
 Wrest, 115.  
 Wright, widow, 195.  
 Wroth, Ann, 48. John, *ibid*.  
 Wylde, Robert, 183, 208.  
 Wyndham, Sir William, 54. Elizabeth his wife, *ibid*.  
 Y.  
 Yarlington, 283.  
 Yarmouth, Earl of, 90.  
 York, Church of, 70, 90.  
 — Deanery of, 272.  
 — James, Duke of, 89. His Players, 105, 264. His Regiment, 266.  
 Young, Sir William, Bart. 130.  
 — John Adolphus, 176.

LONDON :  
PRINTED BY S. BENTLEY, DORSET STREET, FLEET STREET.









GETTY CENTER LIBRARY



3 3125 00839 8824



